00085240

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 16 December, 2015

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

THE [illegible] FROM IN HIS WINTER DRESS AS HE TRAVELLED THROUGH LAPLAND.
WITH AN APPEARANCE OF THE NORTHERN LIGHTS.

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

A

WINTER

IN

LAPLAND AND SWEDEN,

WITH

VARIOUS OBSERVATIONS

85240
ac

RELATING TO

FINMARK

AND ITS INHABITANTS;

MADE DURING A RESIDENCE AT HAMMERFEST, NEAR THE NORTH CAPE

BY

ARTHUR DE CAPELL BROOKE, M.A. F.R.S. &c.

"Or where the Northern Ocean in vast whirls
Boils round the naked melancholy isles
Of farthest Thulé."

LONDON:
JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.

MDCCCXXVII.

·55240·

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

LONDON:
PRINTED BY THOMAS DAVISON, WHITEFRIARS.

PREFACE.

DURING my residence in Brazil, I had no intention of publishing any account of what I had seen and heard in that country. Some time after my return to England, I was encouraged to put together the information which I might be able to impart. The reader will be more disposed to excuse what defects he may find, when he is informed that I went out young, that I did not gather any knowledge of the country in a systematic manner with the idea of giving it to the public, and that the idiom of a foreign language is perhaps more familiar to me than that of my own. But among judicious readers the style of works of this description will be regarded as of little importance. I have had the advantage of Mr Southey's advice and extensive library. I have to thank Dr. Traill for his aid in preparing the Appendix; though as he did not see the whole of it, if there are any errors they must be attributed to me, not to him. The drawings for the plates were executed by a ar relative, from very rough sketches of my own, as-

PREFACE.

In acknowledging the kindness with which the former part of these Travels has been received, I feel it right to offer some explanation as to the delay of the publication of the present volume, which unforeseen and uncontrollable circumstances alone have prevented from appearing at an earlier period. While occupied with the narrative of my residence in Lapland, the various observations on what there occurred, added to the subsequent account of my winter's journey through the country, swelled the matter so very considerably beyond the limits to which I had originally intended to confine myself, that I am compelled, with reluctance, to omit what I had intended as a sequel to the volume, namely, some observations on the state of the

Swedish peasantry; a subject of no inconsiderable interest, on which I have slightly touched in the former volume, and which I still hope I shall have it in my power to advert to.

In no part of the world are the opposite seasons of the year more strikingly contrasted, and nowhere do the alterations of summer and winter present in every point of view a more sudden and remarkable change, than in the countries beyond the Polar Circle. Should the traveller be pursuing his way at the commencement of the former season, he cannot see without astonishment the rapidity with which the whole vegetable kingdom starts into life; accustomed as he has been to the slowness with which, in more temperate climates, it recovers from the torpidity of winter. His journeying is slow, laborious, and even painful; contending, as he is obliged to do, against the endless rapids, that oppose the progress of his slight canoe, toiling through pathless thickets, or climbing the rugged mountain's side. Should he, when exhausted by fatigue, seek shelter from the blaze of the meridian sun, the silence, that reigns throughout the deep and interminable pine forests, is interrupted by the loud hum of myriads of the insect tribe, which disturb his

slumbers; while their incessant attacks are directed again t him equally during the noontide heat and the midnight glare. If, during what would be night in other climes, he repose himself on the banks of the broad Tornea river, and be lulled to sleep by the murmurings of the distant rapids, his slumber is no sooner broken, than his eye is caught by the dazzling beams of the sun high above the northern horizon, and bringing forcibly to his mind the recollection, that he is far from those countries, where the approach of evening is announced by the deep glow of the western sky, and midnight is devoted to obscurity.

How different is the scene that presents itself to the winter traveller, whose course throughout the day is illumined by the pale moon, while at night ten thousand meteors serve him for torches, as, lashed in his pulk, with his eye directed to the starry vault of heaven, he lightly glides with swift and silent steps across the trackless snows of the North! It is with the view of giving a more perfect idea of this, than the size and means of the present volume would admit, that the accompanying "Winter Sketches" are presented to the public; and the spirit and fidelity with which Mr. Dighton

sisted by description. The outline of the map is taken from Mr. Arrowsmith's large map of South America; and the names and situations of some places are corrected, and others are inserted from my own knowledge. The plan of the harbour of Pernambuco was furnished to me by an English gentleman resident at Recife, who is indefatigable in the search of whatever may contribute to the increase of knowledge.

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

will be found to have portrayed the rein-deer, an animal till of late very imperfectly known in this country, give additional interest to the work.

A short preface is so generally considered as desirable, that I shall conclude my remarks with merely stating, that the Map, intended to have been given with the first volume, but which the time occupied in its execution, and the difficulties attending it, rendered it impracticable to get ready in time, accompanies the present. They who are acquainted with the original will perceive, that a considerable portion relative to statistics and military details has been necessarily omitted; but what is given includes many particulars respecting the Scandinavian climate, the productions of the country, and the limits assigned to them, which will be found more interesting to the general reader.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

Obscurity of the early history of the North—Geographical disquisition—Qualöen, or Whale Island—Increasing scarcity of wood in high latitudes—Boats, and mode of managing them—Bay of Hammerfest—Fish, and mode of fishing—Halibut—English vessels and others in the bay—Concourse of strangers at Fuglenæs—Entertainments—National song and toasts—Evening meal and supper—Balls—Fair sex of Hammerfest—Their dress dependent in a great measure upon the intercourse with England . Page 1

CHAPTER II.

Laplanders—Avoid the interior forests in the summer season, on account of their being so greatly infested by insects—Other reasons for their visiting the coast—Lapland tent—Character of the Mountain Laps—Description of them and their dress—General stature, features, and complexion—Herds of rein-deer—Their milk of a delicious flavour—The cheese poor and ill-tasted—Butter not made by the Laplanders—Manner in which they vary their dishes 29

CHAPTER III.

The author's mode of passing his time—Phosphorescence of the polar ocean—Evening milking of the rein-deer—Resort of the Laplanders to Fuglenæs—Their costume—Russians—Migration of the feathered tribe—Swallows occasional visitors—Approach of winter—Excursion to Hojöen—Soröe—

Chase of the wild rein-deer—Visitors to Mr. Crowe—Mr. Klerck and the Foged or Sheriff—Dr. Paulsen the only medical practitioner in Finmark . . . . . Page 52

CHAPTER IV.

Departure of the Laplanders with their rein-deer—Method of killing the deer—Rein-deer most essential to the inhabitants of the North—Account of those brought to England—Question of their naturalization here Naturalized in Iceland—The rein-deer increases in size towards the North—General remarks on the form, structure of hoofs, antlers, thickness of fur, and colour of this animal—Sometimes used in agriculture—Its age—Its summer and winter food—Singular circumstance of its eating the lemming rat—Disorders to which the deer are subject—A cool temperature necessary to them—Furia infernalis—The rein-deer used in Siberia in carrying burthens—Speed of this animal—Money frequently lost to the Laplanders from their burying it in the ground—Tax to the crown, and dues paid by them to the priest—Lapland families small—Management of children—Habits of life and employment of the mountain Laplanders—Manner in which they journey back from the coast 70

CHAPTER V.

Appearance on the horizon from the sun beneath—Aurora borealis—Shipwreck on Cherie Island, and providential escape—Bear on Cherie Island—Walrus leather—Seahorse fishery—The author surprised by a gale of wind on his return to Fuglenæs at night—Rebvog—Sey fishery—Whales——Commencement of winter—Departure of Mr. Crowe and the English vessels—Voyage to Altenfiord—Family of Mr. Klerck—Alten Flora—Account of the distfict 123

CHAPTER VI.

General character of the Laplander—Chastity and the conjugal tie respected—Murder a crime almost unheard of—Thefts very rarely committed—

Parental duties—Ancient superstitions and idolatry—Undeserved contempt with which he is treated by the settlers—The Laplander peaceable and inoffensive in disposition—Has nevertheless a juster claim to the possession of courage than is allowed him—Enjoyment of health—Remedies against disease few and simple—Vaccination general—The Laplander greatly addicted to inebriety—Lappish language not spoken by the pastors—Ecclesiastical jurisdiction . . . . . Page 155

CHAPTER VII.

Setting in of winter—Heavy fall of snow—Attack on the cattle by the bears—Laplander's rifle—Bear hunting—Wild inhabitants of the Alten forest—Ptarmigan—Cock of the woods—Manner in which they are killed in the spring—Remarks as to its naturalization in this country—Finmark unfavourable to sporting, from the scarcity of wood—The elk not found so far north—Extraordinary speed of this animal—The lemming—Ornithology—Varieties of the ptarmigan—Others of the feathered tribe—Culinary vegetables cultivated with success—Culture of the potatoe—Climate—Snow skates—Manner in which they are used by the Laplanders in the chase—Decay of the salmon fishery at Alten—Dog skins—Melancholy accident that occurred—Return to Hammerfest—Visit to a Laplander's gamme on the voyage—Condition of the Laplanders compared with that of others—Glaciers of Seyland—Arrival at Hammerfest—General confirmation of the Laplanders 179

CHAPTER VIII.

Situation and description of Hammerfest and the island of Qualöen—General history of the Finmark commerce in ancient and modern times—First peopling of the country by the Norwegians—Privileges granted to the Bergeners—Encroachments of foreign nations—Prosperity of Finmark—Gradual decline of the trade and population, with the causes thereof—Monopoly by Bergen—The trade thrown open—Nature and extent of the Hammerfest trade 230

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER IX.

Manners and habits of life of the Norwegians of Finmark—Hospitality—Love of gaiety and social intercourse—Passionately devoted to smoking—Cards the favourite amusement—Fondness for drinking—Luxury and magnificence of the Norwegians in very early ages—Abject condition of the female servants—Superior class of females—Eider-down beds—Early cup of coffee—Breakfast, and succession of meals—Offensive habit of spitting—Salutation sneezing—Shaking hands—Saluting frequent between the sexes—Page 201

CHAPTER X.

Hammerfest attacked and taken—Manner in which the Laplanders conduct themselves—Conduct of the enemy—Niels Gundersen, Lapland scholar and master—Specimens of the Lappish tongue—Northern lights—Fish the chief subsistence of the cattle during the winter—Dogs—Horses hardly known in Finmark—Title of Frue—Violence of the winter storms—Commencement of November, and departure of the sun . . . 235

CHAPTER XI.

Excursion to Qualsund—Laplander's wedding—Attention shown by the congregation during divine service—Gammes or huts of the shore Laps—Dinner—Customs observed by the Norwegians—Siesta—Evening amusements—Account of the Skielöbere or regiment of skaters in Norway—Detention by the wind—Hospitality of our host—Departure from Qualsund . . . 307

CHAPTER XII.

Beauty of the northern winter—Northern lights—Opinions respecting their being attended with sound—Short duration of twilight—Shooting excursions—Fox skins—Difficulty of obtaining delineations of the Laplanders—

Differences between the mountain and coast Laplanders—The females of the latter equally skilful with the men in the use of the oar—Marriage of a Norwegian with a Lapland girl—One of Napoleon's conscription lists—Quantity of spermaceti driven ashore . . . . . Page 337

CHAPTER XIII.

Preparations for departure from Hammerfest—The author is compelled to assume the character of a merchant—His stock in trade to exchange for Swedish currency—Departure—Detention at Qualsund—Storm—Wreck of the boats—Arrival at Alten—Lapland dance and song—Laplanders and Finlanders often confounded by travellers—Delay in the arrival of the deer—Account of the mountain Laps—Fair of Koutokeino—Winter dress Sledges—Harness—Manner of travelling—Coldness of Alten—Mr. Akermand declines the journey to Stockholm—Mr. Klerck, in consequence, offers himself as guide and interpreter—Succeed in procuring rein-deer—Preparations for the journey—Setting off 361

CHAPTER XIV.

Departure from Alten—The Swedish attendant attacked by his deer—The river not completely frozen—Return, in consequence, to Alten for the night—Journey resumed—Mickel Busk—Disasters at starting—Leaping the deer and sledges over an unfrozen part of a stream—The author's dress—Arrival at the Alten river—Appearance of the cavalcade proceeding on its surface—Enumeration of the party—Urgency of the guides for brandy—Halt for the night—Preparations for bivouacking—Supper—Party deserted by their deer—Night scene—Storm—The guides set out in search of the deer—Departure—Badness of the weather—Question as to proceeding from the wood of Skovbredden 406

CHAPTER XV.

Difficulties occasioned by the depth of the snow—Ascent of the Solivara mountains—Crossing of an incipient glacier—Reach the summit—Journey

along it—Halt—Effect of cold iron applied to the naked skin—Utility of brandy against fatigue and cold—Overtaken by a fog—The pass lost in the darkness—Dangerous descent, and confusion that ensued—The pass again found—Bivouac for the night on the Pietis javri (lake)—Continuation of the journey—Surprised by the snow drift while passing the Chouis Niumi mountains—Confusion of names of lakes and mountains—Habits of the deer—Crossing the Biggi jaure (lake)—Travelling family of Laplanders—Take refuge for the night in a deserted gamme—Snow storm—Exhausted state of the party—Meet again with the Alten or Koutokeino river—Fatigue of the rein-deer—Arrival at Koutokeino . . . Page 436

CHAPTER XVI.

Koutokeino described—Parsonage-house—Its comfortless condition, from the extreme cold—Remarks on the habitations of the peasants of the southern parts of Norway—The district of Koutokeino transferred of late years from Sweden to Denmark—Its extent—Life of a Lapland clergyman—Church and churchyard—Arctic fox—Deer and frozen milk purchased of a Laplander passing by—Purchase of a woman's belt and appendages—Diminutive woman—Mr. Klerck and his wife join the party—Arrival of a Lap that had lost his way—Number of ptarmigans killed in a year—Laplander's face lacerated by a bear—Arrival of the Laplanders with the baggage, which was found to have been plundered—Excursion from Koutokeino, and a visit to a Laplander's tent—Return of the foged and Mr. Aargaard to Alten 471

CHAPTER XVII.

Departure from Koutokeino—The river Alten—Innumerable lakes and morasses—Party of Quans and Laps—Fondness of the Laplanders for smoking—Their pipes—Cross the Jerdis Javri—Singularly beautiful appearance of the Northern lights—Reach the frontiers of Norwegian and Russian Lapland—Halt for the night on the borders of the Storra Grotti javri (lake)—A deer devoured by the wolves—Russian Lapland—Halt—Danger of being frost-bitten, and means of prevention and cure—Hättan, a settlement

of Quäns Halt there for the night—Effect of cold—Splinters of fir used instead of candles—Departure from Hättan—Confusion at starting, from the deer stumbling over a tree in their descent to the lake—Lofty mountain—Reflection of light—Night scene—Difficulty of the wooded descents—Reach the Muonio river—Öfre Niska—Arrival at Nedre or Muonio Niska—Steam baths—The church—Arrival of the deer with the baggage Page 495

CHAPTER XVIII.

Continuation of the journey towards Torneå—Comfortable sledge of the Finlanders—Parties of Russian Laplanders—Parkajoki—Length of the mile—Drunkenness of the peasants who were our conductors—Teppajervi—Night at Kollare—Christine, a beauty celebrated by former travellers—Change of horses—Kiexisvara—Kängis—Iron forges—Kängis fair—Yarrhos—Freedom of intercourse between the sexes—Dissimilarity between the Finland and Lapland race—Night at Pello—Measurements of a degree—Expectation of the sun—Beautiful appearance of the heavens—Tortola—Jouxengi—Kattila Koski falls—Cross the Polar Circle—Mariosaari—Matarengi, or Öfwer Torneå—*English travellers to Lapland*—Sledges overturned—*Dress of the Finlanders*—Church of Carl Gustaf . 526

CHAPTER XIX.

Arrival at Torneå—Swedish Officer—Great man of the place—English travellers—Visit of the French and Swedish Academicians—Torneå visited by Charles XI., to see the sun at midnight—Degree of cold—Description of Torneå—Decay of the place since it has been transferred to Russia—Russian garrison—The landkirker, or Finnish church—Disappointment in respect to money—Christmas-day—Reappearance of the sun—Finlanders crossing the river returning from divine service—Terms on which Swedish currency was at length obtained 545

CHAPTER XX.

Departure from Torneå—River Calix—Decrease of the sea in the Gulf of Bothnia—Luleå, old and new town—Rivers falling into the Gulf—Piteå—

Artificial avenues on the ice—Passports—Dress of the peasants—Sunnanaa Gästgifvare-gaard—Beauty of the women—Church of Skellefteå—River and bridge—Herd of rein-deer—Helsingeland—Northern lights—Umeå—Wolves—Dogs their favourite game, and their method of catching them—Ängersiö—Habitations of the peasants at Spiute—New year's day—Ångermanland—Beauty of its scenery—Mountain of Skula and its cavern—Fantskog—Ångermanland river—Sledge and horses lost by the ice breaking—Delay for inspection and renewal of passports—Mr. Heineken's face frost-bitten—Striking views on the Gulf—Sundswall—Appearance of ice blink—Filbunke, a preparation of sour milk—Peasants clad in dog-skin pelisses—Hudiskvall—Fires frequent—Gefle—Falls of Elfkarleby . Page 561

CHAPTER XXI.

Upsala—Snow-ploughs—Arrival at Stockholm—French hotel—Fair sex—Sketch of society—Corps diplomatique—Bastuen or Vapour Bath—Its great heat, and the extreme cold to which the bathers afterwards expose themselves—Game market—Carriage—Prosten Deinboll—Frozen game purchased and packed for England—Departure from Stockholm—Adventure on the road—Arrival at Gothenburgh—Difficulties of embarking—Arrival in England 581

LIST OF PLATES.

To face Page

1. The Author in his winter dress as he travelled through Lapland, with an appearance of the northern lights. (*Frontispiece.*)
2. Port of Hammerfest, and the coasts of the adjacent islands . . 14
3. Mountain Laplanders on Qualöen 36
4. Per Andersen Ture, Karin Nielsdatter, and Åmund Andersen Ture, three young coast Laplanders 58
5. Mountain Laplanders at the close of summer returning into the interior 124
6. Ane Persen, a shore Laplander of Kaafiord . . 153
7. Laplander's rifle, shooting implements, &c . . . 182
8. A Laplander descending a mountain on his snow skates when in pursuit of wild rein-deer 212
9. Hammerfest 230
10. Niels Gundersen, Lapland schoolmaster 291
11. View in the neighbourhood of Drontheim, representing the Skielöbere or Norwegian regiment of skators performing their evolutions on snow skates. Taken during the exercise of the corps in the winter of 1822 327
12. The manner in which the Skielöbere execute their wheels, and ascend and descend the precipitous declivities of the mountains during their movements 333
13. Elen Olsdatter and her son 355
14. Travelling along the Alten river in Norwegian Lapland. Mid-day. 419
15. Descent of the Solivara mountains 447
16. Henrick Persen Bals, a mountain Laplander of Finmark . . 493
17. Erick Ericksen Ejra, a mountain Laplander of Finmark . . 505
18. Crossing Russian Lapland 518

Page

19. Mid-day view from Kiexisvara, North of the Polar Circle, Dec. 21 532
20. Finlander's house and farm-yard 537
21. Peasants houses in Ångermanland 572
22. Winter travelling on the Gulf of Bothnia 579

VIGNETTES.

1. Alten 146
2. Plan of a shore Laplander's gamme or hut . . . 318
3. Qualsund 369
4. Koutokeino church in Norwegian Lapland . . . 471
5. Laplanders' bodies waiting for interment in winter . . 479
6. Winter transport of merchandize through Lapland . . 525
7. Sketaa church 566
8. Snow plough made use of in Sweden and Norway for the purpose of clearing the roads in the winter season . . . 585

TRAVELS

THROUGH

NORWEGIAN, RUSSIAN, AND SWEDISH

LAPLAND,

ETC.

CHAPTER I.

Obscurity of the early history of the North—Geographical disquisition—Qualöen, or Whale Island—Increasing scarcity of wood in high latitudes—Boats, and mode of managing them—Bay of Hammerfest—Fish, and mode of fishing—Halibut—English vessels and others in the bay—Concourse of strangers at Fuglenæs—Entertainments—National song and toasts—Evening meal and supper—Balls—Fair sex of Hammerfest—Their dress dependent in a great measure upon the intercourse with England.

In the early periods of history, every thing that relates to the remote northern nations has long been shrouded in darkness; and the few attempts made in former ages to dispel the gloom, being urged on by superstition and credulity, have only served to transmit to the present the very extraordinary conjectures and opinions then entertained. To the moderns has thus been left the almost hopeless task of filling up the blank; and the result of their labours has been rather to heighten than remove the obscurity, and increase

the confusion by the great variance of accounts. The object of the following pages is not to hazard surmises or uncertain conjectures respecting the origin* and early history of the singular race, to which they chiefly relate; but to make others acquainted with their present condition, as far as a short stay in the country, and the means of information I possessed, enabled me to acquire a knowledge of it. My residence being in Finmark, the most northern and least known part of what is commonly included under the name of Lapland, the following pages will be devoted principally to this remote country; and before noticing its present boundaries, extent, &c., I shall briefly give the words in which it is spoken of by former writers, who appear by no means agreed even as to its situation.

Scheffer, enumerating the divisions of Lapland, says, "The first is called Söe Finmarken, the last Field Finmarken, which signifies the Maritime Lapland, and the Mediterranean Lapland. The first is frequently called Findmarken, as the other is called Lapmarken, without any farther addition."

That there was a country known by the name of Scridfinnia, or Scricfinnia, is evident from the frequent mention of it by the historians of old; though it is doubtful whether this name, at the same time, comprehended Finmark. Scheffer, who appears to have taken infinite pains in collecting the

* In the Upsala Transactions is an interesting dissertation on the origin of the Finlanders and Laplanders, entitled "De diversa origine Finlandorum et Lapponum, observationes Simonis Lindheim." Nov. Act. Regiæ Societatis Scientiarum Upsaliensis, vol. ii. page 1.

opinions of the learned on these points, maintains, that the ancient appellation of Finmark was Scritfinnia; and it is thus named in his map, which may be considered a curiosity from its inaccuracy alone. A bare inspection of it will prevent any surprise at different countries being confounded in it. The opinions both of Scheffer and Olaus Magnus coincide in this point, that the inhabitants of Scridfinnia were chiefly known from their sliding or gliding along the surface of the ground; having, as Olaus expresses it, "their feet fastened to crooked pieces of wood, made plain and bended like a bow in the fore part; and by these they can at their pleasure transport themselves upward, downward, or obliquely, over the tops of snow."

In these crooked pieces of wood, and from the farther description of the method of using them, it is easy to recognise the *skies*, or snow skates, used at the present day by the natives of Finmark; and there can be no doubt, that the Scridfinni derived their name from the word *skrida*, which in the Danish and Swedish languages means to slide. In this respect Scridfinnia agrees very well with Finmark, though in a more important point the two authors above mentioned are completely at variance; the one affirming, that they are one and the same country, while the other describes them as separate. "Scricfinnia," says Olaus Magnus, "is a country between Biarmia and Finmarck; yet it hath one corner, that stretcheth southward, and toward the Bothnick Sea." "Finmarck," he observes, "is a Northern

countrey of the part of Norway. Of old, by reason of the largeness of it, it was honoured with the title of a kingdome. This place is seated in the coldest part of the world, yet the men there are of strong bodies, and stout minds; and they are wont manfully to defend themselves against the assaults of their enemies. The ayr of that and the neighbour countries is always cold, clear, yet agreeing with the bodies of men; and in summer there are few showers: and the clemency of the ayr is so good, that fishes never salted, but only dryed in the ayr, will last uncorrupted ten years. There is a continual day, from the 8th of the Calends of April, unto the 6th of the Ides of September, without any darknesse coming between; and the sun is seen from the 4th of the Nones of May, unto the Calends of August, without any night coming between."

In the above curious descriptions sufficient points of resemblance may be found to induce a belief, that Lapland in general included Scricfinnia, Biarmia, and Finmark. It is however certain, that the two former no longer exist under these names, and that they are only to be found in ancient writers.

Finmark in ancient times was doubtless a separate kingdom from Norway, and ruled by her own sovereigns. The obliterating hand of time leaves us indeed, at the present day, nothing but the assurance of the fact, handed down by the few remaining records of early writers.

In Storlaup's Saga it is said, that even in Odin's time there

was a king in Finmark, named Snokull, who kept up a commercial intercourse with the Norwegians; and even at this day tradition preserves in the minds of the Laplanders a confused idea, that in early periods they were governed by their own kings. The light thrown however upon the subject by learned writers is trifling, and little addition to it can be expected from this unlettered race. Of the high antiquity of the Fins, or Laplanders, the ancient and present inhabitants of Finmark, there can be no doubt, as on this point all historians, ancient and modern, are agreed; and it is this circumstance, that, in the course of long succeeding ages, has involved their early history in obscurity. When the term Lapmark, or Lapland (*mark* signifying, both in Swedish and Norsk, land or tract of country), was first given to the countries bordering on the Polar circle, is uncertain. The very early writers however do not notice any country under the name of Lapmark, while Finmark is mentioned by them, though not with sufficient clearness; and it seems probable, as I have heard asserted by the natives, that in former ages the parts of the North now known by the name of Swedish and Russian Lapland were distinguished as Swedish and Russian Finmark, previous to the period when the Fins obtained the appellation of *Lapper* or Laplanders.

With respect to the etymology of the word, various opinions have been advanced, which are however but mere conjectures, and far from being satisfactory. One circumstance is certainly

curious, and would seem to confirm the supposition, that the term has been bestowed upon the race by their neighbours the Swedes; that the name of Lap, or Laplander, is only known among the race as being applied to them by the Swedes and strangers, while in their own language, the country, and Finmark itself, is called *Same Edman;* and the people to whom the term Lap or Laplander is given are denominated by the word *Samlash.* Thus a Norwegian Laplander, who is called by the Swedes and Norwegians Norsk Lap, would be in their tongue *Dadz Samlash;* a Swedish Laplander (Swensk Lap) *Lade Samlash;* and a Russian Laplander (Russisk Lap) *Ruosh Samlash.*

It is also singular, that in the whole of Norway and Finmark the Laplanders are unknown by this name, being universally termed Fins, which is doubtless their ancient and proper appellation; it is only in Sweden, and Swedish and Russian Lapland, that the name of Lap is given to them. Hence it happens, that this nomade race may one day receive the name of Laplanders, and the next of Fins, as they chance to wander either into the territories of Norway, or into those of Sweden. When it is also known, that there is still another race of people inhabiting Finmark, who are very generally confounded by other nations with the real Laplanders, and who themselves possess two different names by which they are properly distinguished, it will not be difficult to account for the confusion, that so frequently

ensues with regard to Lapland and its inhabitants. These are the *Quäns*, or Finlanders, who are settlers in Finmark, as well as the Norwegians, and whom I shall have occasion to notice farther in the following pages. At what period these hardy and industrious people found their way into Finmark from Finland, whence they are supposed to have originated, is I believe unknown. It is however certain, that all over Finmark, Nordland, and parts of Swedish and Russian Lapland, they are designated, and ever have been, only by the name of Quäns. Whatever confusion may exist with regard to the early history of the country and its inhabitants, it is not so in respect to its present relations, though the inhabitants of Norway and Sweden are even now but very faintly acquainted with these remote parts.

Finmark, which forms the most northern part of those wild and extensive tracts known to the Swedes and Norwegians by the name of Lapmark, and to more southern nations by the general term of Lapland, constitutes also one extremity of the kingdom of Norway, to which it belongs.

Its present boundary on the west is Loppen, the first island in Finmark, and which forms the line between that and the Nordlands. On the north-west and north-east, it is washed by the Polar Ocean; while to the east it is bordered by Russian Lapland, which also, with Nordland, bounds it to the south. Its extent from south to north, that is, from the borders of Russian Lapland to the North Cape, is nearly three degrees of latitude; its greatest

breadth being from east to west, namely from the western-most side of Soröe to the coast above Waranger, near the borders of Russian Lapland.

At the eastern extremity of Finmark there is a considerable tract, to which both Norway and Russia lay claim. It is between the acknowledged boundaries of each of the powers; and, being considered now as neutral ground, is free for the Laplander of both countries to hunt and fish in.

This district extends a little to the westward of Bugefiord, stretching nearly south to the Enare lake, where it bends to the east, and afterwards north-east, till it joins the coast.

Having given the above general outline of Finmark, I shall here resume my narrative, which, it will be recollected, closed at the end of the former volume, with my return to Fuglenæs, after having visited the north headland of Europe.

Qualöen, or Whale Island, where I was now settled, and which was likely to be my principal residence during the time I remained in Finmark, is in a high northern latitude, being less than a degree distant from the North Cape. With regard to its size, it is by no means inconsiderable, as, after Soröe and Seyland, it may be deemed the largest in Finmark, being six Finmark miles, or about sixty English, in circumference. It has acquired its name from the number of whales that frequent its coasts. These are of the species called finners, or fin fish (*balæna physalus*), which have been already noticed in the former part of this work.

Qualöen, though its appearance is not quite so uninviting as the island of the North Cape, would be reckoned the very epitome of sterility and desolation by any one but a native of Finmark. Its inhabitants, who are confined to the narrow space allotted them along the shores, by the nature of their situation are exposed on one side to the boisterous attacks of the ocean, while they are closely backed on the other by lofty and almost inaccessible mountains. Walking is a term to which, from the little practicability of this exercise, they are quite unused. In this respect, though a smile may be excited at the comparison, Hammerfest is not altogether unlike Venice. If the inhabitants of the former have occasion to go to Fuglenæs, or to other parts of the island, they are only enabled to do it by means of their boats: even the most trifling distances are performed by this conveyance; and from habit they are so accustomed to the element, as to be in a manner almost amphibious. The exercise of climbing the mountains, which rise precipitously from their dwellings, is a task which, the Hammerfesters think, and perhaps not without reason, no one in his senses would undertake for the sake of amusement. Their natural inactivity presents besides an insurmountable obstacle to bodily exercise, and the pleasures of the pipe alone occupy their time. Hence they are as little acquainted with the interior of the island on which they dwell, and on which many of them were born, as if they lived many degrees distant. This however will

not appear strange to those who are at the trouble of ascending the heights behind Fuglenæs or Hammerfest, and taking a peep at the region above. The gloomy barrenness of its aspect has little to invite a Norwegian, who is seldom an enthusiastic admirer of nature, even when arrayed in charms very different from those Qualöen presents: yet with what indescribable pleasure have I wandered over her wild mountains, when the transient hues of autumn have covered them with its yellow tints, or traversed them when clad in their winter garb of the purest white!

The high latitude* and the powerful influence of the ocean, which co-operate in preventing the growth of trees, have indeed deprived of their softest beauties this as well as the rest of the Finmark islands, and with justice procured them the epithet of barren; but do not their gigantic features amply repay the loss of the pleasurable feelings arising from such beauties, by calling forth emotions of a far higher order than those of mere delight? The huge bare ribs of the globe, thus exposed to view, require not the feeble aid of trees to give them features of sublimity; for who would wish to see, if it were possible, the eternal snows of Mont Blanc, or of the Lapland Alps, dotted with spots of transient short-lived vegetation? The surface of Whale Island is singularly broken and indented; and the meltings of the snow accumulating in these natural basins

* 70° 38′ 34″.

have formed the innumerable little lakes, that are to be seen in every part, and even on the most elevated spots. The small portion of wood that is met with consists of the dwarf birch *(betula nana)*; and this, in the sheltered hollows between the mountains, rises to about the height of a man. The lower branches, creeping along the ground, afford a summer shelter for the ptarmigan, sufficiently thick to enable it to breed in security. The island, without doubt, like many of the others, was formerly far less bare of wood than it is at present, as many dead stumps are to be met with far exceeding in dimensions the trees now growing, the thickest branches of which in very few instances attain the size of a man's arm.

This scarcity of fuel is most sensibly felt by the inhabitants; and it is probable, that this alone may have the greatest weight in retarding the rising prosperity of Hammerfest, as nearly the whole of the wood necessary for its consumption is obliged to be brought from Alten, a distance of sixty miles. It is very difficult to account for this decrease of wood: it is not confined to Finmark and the northern parts of the European continent, for the same is observable in the high latitudes of North America. Hearne, in the account of his journey, relates, that, in passing through tracts now naked, he was informed by the Indians who accompanied him, that their fathers could recollect the same parts formerly covered with wood.

The Feröe islands, which at present are almost destitute

of wood, Mr. Landt is inclined to think in former ages produced timber, from the trunks of junipers being found there buried in peat earth; though this tree at the present day does not grow upon the islands. Several attempts, which this gentleman, who was a minister there, made to introduce trees failed; and the whole of them died, chiefly from the severity of the climate. In Iceland scarcely any wood now remains, though it formerly existed in abundance; and the same may be observed of the Hebrides, Orkney, and Shetland Isles.

In my endeavours to ascertain the probable reason of the decrease of this very important article, I never could find any satisfactory or general cause assigned by the inhabitants; and it cannot well be imagined, that any partial cause could have operated so very widely. That of change of climate was indeed mentioned; and it is probable, that some alteration in this respect, which has proved injurious to the growth of trees, may have taken place. This however could not be satisfactorily inferred from the opinions of the natives, who, in assigning their reasons, could by no means come to a certain conclusion, that it even existed; many affirming, that there had been a change in the increasing severity of the climate within their recollection, and others maintaining the contrary. Whatever it may be in the north, the more southern coast of Norway appears to be subject to this; and it is certain, among other instances, that the great glaciers of the Folgefond are now considerably enlarging themselves, and every year make a nearer approach towards the lower grounds.

The mountains of Qualöen are by no means inconsiderable, being between 2 and 3000 feet in height. That of the Tyvefield, which rises above Hammerfest, as measured by Von Buch, is only 1251 feet, while the opposite range behind Fuglenæs is still lower.

To a resident of Finmark a boat is an indispensable acquisition, and without this possession he is literally a prisoner, from the impassable nature of the country; accordingly my first care on becoming settled at Fuglenæs was to obtain a boat; and Mr. Aasberg having a new one, which he had lately procured from Alten, I became the possessor of it for the small sum of 3*l.* English. The Alten boats are celebrated throughout Finmark for their make and beauty of shape; and the good qualities of this confirmed the report I had previously heard of it. In length it was about twelve feet; its form not unlike that of a canoe, being narrow and pointed both at its stem and stern; and being made of exceedingly thin fir planks, it was so light, that one person could with ease drag it to the water. I felt now quite independent; and whether I wished to shoot, fish, or pay visits on the other side of the water, my boat was always ready at my command, close to the windows of my room at the Red House, where I lived. The distance thence across the bay to Hammerfest was about three quarters of a mile, and in performing this there were few two-oared boats that could keep up with me. The ordinary Finmark boats are without

rudders; to supply this deficiency one of the boat's crew sits in the stern facing the others, and keeping time with them in his stroke: though the manner in which he rows is of course different, as he looks forward, and thus is enabled easily to regulate the boat's course by applying either oar. This person, who is called the *hovedsmand*, or headsman, ought to possess no small dexterity. The chief advantage is, that one hand is thus saved, as the steersman at the same time labours equally with the rest of the boat's crew.

The Bay of Hammerfest, which is sufficiently capacious to contain nearly the whole British navy, is well sheltered by the surrounding mountains from all winds, except from S.S.W. to W.S.W.; and even when these blow hard, vessels will always ride in safety near the Fuglenæs shore, where the anchorage is the best, and the depth varies regularly from five to twenty fathoms, which is the general depth of the whole bay.

The harbour of Hammerfest, though small, and not able to hold more than ten or fifteen vessels, is perhaps one of the most secure in the world, as no wind can affect its shipping. In fact, it may be said to be completely land-locked, so that when a gale of wind is blowing on the outside it remains unruffled, and presents almost the appearance of an inland basin. The anchorage is at the same time excellent, in from three to five fathoms, with good moorings for the vessels by means of iron rings driven into the rocks. This accommodation of rings

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

On Stone by T. Dighton.

THE PORT OF HAMMERFEST.

AND THE COASTS OF THE ADJACENT ISLANDS

Surveyed by Mr T. Foster H.M.S. Griper.

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

is common to all the coast of Nordland and Finmark; and for the use of them a small impost is collected from every vessel, both native and foreign. The port altogether is so convenient, from its easy access and vicinity to the open ocean, as well as from the safety it affords from almost every kind of weather, that it is much to be regretted it is so little known to our navigators; as many a vessel, lost on these exposed and dangerous coasts, would doubtless have been saved, had they been aware of the entrance and situation of so secure a harbour, in which, to take shelter.

The waters of the bay, which deepen gradually to about twenty fathoms, possess all the transparency, for which the Northern Ocean is so remarkable, as has been already noticed. The passage from Fuglenæs to Hammerfest was on this account exceedingly interesting when the weather was calm, the watery regions presenting a scene of as much life and animation as those above. A few feet below the boat, shoals of *smaa torsk* (young cod) eagerly snapped at the dangling hook; the middle depth was generally occupied by the larger sey, or coal-fish *(gadus carbonarius)*; while at the bottom the huge plaice *(pleuronectes platessa,* Linn.*)*, or the enormous *queite* or halibut *(p. hippoglossus)* was frequently seen stretched on the white sand. In some parts the bottom was thickly studded with echini of all hues and sizes, some being of a delicate pea-green, others of a reddish colour, and many of a deep purple. In other parts, where the bottom

was composed of a fine white sand, innumerable star-fish *(asteriæ)* might be seen, extending their rays. Some of these that I succeeded in drawing up were very large, exceeding in circumference a full-sized plate. Very few shells indeed were to be observed, the northern shores from their nature being particularly barren of testacea.

The manner in which the large plaice are taken here renders this kind of fishery more entertaining than any other. When the weather is calm, and the surface of the water unruffled, the fisherman provides himself with a strong, fine cord, a few fathoms in length, to which is attached a small sharp-pointed spear-head with double barbs, similar to a whale harpoon, and heavily loaded, to carry it with the greater force and velocity to the bottom. This is held by the harpooner ready over the bow of the boat, whilst a second person paddles it forward as slowly as possible, in order that the former may be enabled to discern the fish at the bottom, which, as they are found generally on the clear white sand, are thus more easily discovered. As soon as a fish is seen, the boat is stopped, and the harpooner, suspending the line, drops the harpoon close to the stern of the boat, which is brought exactly over the fish. This, being firmly transfixed by the force the harpoon acquires in its descent, is then drawn up to the surface. By these means I have known a boat loaded in the short space of a couple of hours. Halibut are but seldom taken in this way, being found at depths

too great to admit of the effectual descent of the harpoon, which is used with the greatest advantage in two or three fathoms' water. These, which are caught by means of hooks, sometimes attain the enormous size of 500lb. weight, or even more; and instances have been known of their upsetting the boat, when they have been incautiously drawn up, without being first despatched. The flesh of the halibut, which is known by the name of *queite*, is highly prized, and esteemed a great delicacy, being beautifully white, of a fine flavour, and exceedingly firm.

After my return from the North Cape, the number of vessels in the bay and harbour of Hammerfest had greatly increased; comprising four from Bremen and Flensburg, three from Drontheim and Nordland, at least 150 Russians from the White Sea and the adjoining parts, and, what was still more gratifying to me, two fine English merchant brigs of about 180 tons each,—the Wharfe, of Hull, commanded by Captain John Hazlewood, and the Minstrel, of London, by Captain Alexander Linklater. These, chartered by Mr. Crowe, were taking in their cargoes of stockfish for Holland and the Mediterranean direct. Others had been despatched but a short time previous to my arrival, when Hammerfest bay exhibited a sight never before seen,—five English merchantmen loading at one time, having previously discharged cargoes of various goods from England.

August 27.

Mr. Crowe had now returned from Tromsöe, whither his affairs had called him previous to my visit to the Cape;

and the addition of so many strangers to the little society of the place, in consequence of the number of vessels that had arrived, combined with the fine weather, gave a lively air to the scene. Fuglenæs was the great centre of gaiety, and my chamber at the Red House nightly resounded with the notes of mirth and merriment. So constant and uninterrupted a train of festivity did not, in truth, exactly suit me; as, there being but two chambers, it was necessary to give up that which I occupied for the accommodation of the visitors. This not a little deranged my books, sketches, and other things, which were obliged, in consequence, to be thrown hastily together in a corner, or be exposed to the curiosity of the merry party, that could not sufficiently admire the execution of the most trifling articles. Any thing, in fact, of English workmanship was regarded by them with the greatest interest, as affording no small contrast with the rude and simple manufactures of Norway. Notwithstanding the interruption this occasioned me, yet the good humour and honest frankness of all made me willingly submit to the inconvenience. One evening, the whole small society of Hammerfest would come in their boats to drink punch and smoke their pipes at the Red House; and this number being swelled by the captains of the different vessels, the party was consequently pretty numerous. My little room then resounded with the loud effusions of hearts unacquainted with care, and little anxious about what the morrow would produce. These drinking bouts were conducted with such

spirit, that it reminded me of the good old days, when our ancestors were in like manner worthy disciples of Anacreon, and would have caused a blush in the cheeks of the degenerate water-drinkers of the present age. They were in fact so determined, that many a head, far stronger than my own, would have sunk in the conflict; and I really despaired, that any exertions, however great, on my part, during my short residence, could render me a worthy companion to such men as the Foged, Meyer, Aargaard, or Jentof. The first of these was a giant, with powers unrivalled in Finmark. Enveloped in smoke, and swallowing streams of liquid fire, the Sheriff was, in fact, the soul of every party; and his arrival at Hammerfest from Alten, where his presence was frequently required from his high office, was the speedy forerunner of a succession of jovial parties. At these the only liquor drunk is punch, wine being almost unknown in Finmark; except that occasionally a few bottles of a villanous black compound find their way from Bremen or Flensburg, and enabling those who can afford to drink it to form no other idea of that wine, the name of which it bears, than what its colour may suggest. This however is rarely the case, as the merchants wisely prefer their own native liquor; and in the making of this the ladies of every family are so skilful, that, having once tasted the nectar which flows from their hands, it is scarcely possible to resist its temptations. They nevertheless do not participate farther in these ceremonies, than entering occasionally to replenish the bowls. These bouts

in summer time commence generally about six o'clock, and in winter about four, and are carried on without intermission till after midnight. Every one brings his pipe: without this he would be miserable, and not even the punch could make him feel comfortable. The room is presently filled with a smoke so dense, that it is difficult to distinguish persons. Most of the company during this time are deeply engaged, each with his pipe in his mouth, at their favourite game of whist; while the remainder pace the room with slow and measured steps. Now the first toast is announced by the master of the house, which is *Gammel Norge*, "Old Norway!" The effect produced is electrical; the whole party instantaneously rise, the capacious glasses are filled to the brim; every one then touches with his own the top of each in the room, which is called *klinking*, and is similar to our old-fashioned custom of hob-nobbing; and the contents are drunk off, and smoking resumed, till the national song of Norway is commenced, and sung in loud chorus by all with the greatest enthusiasm. This air and song, composed by Bishop Nordahl Bruun, of Bergen, are truly national, and so well express the feelings of a Norwegian, combining at the same time so much simplicity, and even sublimity of expression, that I shall here present them to the reader with the literal translation.

The National Song of Norway, by Johan Nordahl Bruun, Bishop of Bergen.

Boer Jeg paa det hóie Field,
Hvor en Finn skjód en reen med sin rifle paa skien,
Hvor der sprang et Kildevæld,
Og hvor ryperne plasked' i lien;
Jeg med sang vil mane frem
Hver en skat, som laae skiult udi klippernes rifter;
Jeg er glad og riig ved dem,
Kióber viin, og klarerer udgifter.
Klippens top, som granen bær,
Muntre siœles Fristad er;
Verdens tummel neden for
Til min skyehóie bolig ei naaer.

Boer Jeg i den gróne Dal,
Hvor en elv lóber let giennem grœsrige sletter,
Hvor lóvhytten er min sal,
Hvor den voxende gróde mig mœtter,
Hvor det muntre faar og lam
Tripper om, nipper lóv, og hvor oxene bóge;
Leer Jeg hóit ad modens kram,
Og ad renter, som rigdom foróge.
Fra min lave rólige Dal,
Seer Jeg mange mœgtiges fald,
Sidder paa min tue tryg,
Og udtommer en venskabs Pokal!

Boer Jeg ved den nögne Strand,
Paa en Holm, fuld af eeg, mellem rullende bólger,

Hvor en fuglebœr paa vand
Sild og brisling og morten forfölger,
Trak Jeg mig en fiskedrœt,
Fuld af rogn, saa min baad var paa vei til at synke;
Er Jeg glad, og riig, og mœt,
Lad den Gierrige lœnge nok klynke!
Een ret nok paa nóisomheds bord—
Fisken svómme! det var et ord!
Derpaa drak Jeg mig et glas,
Sang og drak fiskeriernes floer!

Synger Bierg, og Dal, og Strand!
Guld af Bierg, bród af Dal, fuldt af fiske fra Stranden!
Lad saa tossen drikke vand;—
Skienker viin udi glasset til randen!
Norges Land er ingen órk;
Glœden sedes og der udaf selve naturen;
Vœre, hvo som vil, en Tyrk!
Sidde tórstig, og vranten, og sturen!—
Vi drak Norges Hœder og Hœld,
Sang om Dal, om Strand, og om Field.
Alting blomstre for enhver,
Som vort Land, og vort Selskab har kiœr!

TRANSLATION.

Should I dwell on the lofty mountains,
Where the Laplander, on his snow skates, with his rifle shoots the reindeer;
Where a fountain bubbles up,
And where the ptarmigan flutters in the heath:

With my song will I bring forth
Every treasure concealed in the fissures of the rocks;
With them am I happy and rich,
Buy wine and pay my expenses.
The summit of the rock which bears the pine
Is the free town of jovial souls,
The noise of the world beneath
Reacheth not to my "cloud capt" dwelling.

Should I dwell in the green valley,
Where a river meanders gently through rich grassy meadows;
Where my saloon is a cottage of leaves,
And the produce of the earth satisfies me;
Where the playful sheep and lambs
Skip about, and nibble leaves, and where the oxen low:
I there laugh heartily at the boastings of fashion,
And at interest of money which increases riches.
From my lowly peaceful dale
I see the fall of many of the mighty,
Sit in safety on my grassy sod,
And empty my goblet "to friendship."

Should I live near the naked beach,
On a holm* abounding with eggs, in the midst of the rolling billows,
Where a flock of birds on the water
Pursues the herring, sprat, and morten†:
If I then get a draught of fish,
So full of roes that my boat is in a fair way of sinking,
I am happy, rich, and satisfied.
Let the miser complain as long as he pleases,

* Holm means, in Norwegian, a rocky isle, the resort of sea fowl.
† Morten is young sey or coal-fish; in Scotland they are called podleys.

One dish suffices for the table of the contented.
Long may fish swim! that was the toast
On which I took my glass,
Sang and drank, Long may the fisheries flourish!

Let us sing then the mountain, the valley, and the strand;
Gold from the rocks, bread from the valley, and fish in abundance from the shores.
Let the fool drink water;—
Fill you your glass with wine to the brim!
Norway is not a desert:
Joy is there cherished even by Nature herself.
Let who that will be a Turk,
Sit thirsty, peevish, and ill-natured!—
We drink Norway's honour and prosperity,
Sing of our valleys, mountains, and shores,
And wish that every thing may prosper with those,
To whom our country and society are dear.

During the concluding verses the fishery of Finmark, upon the success of which their welfare so much depends, is invariably drunk with loud acclamations. As the glasses are replenished, a variety of toasts are in readiness to empty the contents without delay. Many of them were expressive of their kind feeling towards me as a stranger; and *Gammel Engeland*, "Old England," *Welkommen til Finmarken*, "Welcome to Finmark, and a lucky journey over the mountains," formed constantly a part.

Tea is generally taken at the commencement of these entertainments; and about three hours afterwards, the *mellem mad*

served. This, which means the middle meal, and is merely a kind of interlude, is brought in on a tray, and handed round to all, consisting of brandy, smoked salmon, or halibut, with sandwiches made of thin slices of German sausages. It proves not the least interruption to what is going forward, and about ten o'clock the *aftens mad*, or supper is announced; upon which the party retire to an adjoining room, if there happens to be one, to partake of it. The *aftens mad* consists, almost invariably, of a large dish of boiled fish, accompanied in summer by a *reen stek*, or piece of rein-deer venison, roasted, and eaten with jam of the preserved *möltæbær*, or cloudberry (*rubus chamæmorus*), and different pickles. Nothing but punch is drunk during this time, and the cloth being removed, the bowls are replenished, and the carousal seldom ends before midnight.

These parties, on a larger or smaller scale, are carried on throughout the year; and during the time I remained at Fuglenæs my chamber was generally occupied in the manner I have described. Almost every other night was a ball; when the only difference was the introduction of the fair sex and a violin, the smoking and punch drinking being carried on with the usual spirit. This instrument, which is the only one known in Finmark, is a great favourite of the inhabitants, since it procures them with so much ease their darling amusement. Hence in every family some one or other of its members is to be found, who can play upon it. The usual dances are the Waltz; the Polsk, which is the national dance, and

has been already noticed in the former volume; and the Hopska. The last differs little from our country-dances, except possessing rather a greater variety of figures.

On looking at the fair sex assembled, who could have thought they had been confined all their lives to this desolate and remote island of Qualöen? or imagined from their appearance, their ease of manner, and their dress, that they were inhabiting a part of the world several degrees beyond the Polar circle? What was particularly striking in the ladies of Hammerfest was the extreme beauty of their hair, which was generally light, and in great profusion; and the taste with which they arranged it would have served as a lesson to the *coëffeurs* of our own metropolis.

As Finmark is so remotely situated, and so dependent for her manufactures upon other parts of the world, it would be natural to suppose, that the dress of the fair sex would be any thing but elegant. This, however, is not the case, and the appearance they make in the ball-room is such, that no stranger would ever guess they were the wives and sisters of the rough, honest-looking men who are smoking by their side. For this they are indebted to England and Bremen, which supply the materials of their dress; and next, to their own natural taste in the formation of it. By means of Mr. Crowe they are supplied with every article of jewellery and exterior ornaments, to heighten their attractions. Bonnets, shawls, gowns, shoes, stockings, &c.; all come from him; and two months before might have been seen exposed in the splendid shops

of London or Westminster. Hence it in part arises, that the English merchant is such a general favourite. What greater claims can any man have upon the fair sex, than lending his assistance to heighten their natural charms? or what claim will be acknowledged with more pleasure? In what state the Hammerfest beauties were before Mr. Crowe's first arrival, I cannot say; but it is not difficult to conceive the consternation they would feel, or actual loss they would sustain, if he were prevented from visiting Finmark. It is not therefore to be wondered at, if his annual departure at the close of the year should occasion many a moist eye, only to be dried up by the hope of his return the succeeding summer. When this takes place, what crowds repair from Hammerfest to his residence at Fuglenæs, to welcome him back, and to take a peep at what he has brought with him! What wishes are then formed, and what tumultuous agitation is caused in many a fair breast, to become the possessor of some of the charming things so temptingly displayed! But then how to manage this! —Nothing easier: money is not even requisite; and with the produce alone of the ocean, every thing is at her command. Thus two barrels of filthy fish-oil would be considered by her as a poor equivalent for an elegant watch, chain, and seals; and those beautiful ear-rings, necklace, and broach, as almost thrown away by the owner, when offered for ten vogs of stockfish.

The husband, indeed, is not insensible to the sterling

qualities of these homely commodities; nevertheless he is not more able than other men to resist the caressing entreaties of his partner; and, after a few *hums and hahs*, he sees his fish and oil transformed really into gold; and the produce of the deep, which he before contemplated with such satisfaction in his spacious warehouses, his eyes now feast upon in a different shape, hanging on the bosom of his spouse.

No set of men are happier in the society of their wives, or are more indulgent husbands, than the Northern merchants; and a stranger cannot be insensible, when he sees the efforts of both united, to render his situation comfortable while under their roof.

CHAPTER II.

Laplanders—Avoid the interior forests in the summer season, on account of their being so greatly infested by insects—Other reasons for their visiting the coast—Lapland tent—Character of the Mountain Laps—Description of them and their dress—General stature, features, and complexion—Herds of rein-deer—Their milk of a delicious flavour—The cheese poor and ill-tasted—Butter not made by the Laplanders—Manner in which they vary their dishes.

The Laplanders of Finmark may be considered as the most genuine specimens of this singular race. The advances of civilization, and the extension of agriculture and improvement, must materially affect the rights and circumscribe the liberties of a people, whose life is that of the primitive shepherd. Formerly the Laplanders wandered unconstrained over a large portion of the Scandinavian peninsula: every day now straitens their limits, and incorporates them gradually with the rest of the community. The Laplander, then, who lives within the influence of the progress of cultivation, may be considered more as a mixed animal, whose former habits of life, ideas, and even blood, are very materially affected by his intercourse with the settlers. This is not the case with the Laplander of Finmark. The natural sterility of

his rocks will always secure him from any similar attacks on his liberty; the barrenness of his mountains present no temptations, no hopes, that agriculture can be extended thither; and at the conclusion of future centuries he will probably remain what he now is, a rude and uncultivated being, endued with a natural distaste for the restraint of civilized life, and strongly impressed with those feelings of liberty, which his mountain wilds have implanted in him from childhood.

In all parts of Swedish and Russian Lapland, there is a numerous class of poorer Laplanders, *Skogslappar*, Wood Laps, who dwell almost entirely in the forest districts, and whose herds of deer are too small to enable them to live in the mountains and trust to them wholly for subsistence. During the summer they live in tents: but at the approach of winter they erect a more durable habitation, composed of sods, something similar to the *gammes* of the Coast Laplanders. In the latter season they are therefore stationary, subsisting partly on their deer, but in a great measure on game and wild animals, which are in great abundance, and the constant pursuit of which makes them very expert shots with their rifles.

The Laplander of this kind is unknown in Norwegian Lapland, the country being mountainous and possessing scarcely any tracts of forests. The Finmark Laps there may be divided into two classes: the Fishing, or Shore Laplanders; and the Rein-deer, or Mountain Laplanders, who wander summer and winter, have no other shelter but their tents, and

exhibit in their appearance and habits a true picture of the race. The former class I shall have frequent occasion to mention hereafter; at present I shall confine myself entirely to the latter, in order to prevent confusion, and preserve as much as possible the distinction, which, from their different habits of life, really exists between the two.

Mathisen Sara, with his rein-deer and family, still remained on the mountains in the neighbourhood of Fuglenæs; and I lost no opportunity, while they yet remained upon Qualöen, of making myself acquainted with their manners.

The life of the wandering Laplander in summer is so distinct from that he leads during the winter, and he differs so much in his dress, food, and other respects, in the two seasons, that I shall confine myself for the present to his summer state, and reserve his winter condition for the more advanced pages of this volume, when the approach of that season enabled me to make with greater ease the observations that will be found there.

Whale Island during the summer months is never without three or four families of Mountain Laplanders (*Field-finner*) with their herds of rein-deer. The causes that induce, nay even compel, these people to undertake their long and annual migrations from the interior parts of Lapland to its coast, though they may appear singular, are sufficiently powerful. It is well known, from the accounts of those travellers who have visited Lapland during the summer months, that the interior parts of it, particularly its boundless forests, are so

infested by various species of gnats, and other insects, that no animal can escape their incessant persecutions. Large fires are kindled, in the smoke of which the cattle hold their heads, to escape the attack of their enemies; and even the natives themselves are compelled to smear their faces with tar, as the only certain protection against their stings. No creature, however, suffers more than the rein-deer from the larger species (*æstrus tarandi*), as it not only torments it incessantly by its sting, but even deposits its egg in the wound it makes in the hide. The poor animal is thus tormented to such a degree, that the Laplander, if he were to remain in the forests during the months of June, July, and August, would run the risk of losing the greater part of his herd, either by actual sickness, or from the deer fleeing of their own accord to mountainous situations to escape the gad-fly. From these causes the Laplander is driven from the forests to the mountains that overhang the Norway and Lapland coasts, the elevated situation of which, and the cool breezes from the ocean, are unfavourable to the existence of these troublesome insects; which, though found on the coast, are in far less considerable numbers there, and do not quit the valleys; so that the deer, by ascending the highlands, can avoid them.

Other reasons likewise induce him to repair to the coasts. During the winter he has amassed a large number of skins, as well as horns, from the deer he has killed for the support of himself and family: an opportunity, perhaps, has occurred of

killing a bear or two; and he may also have collected a few fox, glutton, or marten skins. The feathers of the ptarmigans he shoots, or catches in snares, are likewise preserved. All these are, to him, valuable articles of commerce; and by bartering them with the merchants of the coast, he is enabled to procure others, that are necessary to him in winter, as coarse cloth, meal, gunpowder, and tobacco.

In addition to these inducements to repair to the coast, he will tell you, that it is absolutely necessary to the existence of the rein-deer, that they should once during the summer drink the salt water. This, which appears not a little singular, I had no opportunity of witnessing, as it only takes place immediately on the arrival of the herd from the inland parts; but all constantly agreed in saying, that, as soon as the deer arrived in sight of the ocean, they hastened forward with one accord, and drank eagerly of the salt water, though they were never observed to drink it afterward during the time they remained near it. I was informed also, that this draught was efficacious in destroying the larvæ of the gad-fly, which lays its eggs in the hide of the deer, before they leave the forests, and that instinct prompts them to adopt this remedy.

The Laplander commences his annual migration in the early part of June. The snow by this time is generally off the ground: consequently his mode of travelling is no longer in sledges. These, therefore, and all his winter necessaries, are left behind him, as they would be too great an incum-

brance in his summer expedition ; and he generally deposits them in the storehouse, which almost every Mountain Laplander possesses, near his church, in the neighbourhood of which he generally remains during the winter season. The distance he is obliged to travel to reach the coast varies from one to two or three hundred miles, according to the situation of the coast to which he is bound. The Swedish Laplanders, that repair to the coasts of Tromsöe and Senjen, belong chiefly to Torneå Lapmark, inhabiting the shores of the Torneå Träsk. These parts are also the resort of those from Enontekis, in Russian Lapland. The Laplanders from the other Lapmarks make for other parts of the Norwegian coasts which are nearest to them ; and though the distance may be less, they do not, I believe, ever bend their steps toward the Gulf of Bothnia; preferring the coasts of Norway, from the absence of wood, the freshness of the breezes, and the freedom from the insects that annoy their deer, which swarm in the forests that skirt the shores of the Gulf, as well as in their own.

In choosing a convenient situation for their summer abode, the health and safety of their herd is the principal object kept in view; for on this their own existence depends; and their comforts are but secondary considerations. The numerous islands on the western coasts of Norway and Lapland are preferred by them for their summer residence, both on account of their superior coolness, and the greater security the deer are in from wolves and bears; which, though they

may occasionally swim over, attracted by the smell of the deer, are quickly discovered and put to flight by the watchfulness of the Laplander. This is the more easily done from there being no wood to harbour them; and though, to gain these islands, it may be necessary for the whole herd to swim perhaps a distance of two miles, in some instances, from the mainland, yet the Laplander thinks little of this to obtain his object.

It may be observed, that the Laplander consults his own convenience at the same time, by making the islands his summer abode. The great advantage their situation presents, in affording convenient fishing stations, and good harbours, and the fish resorting in far greater number to the numerous fiords and narrow channels between them, naturally induce the merchants to establish themselves there. It may at first appear singular, when the above considerations are not borne in mind, that, on the whole of the northern line of coast, the mainland is nearly uninhabited, with the exception of the borders of the fiords, though the only supply of wood is to be found there; while, on the contrary, few of the numberless rocks lying off the coast are without inhabitants, though generally barren in the extreme.

To the fishing station of the merchant the Laplander then repairs; and, if a draught of salt water be necessary to the health of his deer, he seems to consider a dram of brandy no less indispensable to his own. At the merchant's shop he is to be found whenever opportunity occurs; and his

passion for spirits is so extreme, that the whole produce of his deer-skins, furs, and other articles of commerce, is often bartered for brandy; so that when he is about to return to his winter quarters he is occasionally obliged, though with reluctance, to part with his deer, in order to supply himself with what is absolutely necessary to him.

The management and domestic economy of the Mountain Laplander is simple in the extreme. When he pitches his tent, he looks out for a convenient situation near the borders of some lake, where not only water is easily obtained, but also shelter, which is by no means unimportant, on account of the excessive fury of the wind in the mountains, which would easily sweep away his slight habitation.

The tent itself (*lawo*) is literally little more than a mere rag of a coarse kind of cloth, known in the North by the name of *wadmal*, manufactured chiefly in Sweden and Norway, and forming a principal article of traffic with the Laplanders. Much is also woven by the Coast Laplanders, who barter it with the Mountain Laps, in exchange for rein-deer skins, to make different articles of winter clothing, and also to sleep upon. This, supported by branched poles of birch, forms his only dwelling; and under this flimsy covering, the Mountain Laplander of Finmark endures the long and protracted severity of the winter months in the interior parts, when the thermometer seldom rises as high as zero, though the piercing wind penetrates with little difficulty through this trifling impediment. The height of the

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

tent is about six feet, and the whole circumference of the inside seldom exceeds fifteen or eighteen feet. Into this confined space the Laplander, his wife, children, and very frequently a second family belonging to his partner in the herd, contrive to crowd themselves; and even leave corners to hold the few simple utensils of their domestic economy, such as bowls, iron pots, ladles, wooden boxes, and other conveniences. Should there be any spot unoccupied, it is taken possession of by the dogs, the faithful guardians of the herd, which I have seen to the number of twenty, inmates of a rein-deer tent, many of them reposing comfortably upon the bodies of their masters. In the centre is the fire, enclosed by a few large stones; the top of the tent being open to allow a part of the smoke to escape, while the remainder fills the lower part with a dense cloud, which, while it conceals the persons of the inmates, is so annoying to the eyes of a stranger, that the greatest degree of cold experienced during my subsequent journey was, in my opinion, more tolerable. This inconvenience, however, to which the Laplander is early accustomed, and the crowded state of the community, are to him two principal sources of warmth and comfort, and enable him to withstand the rigours of the winter season; while the heat arising from the same causes is often so great during summer, as to be quite insupportable to any but himself.

Close to the outlet for the smoke at the top of the tent, and consequently over the fire, is suspended a kind of rack, in which the cheeses are placed for the purpose of speedier

drying, which is soon effected by their exposure to the heat and smoke. The interior of the tent is generally strewed first with small birch twigs, having the leaves on, and on these is placed a soft covering of deer skins, which serve the Laplander for his bed at all seasons of the year. The only entrance to the tent is by a small aperture, or slit, on one side, covered by a kind of flap, which being raised falls down again by itself into its former place, and readily prevents the external air from rushing in. The mountain tents I met with in Lapland were never without a small repository, or kind of pantry, close to them. The erection of this is equally simple with the other, being nothing more than three forked branches, of a curved shape, stuck into the ground in the form of a triangle, and a piece of wadmal cloth thrown loosely over the upper part. A few straight stakes being then placed horizontally within this covering; and connected with the upright supporters, form a kind of shelf, on which is placed a rack or thin board. There are generally two of these shelves, which serve both as a larder and general magazine. In this the Laplander deposits his principal store of cheese when dried.

The Mountain Laps of Finmark are, for the most part, wild and savage, both in appearance and habits. There is a degree of haughtiness and proud independence of spirit to be observed in them, which is not to be found in those that inhabit the plains of Russian Lapland, or the shores of the northern coasts. In disposition they are surly and morose, till softened by a present; and hospitality, which shines so

brightly among the generality of uncivilized nations, is not so apparent in them, because it is clouded by the natural suspiciousness of their temper. A stranger, then, who presents himself hastily before one of these Laps, unaccompanied by any interpreter to explain his situation, or any softening present to obtain his wishes, would probably not only complain of his want of hospitality and common humanity, but might place himself in some degree of danger. Remove, however, his natural mistrust; convince him, that he has no reason to entertain any dread of you; explain your motive in visiting his deserts; this, backed by a glass of brandy, or present of tobacco, will render him quite a different creature, and any service may be obtained of him.

By adopting this rule during the time I remained in the country, I seldom failed to make them my friends; and I consider it too efficacious and of too much importance, to neglect recommending it in the strongest manner to every traveller. The same principle doubtless actuates the Mountain Laplander, and all other wild and uncivilized tribes, namely, that of self-security. A stranger to the motives, that impel others to visit distant countries, and unable at first to comprehend the reason that has brought a traveller among the snows of his native Alps, in his appearance he sees only a cause of alarm, and, naturally construing him into an enemy, is reserved and suspicious, till his fears are removed, and he sees the hand of a friend stretched out in the brandy that is offered him. After all, as Von Buch has observed, speaking of this race,

"the Laplanders are not Arabs. Where the spruce and Scotch firs, and where birches will not succeed, the nature of man seems equally defective. He sinks in the struggle with necessity and the climate. The finer feelings of the Laplanders are to be developed by brandy, and, as in eastern countries a visit is announced by presents, the glass alone softens their hostile dispositions."

The dress of the *Field-finner*, or Mountain Laplanders of Finmark, does not materially differ from that of the rest of the wandering tribes found in the other tracts of Lapland. In winter they are entirely clothed in rein-deer skins. During the months of July, August, and September, however, though the former two are in reality the only periods that cannot be termed winter, the heat of the weather compels them to substitute for the rein-deer *pæsk* a round frock of white or dark-coloured wadmal cloth. This is girded up round the waist by a broad leathern belt, to which is suspended a knife. The *gappe*, or summer frock, reaches just below the knees; and underneath it are worn pantaloons, made generally of thin skins of the young deer. These reach to the ankles, where they are met by the *komagers*, a kind of leathern socks, to which they are united by a long, narrow, woollen band, or garter, tightly bound over them round the ankles. On the head is worn a small, low, cloth cap (*gappir*), turned up on all sides, with a broad facing of fine rein-deer fur.

The dress of the women, as indeed of the men likewise, is almost similar to that of the Coast or Shore Laplanders, which has been already described; and in the former

volume, it will be recollected, plates were given of two Mountain Laplanders, Per Mathisen Sara and his wife, who are represented in their summer costume, as I found them. Of these the man is shown with his deer-skin garments still on; but they are of a much thinner kind than those used by him in winter; and though the wadmal dress may be called the summer dress of all the Laplanders, yet it is very common to meet with the Mountain Laplanders of both sexes clad entirely in skins in the middle of summer; but these garments being made of the thin skins of the fawns, answer, in some measure, the purposes of the wadmal, though not quite so cool. The heat of the latter, however, must still be very great, from the thickness of its texture, and would be insupportable, were not the frock made perfectly loose, and partly open in front. No shirt is worn underneath, linen being an article with which the Laplanders are totally unacquainted; as they also are with the use of stockings, their naked feet being simply placed in the komager, which is stuffed with soft dried grass, called *sena*.

One novelty respecting a part of the Laplander's dress, which is common to the Eskimaux Greenlanders, and I believe the whole of the tribes found in high northern latitudes, is the use of breeches, or rather a kind of pantaloons, by the softer sex; and as, in stating this circumstance, I am far from wishing to be the cause of any erroneous comparison being drawn by my fair countrywomen, or occasion any repining as to their own lot, it will be sufficient merely to say, that this

article of dress is worn as a better protection against the climate, and the hardships to which their manner of life exposes them. There is not, I believe, for I do not wish to speak decidedly, any difference in the pantaloons of the females and the men, though they have different names by which to express them; those of the former being called *beltuk*, and the latter *busak*.

Speaking generally of the Laplanders, it must be confessed, that they are a diminutive race; the stature of the whole of the many northern tribes, who, in all probability, are descended from the same stock, being also short. It is however worthy of remark, that the Laplander of Finmark is by no means so diminutive as those of other parts of Lapland which are some degrees more southerly. In journeying homeward I was led to make this observation, from witnessing the shorter stature of the Russian and Swedish Laplanders *.

I can no otherwise account for this superiority in the Norwegian Laplanders, than by attributing it to the freer and purer air of the mountains, which renders them hardier and more robust. I am the more inclined to suppose this

* Motraye, in his Travels into Lapland, tells us, he did not find the Laps pigmies, as represented, but ordinary sized men. His observations are curious and generally correct; though in this instance he entertains too high an opinion of their stature. He remarks also, that the Kemi Laps are generally less than those of Torneå, and darker, which I consider to be correct, as far as my own observations extended.

the most probable cause, from the Mountain Laplanders being generally taller and stouter men than those who live on the coast to gain their subsistence by the fishery; and who, inhaling the continual mists of the ocean, and being deprived of the purer air of the high lands, are in consequence less strong and hardy. The average stature of the Mountain Laps may be considered from five feet to five feet two inches. It is not very uncommon to meet with them as tall as five feet five, or six; but they are very rarely, if ever, to be found exceeding this: and when they are, it is to be suspected, that some mixture with the blood of the Finlander or Norwegian, who are both tall, has occasioned the deviation.

The characteristic features of the race are small, elongated eyes, high cheek bones, wide mouths, and a pointed chin, with little or no beard. Their hair is generally brown, or dark coloured; and I never recollect among the Mountain Laps to have met with any instance of that very light hair, which is to be seen so frequently among those of the coast. Their bodies, from their habits of life, are naturally spare, and devoid of corpulence, though, in general, they are ill made. They are bony and muscular, possessing greater strength than their stature would seem to indicate; their habits of life at the same time rendering them active, and capable of enduring incredible fatigue and privations; though, with respect to that extraordinary degree of agility, which has been attributed to them, I have never witnessed any

instance of it, and, from the information of others, I am not inclined to believe they possess it. Their hands, as well as feet, are peculiarly small; which characterizes also many of the northern tribes; and those, who have had an opportunity of seeing the Eskimaux that have visited England, could not fail to remark in them what is here stated. The Laplander's voice is small and weak, and the tones produced have a squeaking effect on the ear of a foreigner.

From the accounts I had previously read respecting this people, I was led to suppose, that their colour was uniformly swarthy. This I did not find to be the case; and am of opinion, that their natural complexion in general is not dark, but that living constantly in smoke, habitual dirt, and exposure to the weather at all seasons, may be considered as the real cause of their brown appearance. In my winter journey homeward, I was the more convinced of this, from seeing the effect, that a few nights' exposure to the weather and smoke had on the faces of the whole of us, producing a complexion of a deep sun-burnt hue, which I did not lose till after my arrival at Stockholm. If a few weeks, then, could operate thus, it is easy to suppose, that the Laplander, who passes his whole life under such circumstances, would be greatly changed in his complexion. Extreme cold produces, in many cases, the same effect as extreme heat: this I imagine to be the cause, why a very observable difference may be perceived between the Laplanders who live in the mountains, and those on the sea coast. The former are

constantly exposed to the cold always experienced in elevated situations; while the latter, living in a climate that may be termed comparatively mild, and which is rendered so by the influence of the ocean, have seldom any appearance of what can be termed darkness of complexion, being generally as fair as the Norwegians.

The Laplander is a wanderer both from nature and necessity. His subsistence depending entirely upon his deer, which are left free and unconstrained, his own movements may be said to be guided by theirs, and by them also his habits of life are in a great measure formed. The number of deer belonging to a herd is from 300 to 500: with these a Laplander can do well, and live in tolerable comfort. He can make in summer a sufficient quantity of cheese for the year's consumption; and, during the winter season, can afford to kill deer enough to supply him and his family pretty constantly with venison. With 200 deer, a man, if his family be but small, can manage to get on. If he have but 100, his subsistence is very precarious, and he cannot rely entirely upon them for support. Should he have but fifty, he is no longer independent, or able to keep a separate establishment, but generally joins his small herd with that of some richer Laplander, being then considered more in the light of a menial, undertaking the laborious office of attending upon and watching the herd, bringing them home to be milked, and other similar offices, in return for the subsistence afforded him. It happens, however, very frequently, that, when, either from sickness or accident, the herd of a Laplander is reduced to

this small number, he will give in charge to another what he has remaining, and will repair to the sea-coast; where he will either endeavour to get work from the Norwegian settlers, and in this manner to support himself; or else, which I believe is more frequently the case, he settles himself on the shores of some of the neighbouring fiords of the coast, follows the fishery for his livelihood, and from a Mountain is transformed into a Coast Laplander. Thus his habits are totally changed, and in time he becomes as expert at the fishery, and as undaunted in braving the dangers of the ocean, as he was before firm in bearing the numerous hardships of his former roving life. Still the charms of the liberty he enjoyed are never obliterated from his mind; he regards the Shore Laplander as an inferior being, inasmuch as he is less free; and his only thoughts are of returning to his mountains. Should he be successful, he is enabled to do so, and, repairing the losses of his herd, again commences his former manner of life. It more generally happens, however, that, having once become a Shore Laplander, he remains so, being too careless and too thoughtless a being to carry his views beyond the exigencies of the present moment.

A Laplander who is the master of a herd of 1000 deer is considered a rich man; though instances are not rare of their possessing 1500, or even 2000. The number that were on the island during the time of my summer residence was about 1500, which were the property of two individuals. They were divided into two herds, generally at some distance from each other, on different sides of Whale Island.

The lives of these people are subject to constant change. Of all beings, the Laplander witnesses, during his wandering, the greatest variety of scenery, and sees Nature in her wildest and most beautiful garb; yet of all beings, perhaps, he regards it with the greatest indifference.

His life is passed in alternations of inactivity and the greatest bodily fatigue and hardship, and in undergoing the extremes of plenty and want. When hungry, and he can gratify his appetite without restraint, he is perfectly ravenous; the quantity he devours is astonishing, and, hardly differing from the wild animals of the forest, he will eat sufficient to last him some days, should he be exposed to any sudden extremity.

The household economy of the Laplander, it may readily be imagined, is extremely simple. His food during the period of his summer wanderings is spare and frugal; he no longer indulges himself in his favourite food, rein-deer venison, which forms the luxury of the winter season. In summer he is intent only upon increasing his herd, and providing against his future wants. He contents himself then generally with milk, and the remains of the curd and whey after making his cheese. In the first he indulges himself sparingly, on account of the very small quantity each deer affords, as well as of the great importance it is to him to secure a good quantity of cheese for his winter stock, and to guard against any disaster that might suddenly befall his herd, and reduce him to want. As his herd is milked during the

summer season only, when this is drawing to a close, he generally sets by some milk for the purpose of being frozen. This serves not only for his own individual use during the winter, but is prized so much for its exquisite delicacy in this state, that it forms an article of trade; and the merchants with whom he deals, and who repair then to the interior, gladly purchase it at any price.

From the naturally churlish temper of the Mountain Lap, and the value he justly sets upon his milk, it is extremely difficult during summer to prevail upon him to part with even a very small quantity; and whenever I visited the tent, I saw with what reluctance these people offered it. By degrees, however, I ingratiated myself so much into their favour, partly from the circumstance of my being an Englishman, and partly by a few well timed presents, that for some time during their stay near Fuglenæs I had the luxury of drinking it in a morning for my breakfast: and I must confess I found it so delicious, that I think the time of any idle epicure would not be ill-bestowed in making a trip to Finmark, were it solely for the pleasure of tasting this exquisite beverage. The flavour of the milk is highly aromatic, which, it is probable, is chiefly owing to the kind of herbage the animal browzes upon in summer. In colour and consistency it resembles very rich cream: and its nature is such, that, however gratifying to the taste, it is difficult and even unwholesome to drink more than a small quantity of it.

Rich as the quality of the rein-deer milk is, it is singular

that the cheese which is made from it is extremely bad, being hard, white in colour, of a disagreeable taste, and eatable only by a Laplander. I am ignorant of the cause of it, though inclined to think it arises more from its peculiar nature, than from any defect in the making. This is effected simply by placing the milk in a large iron pot over the fire, which, with the addition of rennet, made from the stomach of the deer, quickly turns it. The curd is then pressed, and, the whey being separated from it, is put into small shallow moulds.

The general size of the cheese is that of a small plate, and it is little more than half an inch in thickness. Possibly its being made so thin may have an effect upon the goodness of it, as, when cut, the hard rind composes the larger portion. Bad as it is, it is highly prized by the Laplanders, who eat it both raw and toasted; in the latter state it appears at the tables of the merchants, and is rather more palatable. Notwithstanding its previous hard and dry appearance, when applied to the fire a rich pure oil distils from it, which is found extremely serviceable in removing the effects arising from being frost-bitten; for, being rubbed on the frozen part, it prevents mortification from ensuing. This is used when the common remedy of snow-rubbing has been neglected. I was induced, from curiosity, to bring with me to England several rein-deer cheeses; some of which were, until lately, in my possession. I did not find that age at all improved their flavour; not having in any degree

softened them, or produced any other effect than creating a singular quantity of mites, which accumulate again almost immediately after the former have been removed.

Butter is seldom, if ever, made of the rein-deer milk, by the Laplanders; the reason, no doubt, being the far greater value that cheese is of to them, as an article of support; and bread being at the same time a thing unknown, the making of butter would be of little utility. It is, however, sometimes made by the Finland settlers, who, in many parts of Lapland, keep herds of rein-deer, and is, I have been told, of a peculiarly white colour.

The Laplander sometimes varies his dishes by mixing different kinds of wild berries, such as the whortle or cloud berry, with the whey; the latter being previously boiled till it acquires a thick consistence. This preparation I have seen them eat in astonishing quantity, and with the greatest relish. They are no less fond of the roots of the angelica, the taste of which is certainly very agreeable; and they have, which I believe this root merits, a high opinion of its qualities as an antiscorbutic. They set also much value upon the blood of the rein-deer, from which they prepare a variety of dishes, taking care always to preserve it when the animal is killed. It is probable, that their predilection for it is increased by the antiscorbutic properties which it is said also to possess. An instance of this is to be found in the interesting account of the Dutch navigators, under the command of Hemskirk, who were obliged to pass the winter in

Nova Zembla, in the lat. of 76°, and suffered in consequence an intense degree of cold. Several of them died from the effects of the scurvy, and the survivors attributed their escaping this disorder to their constant habit of drinking the warm blood of the rein-deer, which they had killed for their support, a practice which had not been followed by those who fell victims to it.

From the simple and hardy life the Laplander leads, it may be supposed, that the complaints to which he is subject are not numerous. What these chiefly are, and the remedies he uses for them, I shall have occasion to mention at a future period.

CHAPTER III.

The author's mode of passing his time—Phosphorescence of the polar ocean—Evening milking of the rein-deer—Resort of the Laplanders to Fuglenæs—Their costume—Russians—Migration of the feathered tribe—Swallows occasional visitors—Approach of winter—Excursion to Hojoen Soröe—Chase of the wild rein-deer—Visitors to Mr. Crowe—Mr. Klerck and the Foged or Sheriff—Dr. Paulsen the only medical practitioner in Finmark.

I WAS by this time sufficiently settled, and there was nothing wanting on the part of Mr. Lenning and his young wife, to render my situation as comfortable as circumstances admitted. My landlord held the situation of *Giestgiver*, which has been already explained, and the house, where I was lodged, was the *Giestgivergaard* of Hammerfest, though it was chiefly known by the name of the Red House.

The mornings were occupied in shooting, boating, or excursions up the mountains above Fuglenæs. About one o'clock I went to Mr. Crowe's, where I dined with him and Mr. and Mrs. Aasberg; and in the afternoon we invariably went over to Hammerfest, where the time passed pleasantly in paying visits at the houses of the merchants, which were always open to receive us; and the evening being spent in conviviality, after supper, which was seldom concluded before

eleven o'clock, we returned home in our boat across the bay. The sun daily sinking rapidly below the horizon, at this hour it was tolerably dark, and I now, for the first time, had an opportunity of witnessing the extraordinary luminous appearance of the waters of the Northern Ocean, and in how very high a degree they are phosphorescent. There are few who have been much at sea who have not observed this beautiful appearance: but it is in the high latitudes that it is seen in its greatest brilliancy, from the greater number of medusæ *, and other extremely minute marine animals, which the water contains, and which are supposed to be the principal cause of this phosphoric light.

* Captain Scoresby, in his observations on the colour of the Greenland sea, says, "The number of medusæ in the olive-green sea was found to be immense. They were about one-fourth of an inch asunder. In this proportion, a cubic inch of water must contain sixty-four, a cubic foot 110,592, a cubic fathom 23,887,872, and a cubical mile about 23,888,000,000,000,000! From soundings made in the situation where these animals were found, it is probable that the sea is upwards of a mile in depth; but whether these substances occupy the whole depth is uncertain. Provided, however, the depth to which they extend be but 250 fathom, the above immense number of one species may occur in a space of two miles square. But if the number of animals in a space of two miles square be so great, what must be the amount requisite for the discoloration of the sea throughout an extent of perhaps 20,000 or 30,000 square miles!" He afterwards adds; "Never having been in a very high latitude during any part of the year when the sun sets, I have never observed whether the Greenland sea possesses the property of shining in the dark. There is, however, great reason to believe, that, as the luminousness of the sea is often derived from small animals of the medusæ kind, the green-coloured water found in the Greenland sea would be strongly phosphorescent."

Our boat appeared frequently cleaving a sea of fire; and after each stroke of the oar a pale lambent flame would suddenly blaze forth from the place whence it emerged, burning for several seconds. In this manner our track would be marked for some distance, presenting altogether so singular and beautiful a spectacle, that I did not regret the loss of the sun, which, by its disappearance, had enabled me to enjoy it.

The short distance the herd were at from Fuglenæs enabled me to see their possessors generally every day; and at the approach of evening I usually sauntered up the mountain, in the hopes of meeting with the deer on their way to the fold to be milked. The view from the Laplander's tent on this occasion, and the scene presented by the herd, were so beautifully characteristic of Lapland, and have been so well described by Von Buch, that I shall use his words. "It is a new and a pleasing spectacle," says he, "to see in the evening the herd assembled round the gamme to be milked. On all the hills around, every thing is in an instant full of life and motion. The busy dogs are every where barking, and bringing the mass nearer and nearer, and the rein-deer bound and run, stand still, and bound again, in an indescribable variety of movements. When the feeding animal, frightened by the dog, raises his head, and displays aloft his large and proud antlers, what a beautiful and majestic sight! And when he courses over the ground, how fleet and light are his speed and carriage! We never hear the foot on the earth, and nothing but the incessant crackling of his knee joints, as

if produced by a repetition of electric shocks; a singular noise, and from the number of rein-deer, by whom it is at once produced, it is heard at a great distance. When all the herd, consisting of three or four hundred, at last reach the gamme, they stand still, or repose themselves, or frisk about in confidence, play with their antlers against each other, or in groupes surround a patch of moss browsing. When the maidens run about with their milk vessels, from deer to deer, the brother or servant throws a bark halter round the antlers of the animal which they point out to him, and draws it towards them; the animal generally struggles, and is unwilling to follow the halter, and the maiden laughs at and enjoys the labour it occasions, and sometimes wantonly allows it to get loose that it may again be caught for her; while the father and mother are heard scolding them for their frolicksome behaviour, which has often the effect of scaring the whole flock. Who, viewing this scene, would not think on Laban, on Leah, Rachel, and Jacob? When the herd at last stretches itself, to the number of so many hundreds at once, round about the gamme, we imagine we are beholding an entire encampment, and the commanding mind which presides over the whole stationed in the middle."

Similar was the scene that presented itself of an evening on the wild mountains of Qualöen, its elevated summits tinged by the rays of the setting sun, which, dipping into the bosom of the polar main, threw a red gleam over its waters, as they gently chafed the frowning shores of Finmark.

The Laplanders themselves not unfrequently came down to Fuglenæs to purchase different necessaries at Mr. Crowe's warehouse, and, prompted by curiosity, sometimes paid me a visit at the Red House. The arrival of an Englishman at Hammerfest was an event, that created no small bustle among the settlers; what effect, then, was it likely to produce on the minds of these poor people! It was soon spread abroad that some great man had arrived; and, as no traveller ever found himself in Lapland without being promoted many steps above the rank in life he first possessed on setting foot in the country, it may not, perhaps, appear so singular, though it certainly was not a little ludicrous, that, on its being whispered to them, out of a joke, that I was brother to the King of England, it was implicitly believed; and, on their being shown a halfpenny with the effigy of his present Majesty, one of them, to my great amusement, instantly recognised the likeness my physiognomy bore to it, pointing it out with exultation to the rest, who all agreed with him, and, on being presented with the coin, they were infinitely delighted. I regretted much that I had not brought with me a greater supply of English money, having but two or three pieces of silver coin, and these I parted with to them while they remained. I was continually asked for it; and they appeared to consider it in the light of a curiosity, as coming from a country, the fame of which had spread itself even among the mountains of Finmark, the remotest part of

Lapland. Of the situation of England, they were quite ignorant; but her renown in war, her prowess, and her victories, had reached them in a confused manner; and I was afterwards informed, that some of them entertained great doubts as to the motives of my coming, and expressed considerable anxiety lest my object should be to carry them off. On occasions of their paying me a visit, I was enabled to take hasty sketches of several, the sight of which infinitely delighted and astonished them.

The despatch used in completing the cargoes of the different vessels, and getting them ready for sea, had also brought both to Hammerfest and Fuglenæs numbers of shore Laplanders, their boats laden with stock-fish, the produce of their labour. Three of these I selected for the purpose of taking a drawing, disposing them so as would best enable me to give an idea of their costume. The two males, who were quite youths, and brothers, were tolerably tractable; they were short of stature, Åmund Andersen Ture, the name of the one, being five feet in height, while his brother, Per Andersen Ture, measured four feet eleven inches. The complexion of the former was unusually dark for a coast Laplander, and his hair was black, thin, and straight. Karin Nielsdatter, the girl, might in truth be esteemed pretty; her complexion was fair, and her features, though diminutive, were regular. Her stature, likewise, was short, being only four feet five inches. The lads were in their usual summer dress of wadmal, whilst the female had on her close winter-

dress of sheepskin, the woolly part inside. It was neatly made, and her figure being small, it had a pleasing appearance, edged as it was at the cuffs and the collar, which came high up, with rein-deer fur of a dark colour. Round her cap the usual and not ungraceful appendage of a ribbon was encircled. Of the cap itself, the upper part was composed of scarlet cloth, and the lower of printed cotton, bordered with a kind of coarse lace, the whole of English manufacture, which had found its way into this remote corner of Europe.

The fondness these people evince for any thing that is gaudy is very conspicuous in their dress, and it makes the Lapland costume always picturesque, from the variety of colours combined in it. I am here speaking of their summer costume; their winter one being more unvaried, and consisting merely of a *pæsk*, or close frock, of rein-deer fur, or, what is more common, the *muadda*, or sheep-skin garment. In the summer, however, a Laplander, particularly on the sabbath and other holidays, shows his pride, by making his appearance in all the finery that his means will afford. The usual colour of his *köften*, or daily frock, is white, with several edgings of blue and red cloth round the bottom and cuffs: but his Sunday garment is of a gayer nature, and frequently of thin cloth, richly embroidered in party colours round the cuffs and collar. In some parts of Lapland koftens of black cloth are met with; and I was informed, that the wealthy rein-deer Laplanders will sometimes even array themselves in scarlet ones, when an opportunity presents itself of pur-

chasing this cloth from the merchants on the coast; it is, indeed, their favourite colour, and always preferred by them for their caps, and the edgings and embroidered parts of the koften. The cloth that finds its way to these distant coasts is, as may be expected, of a coarse and very inferior quality, and chiefly of German manufacture: it is nevertheless disposed of at a high price, and the smallest remnants are eagerly purchased by the Laplanders for the purposes of ornament.

Besides the koften, a principal and essential article of finery in their costume is their belt. To this, while it serves to gird up the koften, their knife, tobacco-pouch, &c., are suspended. For common purposes it is merely composed of strong leather; every Laplander, however, who can afford it, possesses a more showy one, which he displays upon holiday occasions: this is richly ornamented, and indeed, in general, entirely covered with small squares of massy silver, which extend the whole length of the belt, and are rudely embossed; the more massive they are, the higher they are held in estimation; the price of a superior one amounts to two and three pounds sterling, and even more is sometimes given. A belt of this description is usually preserved as an heir-loom, and will often be transmitted from father to son for many successive generations: for this reason it is by no means easy to prevail upon a Laplander to part with such a treasure, and I do not recollect meeting with more than one that was to be purchased. The male Laplanders are also extravagantly

fond of silver ornaments of every description, such as buttons, which they suspend to the front part of their koftens.

The women, as may be supposed, are not behind-hand in their passion for finery; and ribbons, in particular, of the gayest colours, are in great request for the purpose of adorning and encircling the upper parts of their bonnets, and, on occasion of weddings, are worn by the bride in the manner of long streamers behind. A large massive silver ring is frequently worn by both sexes, and is no less remarkable for its antique appearance than for its make and shape, the upper side of it being usually ornamented with two silver appendages like hooks, and sometimes two small rings are attached to the middle part*. Vanity, and a passion for bodily decoration, is not confined to civilized nations; and whether we turn our eyes to the savage panting under the line, or the native of the frozen regions at the Pole, we shall find the whole human race acted upon by the same impulse.

September.

The view from my chamber, which, during the fine weather, had been sufficiently interesting, became now very uninviting, and served to give an idea of the dreary appearance Qualöen would assume when winter once commenced, which, I was inclined to imagine, was not very far distant. The mountains above Hammerfest were almost obscured by heavy mists, that descended midway down their sides:

* A figure of one of these rings is given in Plate 6.

PER ANDERSEN TURÉ, KARIN NIELSDATTER, & ÁMUND ANDERSEN TURÉ.
THREE YOUNG SHORE LAPLANDERS.

Drawn on Stone by W. Westall, A.R.A. Printed by C. Hullmandel.
London Pub. by J. Murray, Albemarle St. 1835.

SOCIETY MUNIS

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

and the high summit of the Tyvefield had in consequence become invisible for some time. Occasionally the weather would suddenly brighten up, and show the fleeting tint of autumn, which now had rapidly covered the mountains with its variegated robe; and the golden hue which the dwarf birch assumed, when illumined by the partial rays of the declining sun, gave even to these barren regions an air of melancholy interest, and a transient beauty, soon to be effaced by the rude sweepings of the winter's blast.

The increased activity in the bay, the hourly arrival of shore Laplanders, with their boats heavily laden with fish to barter with the Russians for meal, and the diligence which the latter used to complete their small cargoes, from their anxiety to leave the coast and get round the North Cape before the commencement of the bad weather, indicated the near approach of winter.

The appearance of the common Russian sailors, or peasants, who thus pay their annual visit to Finmark, forms a singular contrast to that of the Laplanders; and their loose-folded robes, girded with long sashes, their high caps, somewhat resembling that of the Tartars, and their long-flowing beards and serious deportment, would almost lead a stranger to imagine them Asiatics. The behaviour of these men is uniformly peaceable and orderly, and they very rarely give themselves up to any excess in drinking; in which respect, as well as in the gravity of their demeanour, they strikingly differ from the Laplander and the Norwegian. They are univer-

sally fond of music, particularly of singing; and, during the time they remained at Hammerfest, they were in the habit of amusing themselves almost every evening on the decks of their small vessels in this manner. On Sundays they had a custom of going ashore, and parading the place in parties of seven or eight together, linked by each other's arms, and forming a kind of chorus. Notwithstanding the little knowledge they may be supposed to possess of music, they are not unacquainted with singing in parts, which is their general custom: and their voices harmonizing in a rude, but far from harsh manner, the effect is extremely pleasing, when the roughness is softened down a little by distance, and the sound conveyed along the water on a calm evening.

The whole of the Russian lodjes now left Hammerfest; most of the other craft had also sailed, and the only vessels that remained were the Bremmener, the two English brigs, and a Russian brig, of which Mr. Crowe had become the owner, having purchased it from one of the Russian traders.

The first week in September the few shore birds that I had been in the habit of observing in the Fuglenæs side, with one exception, took their departure. Among them were the common stint, or sanderling; and the ruff, before mentioned as frequenting Hammerfest and Fuglenæs in large flocks. The gray lag, or common wild goose, I observed after this time, but not later than the middle of the month. The red shank (*scolopax calidris*) was now the only shore bird that remained, though its numbers were diminished.

The swallow is occasionally seen at Hammerfest, but does not make its appearance every summer. Since I had been in Finmark I had not seen one of these birds, and I might, perhaps, have been led to doubt their appearance in so high a latitude, if I had not known that the inhabitants were acquainted with it. With respect to the period of their arrival, or of their departure, I could obtain no certain information. The idea, however, is prevalent, that they do not emigrate, but, upon the approach of winter, retire into holes in the rocks and sandbanks, where they lie in a torpid state till the warm weather returns. At Alten, a degree farther to the south, they make their appearance every summer; and, by the description given me, they are the sand martin.

September commenced with cold, rain, and mist: the weather had undergone a striking change; and, to appearance, Lapland's fleeting summer had already taken wing from these northern regions. This alteration was occasioned by the westerly winds, which, prevail at this season of the year and, sweeping across the great Atlantic ocean, drive before them the heavy fogs, that so often blacken the northern coasts.

Nothing could be more dreary now than Fuglenæs as a residence. The weather had become on a sudden exceedingly cold, and the shattered boards of the Red House rattled with the mountain blast. My chamber was provided with a stove, but it was of little use, the supply of fuel being so scanty. Though the external appearance of Mr. Lenning's habita-

tion was tolerably good, yet its interior decorations, which were not of the most gaudy nature, and still more the numerous cracks and openings, convinced me, how ill adapted it must be to resist the winter attack of a latitude of 70. I therefore determined, as soon as Mr. Crowe had left Finmark for England, which he now shortly expected to do, to take up my winter quarters at Hammerfest, the houses of which were better built, and warmly sheltered by the mountains behind them. The situation of Fuglenæs, on the contrary, is far more exposed, both from the inferior height of the mountains behind, and from a deep valley, that runs down between them toward the shore, and serves as a channel to the furious gales, that were now beginning to exert their violence.

On September the 7th was the great eclipse of the sun. The day was, however, unfortunately obscured by heavy fogs, so that the captains of the brigs were prevented from making observations for determining accurately the longitude of Hammerfest.

The weather now had much improved, and the wind becoming more northerly relieved us from the heavy fogs, which, for a few days, had obscured every thing. I was again enabled to resume my water excursions; and my landlord, Mr. Lenning, having been absent during the last two days on the rock of Hojöen, for the purpose of converting what little vegetation there was into winter fodder for his sheep and goats, I determined upon paying him a visit. Taking my

Swede to assist me in rowing, we set off in the afternoon. The view of the whole range of islands, and of the coast of Soröe from Fuglenæs, is very striking, from their singularly broken appearance, and the rugged nature of the mountains, some of which preserve part of their snow throughout the year. From this point, Seyland, Soröe, and Qualöen appear to form a large uninterrupted circle, in the middle of which the lofty island of Hojöen elevates its black and craggy precipices. At this distance the deceptive appearance of the land, from its height, is so great, that few would imagine otherwise than that the islands were connected; or suspect, as is the case, that there were several large channels between them.

The deception, which the elevation of any object causes in respect to distance, is also very singular. I had always been led to think the coast of Soröe, from the appearance opposite, to be within a very trifling distance, and could with difficulty believe, that it would take several hours for a boat to reach it with oars.

The circumference of Soröe (South Island), which is the largest island Finmark possesses, probably much exceeds a hundred miles. It is very thinly inhabited by a few Norwegians and shore Laplanders, the former residing chiefly at Hasvig. The latter, who live along the numerous deep fiords, keep about two hundred rein-deer. This is a kind of property that the coast Laplanders rarely possess. These animals are not domesticated in the manner prac-

tised by the mountain Laps, but run wild in Soröe, and are thus but of little use to their possessors: who, though they now and then obtain one by means of their rifles, lose the advantage of their milk. I was informed, however, that at one season of the year they contrive to drive the herd together into an inclosure, formed for the purpose of marking the young ones, which is done in the ear, the usual place where the Laplander distinguishes his deer; and thus each person is afterwards enabled to ascertain his own property.

The pursuit of the rein-deer, particularly on the mountains, is a very difficult and laborious task; and the greatest caution and address are requisite, on account of the exquisite sense of smelling they possess. Instinct teaches these animals to proceed invariably against the wind, as their best means of security; and should it blow from the quarter where the hunter is advancing, they will be aware of his coming, though he may be at the distance of more than a mile, and immediately take to flight. The only chance he has of getting within shot is by approaching them to windward; but even then it must be with the utmost circumspection. The best time for this kind of hunting is when the weather is perfectly calm, and sufficiently clear on the mountains to distinguish the deer at a distance in the valleys below, where they generally browse, as the herbage is the most luxuriant, and the situation of the hunter enables him to make his approach with less danger of being perceived. Should, however, the slightest breeze begin to blow from his quarter,

all the time and trouble he has taken are in an instant lost. In foggy weather it is possible to surprise them with greater ease and certainty, if their situation can be previously ascertained. The rein-deer that were now and then brought to Hammerfest by the Soröe Laplanders differed in no respect from those of Qualöen, except that they were less fat, and I thought also rather darker in their colour.

The whole of the western coast of Soröe is uninhabited, on account of its great exposure to the ocean, which rolls in with unrestrained fury. It merely consists, like the rest of the island, of high precipitous rocks and mountains, inclosing deep valleys, which, in summer, are not without considerable luxuriance of vegetation, being penetrated by the numerous fiords that run very far inland.

We now, as it was getting late, left Hojöen on our return to Fuglenæs; and, after two hours' hard rowing, which discomposed my Swede not a little, we got back in safety. This excursion rendered me more satisfied than ever with my boat, as I perceived not only that it pulled well, but was equally safe, which was a point of some importance. I found, on my return, that some visitors had arrived at Hammerfest. They were the foged (sheriff) of West Finmark, and Mr. Klerck. Both these gentlemen resided at Alten; and, as they came over to Fuglenæs to spend the evening with Mr. Crowe, and enjoy the usual pleasure of a pipe and a bowl of punch, in a few minutes I became intimately acquainted with them. Of this I was the more desirous, as I had formed an

intention of paying Alten a visit, to witness its natural beauties, which every one mentioned to me in terms of the greatest admiration. The foged, who is considered almost in the light of a king, was about forty years of age, and of a prepossessing appearance; and his very dark complexion and eyes, so different from the generality of his countrymen, would lead any one to imagine he had been born under the line, instead of the arctic circle. He was dressed in the uniform of his office, which was handsome, consisting of a crimson coat turned up with green, and edged with gold lace, and grey pantaloons with gold lace down the sides. His well-polished jockey spurs would have induced me to think he had arrived on horseback, if it had been possible, and this useful animal had been known on the island. Spurs, however, are considered as necessary an appendage in the North, as they are in England; and in Sweden they are applied to the heel with less discrimination, as even the Swedish naval officers are furnished with them, though it may be presumed greatly to their annoyance in their profession. Mr. Klerck was a handsome, portly man, with a florid complexion, and a true English expression of countenance. Indeed he informed me, that his family was of English extraction, though his father was a Norwegian by birth, and one of the early settlers of Finmark, having been established for some years at Qualsund. He was thus a real Finmarker, having been born in the country, and resided there all his lifetime.

Another personage, about this time, made his appearance at Hammerfest from Talvig, where he resided when at home. This was Dr. Paulsen, the most celebrated, and indeed the only medical person, in the whole of Finmark. He was a Flensburger, a most jovial fellow, and so fond of the northern nectar, that it greatly interrupted him in the exercise of his professional duties. I understood, however, that he was in reality a man of talent; and that, when in the possession of his faculties, which rarely occurred during the time he was at Hammerfest, he sometimes had the good fortune to be extremely serviceable to his patients, if he arrived in time; though, when called upon to attend a sick person at the distance of two hundred miles, which was no uncommon case, it might naturally be imagined, that he would frequently make his appearance rather late; particularly if he chanced to encounter an unfavourable wind in his marine journeys; and that nature, left to herself, would, long before his arrival, release the sufferer, or work a cure.

CHAPTER IV.

Departure of the Laplanders with their rein-deer—Method of killing the deer—Rein-deer most essential to the inhabitants of the North—Account of those brought to England—Question of their naturalization here—Naturalized in Iceland—The rein-deer increases in size towards the North—General remarks on the form, structure of hoofs, antlers, thickness of fur, and colour of this animal—Sometimes used in agriculture—Its age—Its summer and winter food—Singular circumstance of its eating the lemming rat—Disorders to which the deer are subject—A cool temperature necessary to them—Œuria infernalis—The rein-deer used in Siberia in carrying burthens—Speed of this animal—Money frequently lost to the Laplanders from their burying it in the ground—Tax to the crown, and dues paid by them to the priest—Lapland families small—Management of children—Habits of life and employment of the mountain Laplanders—Manner in which they journey back from the coast.

The few days, that autumn could now lay claim to as hers, were employed by the Laplanders in enabling them to return into the interior parts of the country, and establish themselves in their winter quarters before the fall of the snow. In the early part of September the rein-deer and their owners took their final departure from the coast. They belonged to the pastorate of Koutokeino.

Previous to their setting out, Mathisen Sara paid a final

visit to Fuglenæs, to take a parting dram, and was soon in a state of intoxication, and consequent good humour; a mood in which he was not always to be found. I have already mentioned the unwillingness of the Laplanders to part with their deer; and that frequently no entreaty or money can induce them to sell these animals. This had been the case with Mathisen. Several of the merchants wished to purchase some of his herd for their families, on account of the great difficulty of obtaining fresh meat; this, however, he had steadily refused, and even Mr. Aasberg and Mr. Lenning, who had so frequently supplied him with drams, could not prevail. I had long been desirous of procuring a fine pair of horns, with their summer velvet upon them, to take with me to England. My being an Englishman had now greater weight with him than the influence of the foged himself: and on my asking him to sell me a deer, after some little demur he surprised me by consenting, on a promise that he should receive four silver dollars for it; and Aasberg very gladly agreed to take the eatable part of the animal off my hands, giving me the horns and skin to retain. One of his finest and fattest deer was accordingly selected, and Mathisen brought it down himself to Fuglenæs to kill; an operation which the Laplanders will never allow a stranger to perform, and which he executed in the following singular manner. Having fettered the animal, and thrown it upon the ground, he plunged his knife into it exactly between the fore legs, and left it there, sticking up

to the hilt. The animal was then loosed; but, instead of life being extinct, after a little struggle it got upon its legs and walked a short distance, the knife still remaining in the wound. In this manner it continued for some time, appearing to be little affected, and the Laplanders were preparing to repeat the cruel operation, when the deer suddenly dropped, and immediately expired.

This barbarous method of slaughtering their deer is general among the Laplanders of Finmark, and I have even seen the poor animal, after the knife was struck into it, appear so little conscious of the blow, as to begin feeding, and to survive several minutes, before its effects proved fatal.

The reason for leaving the knife in the wound is, that the blood may be preserved, which would gush forth if the knife were taken out. When the animal is opened, the blood is found coagulated, and is carefully preserved by the Laplanders, who consider it a great delicacy, mixed up in the way that has been mentioned.

The following day the tents were struck, the baggage packed, and the whole herd of deer, with men, women, children, and dogs, was in motion across the mountains to Qualsund, on the opposite side of the island. The distance thence to the shore of the continent is not more than a quarter of a mile, and the deer were accordingly swum across. After remaining a day or two, they commenced their long and gradual march to their winter haunts. Though I in some measure regretted their departure from

Qualöen, yet, looking upon it also as the forerunner of winter, it was some cause of satisfaction. Mathisen had heard of my intended journey through Lapland with rein-deer, and before his departure he begged that he might undertake the office of *wappus*, or guide, to me; which I promised, if I should meet with his tent in the neighbourhood of Koutokeino upon my arrival there, at which he seemed satisfied. I had become so great a favourite with this churlish son of nature, and my being an Englishman excited such wonder and respect in his eyes, that he even offered to sell me another deer; and added, that, if I would go to Qualsund, at which place the herd had already arrived upon its march, I should pick out the finest he possessed: I declined his offer, however, the distance being too far to allow me to leave Fuglenæs at that time.

I shall now resume my remarks concerning the summer life and occupations of the Laplanders, which I collected from them during the time the rein-deer remained on the island; beginning with some observations respecting this animal, between which and its master there exists so intimate and almost natural a connexion, that as it would be difficult to bring the one before the mind without thinking of the other, so it would be far from easy to attempt a description of the Laplander separate from his deer.

While the use of this animal is still unknown in the boundless tracts of the continent of North America, it has from the earliest time been domesticated and rendered

useful by the Laplanders, and the numerous wandering tribes to the eastward. It is not, however, the Laplander alone who is benefited by it. The rein-deer, by securing a communication with these remote parts of northern Europe, seems, by itself alone, to keep up that connexion and union between two extremities of a kingdom, which would otherwise be destroyed. If the possession of Finmark be considered important to Norway or Sweden, it is rendered much more so by the rein-deer; since, for a considerable period of the year, during the winter season, all communication by sea along the western coasts is at an end. A merchant of Bodöe, on the Nordland coast, for instance, finds it necessary, on account of his commercial affairs, to repair in the winter to Alten: without the rein-deer, how would he perform a journey of some hundred miles, and transport at the same time his merchandise in safety? A Finmark merchant, again, wishes to cross over to Sweden, perhaps to Torneå, or even to Stockholm: without the rein-deer how could he accomplish it? In short, it may be asked, how could the commercial, civil, and even military intercourse be kept up, if it were not for the rein-deer? This perhaps may appear exaggerated; but a little reflection will convince us, that these assertions are not without foundation. It is well known, that all communication through the interior parts of Lapland during summer is suspended; and though a persevering traveller may force his way through the difficulties that oppose him, the inhabitants of Finmark travel by land only in the

winter season, which the rein-deer enables them to do. The rapid progress of civilization within the last twenty years has already made an extraordinary change in travelling towards the North. Formerly it was considered as a singular effort to advance as far as Torneå, which was then supposed to be in Lapland, and all traces of roads are described to have ceased a few miles beyond; whereas the traveller will now find, that he may proceed with ease and safety even beyond the Polar circle.

Thus much may be accomplished; still, when he reaches Finmark, he arrives at a country, that can be traversed only with the rein-deer, which nature enables with comparative ease to climb the icy mountain's side, to glide along the frozen river, and to scour the trackless forest; while at the same time the beneficent hand of Providence has plentifully spread his food beneath the snowy covering, that supports him and his master. No other animal but the rein-deer could perform this; and it is thus not merely valuable to the Laplander and the traveller in general, but of such indispensable assistance to the merchant, that without it the internal commerce of the country would be not only impeded, but destroyed.

It is but lately that a general idea has been formed of the rein-deer in England, through the exertions of Mr. Pidlock, who produced so interesting an exhibition: and as many may wish to know the fate both of the Laplanders, as well as the deer, who composed it, the following account may not be unacceptable.

This family, which came from Norway, at no great distance from the shores of the Fämund Söe (lake) in Osterdalen, may be considered a curious specimen of the most southern Laplanders in the world. From my being a good deal with them, I was enabled to see what difference existed between these Laplanders and those of Finmark, or Norwegian Lapland, the most northernly, and removed from them several degrees. With respect to language, I am induced to believe there is no difference, except what distance may naturally be supposed to occasion. On reading over to them a vocabulary of the language spoken in Finmark, and written purposely for me by Niels Gundersen, a Laplander who had received some education, which is very uncommon, I found they understood a great portion of the words, though with many others they did not appear at all acquainted. Their features were not highly characteristic of the race, as it wanted the expression, which so particularly distinguishes it: though in stature, shape, dress, and other points, there was no difference observable. In temper and disposition they fully evinced the natural churlishness and moroseness of the race of wandering Laplanders. At first their behaviour was good; they appeared contented with their situation, and thankful for the money and presents which were daily presented to them by their numerous visitors. The former they were in the habit of putting into the savings' bank, by the advice of Mr. Bullock, who behaved, uniformly, with the greatest kindness and liberality to them. They were latterly,

however, discontented, and it became an impossible task to keep them under the control, so necessary in a large metropolis. At first they did not appear to be particularly eager after spirituous liquors; but subsequently, whenever they found a favourable opportunity for slipping out into the streets, which it was not always possible to prevent, they drank to such excess, as sometimes to become quite insensible, and were found at a late hour of the night in this condition, sleeping in the open air. It is not difficult to imagine the consequences of two Laplanders suddenly transported to so large and dissolute a city as London, and finding themselves for a moment freed from their customary restraint, with plenty of money, and able to indulge to the utmost their favourite passion, that of drinking. While in a state of inebriation, it may easily be supposed they committed all kinds of extravagancies, and formed connexions far less innocent than their own native mountains ever knew. After visiting Ireland and Scotland, where their behaviour was by no means improved, and where, as Mr. Bullock informed me, the woman went so far as on some occasions to behave with the greatest degree of rudeness towards their visitors, they were sent back to Norway, where they arrived safe.

A person, who has recently returned from Norway, informed me, that he heard of them during the last summer, 1823, and was within a few miles of their abode. They were then on the Roraas mountains, near the alpine fron-

tier of the two kingdoms, and were endeavouring to raise a herd of deer.

Previous to their departure, they had the misfortune to lose their child; which, on their coming to England, was in a bad state of health, though it afterwards very much improved. This is the more to be regretted, as the child became really engaging, and possessed a considerable share of intelligence. The fate of the deer was still more unfortunate. Notwithstanding the care and trouble that had been bestowed, out of near 200, which were brought at different times from Norway, only twelve, I believe, remain, which formed part of the exhibition, and were subsequently sold to a gentleman in Dublin, who placed them in his park, and, I understand, they are doing well. Those that were in Scotland, no inconsiderable number, though turned out in a situation supposed to be particularly favourable, the Pentland hills, near Edinburgh, all died. I am at a loss to discover the reason of this; nor has Mr. Bullock been able to assist my conjectures. He was at first, as well as myself, excessively sanguine; and had little doubt of the possibility of naturalizing them in Scotland, and making them, if not of real utility, an important acquisition to the mountain territories of many of the Scottish chieftains. The rein-deer moss, contrary to expectation, was not only found abundantly in Scotland, but in most parts of England, particularly on Bagshot heath; while the climate, and even latitude of Scotland, did not

materially differ from the part of Norway whence they came. Notwithstanding these favourable circumstances, they died one by one, till I believe none remained in Scotland; while those that survived of the whole, singular as it may appear, withstood the effects of a London season, and an atmosphere very unusual to them, that of a room frequently crowded to suffocation.

How shall we attempt to reason, and what conclusion can be drawn from results, so directly at variance with the natural habits of this animal, which, after repeated trials, first by the Duke of Athol, and lastly on so large a scale by Mr. Bullock, has died when turned out on the mountains of Scotland, but when kept in a state of confinement, and experiencing the very striking and most opposite reverse to its former mode of life, has not merely survived, but remained healthy and vigorous? These facts certainly appear so strange and unaccountable, that, if they were not so well established, it would be difficult to credit them. The inference, however, I am inclined to draw from them is still, that the rein-deer is in reality not so difficult an animal to introduce successfully, as former trials would lead us to suppose; and I never can persuade myself, that, if it will breed and do well in the very heart of a metropolis like London, it would not at least equally thrive, surrounded by the pure mountain air of the Highlands.

The question, whether or not it be possible to introduce the rein-deer into this country, will probably be considered

as set at rest, after the late failure, which has not been the only one. I am still, however, unwilling to believe this; and I cannot but regret, after the activity and perseverance of Mr. Bullock had succeeded in bringing alive and well to this country so large a herd of deer, a thing never before attempted, that his labours should not have been seconded by some spirited proprietor, and his views supported in the way that would have been most likely to have crowned them with success,—the immediate removal of the herd, on arriving here, to some remote and favourable part of the Highlands; where the Laplander himself, the most natural person for the purpose, might have undertaken the charge of the herd, and been rewarded according to his care in the increase of it. Had the experiment been tried in this manner, which it certainly merited, I feel little doubt, that, instead of the herd having been so unfortunately reduced to nothing, its number would now have been trebled, and the success of the undertaking fully established.

Should a future trial ever be made, it would be desirable, as the most likely means of rendering it efficient, to land the deer directly upon the northern part of Scotland, where the country is least inhabited, and possesses a wide, uninterrupted mountain range, in the vicinity of the coast, that, if necessary, the deer might be driven during the summer to the sea-side. It is also a circumstance of the greatest importance, though it has never yet, I believe, been attended

to, that Laplanders should themselves accompany the deer, and have the personal care of them at all times, instead of this office being entrusted to persons unacquainted with the nature and habits of the animal, as well as its diseases. The experiment should be upon a scale sufficiently large to guard against the casualties, that might occur in bringing the deer over, as well as subsequent accidents and contingencies. It has been seen, that they will remain healthy in a state of confinement: it would therefore be advisable, that one half of the number brought over should be kept up, that they might replace the others from time to time, according to circumstances, and be turned out when their numbers became so strong as to leave no cause for apprehension. It would also be desirable, that the other half, on being turned out on the mountains, should be kept in two separate herds, each under the care of a Laplander, who, without intermixing the deer, might be sufficiently near to assist each other, and have one tent common to both. This farther division would guard against any sudden accident, and the spreading of any contagious disease, that might threaten the safety of the deer; and one part might thus fill up the deficiencies in the other.

Should the experiment fail, after it has been tried in the manner now recommended, it might with the greatest confidence be asserted, that the rein-deer will not exist in the climate of Scotland: though the trials hitherto made, however decisive they may appear to some, will, I am persuaded,

if carefully looked into, be found not sufficiently conclusive to warrant an absolute decision as to the fact.

The rein-deer appears to form an exception to the received idea, that the animal creation in general dwindles in size towards the pole. The diminishing stature of this animal particularly struck me on my return southwards; the deer that I observed as I approached Torneå, and those I afterward met with beyond it, confirmed me in what I had been told was the fact, that the farther they live north, the larger they are; and when I saw those that were brought to England, their very great inferiority in size to the deer of Finmark removed all doubts on the point. Large, however, as is their size there, I am assured by persons who have made successive voyages to Spitzbergen, for the purpose of taking this animal as well as the walrus, that the rein-deer found on these islands exceed very considerably in bulk those of Finmark; and that the tallow alone, which is a principal object in their capture, in many of them amounts to the extraordinary weight of nearly 40lbs. Respecting the size of the Spitzbergen deer, I have been able to satisfy myself, from having had an opportunity, not long since, of seeing in London a haunch, that was brought to England, having been preserved by means of salt, and afterwards dressed, and from the extraordinary dimensions of it, the animal must have been considerably larger than any of the rein-deer in Lapland. It is not perhaps generally known, that it is only within a few years rein-deer have

been seen in Iceland; and that it is indebted to Finmark for possessing them. It was in 1777, that six bucks and twenty-four does were embarked at Hammerfest for that island. They appear to have succeeded very well, and are now so abundant, that Sir George Mackenzie in his work on that country says, they are not unfrequently seen among the mountains in herds of sixty or a hundred together. The Icelanders, however, do not make the same use of them as the Laplanders; they are suffered to run wild, and are rarely molested.

In some parts of Lapland, though not in Finmark, reindeer, singular as it may seem, have been made available for agricultural purposes, both in ploughing and harrowing. This, however, is but seldom the case, and only among the poorest settlers, whose limited means oblige them to have recourse to a rein-ox, for assistance in tillage. In Kemi Lapland it used to occur more frequently than elsewhere. Deer are also employed in the winter season in drawing hay and fodder, loaded upon trays.

A mere glance at the rein-deer will convince us, how admirably Providence has qualified this animal for the Polar regions; and how indispensably necessary it is to the very existence of the inhabitants of these countries. It is by no means so graceful and elegant in its appearance as others of the deer genus, owing in a great measure to the shortness and thickness of the neck; which occasions the animal, instead of holding its head erect, to carry it in a stooping posture, forming nearly a straight line with its back. The peculiar

make and strength observable in the neck, shoulders, and fore-quarters, would alone mark it as peculiarly adapted by nature for the purposes of draught; while its loins, the extraordinary degree of muscular power developed in the general formation, the thickness and bone of the legs, confirm it in as great a degree. The hoofs of the animal are wonderfully adapted to the country it inhabits: instead of being narrow and pointed, like those of the roebuck, or the fallow-deer, they are remarkably broad, flat, and spreading; and when it sets down its foot, it has the power of contracting or spreading its hoofs in a greater or less degree, according to the nature of the surface on which it moves. When the snow is on the ground, and in a soft state, the broadness of the hoofs, which it then spreads out, so as almost to equal in size those of a horse, gives it a firmer support on the snow, and hinders it from sinking so deep in as it would otherwise do; though it does not prevent it at times from plunging even to a great depth, particularly after a recent fall of snow, before the surface has acquired firmness sufficient to bear the weight of the animal.

The antlers of the rein-deer are large, and highly ornamental, being entirely covered during the principal part of the year with a soft, dark, velvety down, which remains till winter.

The horns begin to shoot out in May, and in the space of seven or eight weeks arrive at their full size and growth; the bucks get theirs first, next the rein-oxen, as

they are called, and lastly the does. They fall off generally about the commencement of the year, though many retain them considerably longer, and the does do not shed theirs till spring *.

The general shape and appearance of the horns will be sufficiently seen in the accompanying plates †.

The eye of the rein-deer is large and full, the region about it being black. The circumstance of the female having horns, which is invariably the case, is I believe peculiar to this species of deer; the shape of these differ in some respects from those of the male, being generally less curved, erect, and wanting more frequently both the numerous palmate branches at the top of the antlers, as also the short double ones, which, I have before observed, project downwards over the forehead of the male ‡.

The snapping, or clicking noise, which is heard when the animal walks, is occasioned by the contraction of the hoofs when the foot is raised from the ground, and the consequent striking of the inner parts of the hoofs against each other. This noise is perhaps of no inconsiderable advantage in enabling the herd, when scattered, to rejoin each other; as,

* Linnæus observes, that the sounder the condition the rein-deer is in, the sooner it loses its horns; that the Laplanders judge of their state of health from this circumstance; and also, that the doe keeps her horns till she brings forth her calf; but that, if she be barren, she loses them in the winter—thus showing whether she be in calf or not.

† Illustrative of a Winter's Journey through Lapland.

‡ A specimen of the horns of the female is introduced in Plate 6.

from the acuteness of their hearing, it is audible at a considerable distance.

No other animal, probably, has so thick and so close a coat as the rein-deer, which is thus well protected against the severity of the climate it inhabits. Of all the garments worn by the inhabitants of the Polar regions, none can be compared with those made of the rein-deer skin for effectually resisting the cold. The Laplander is fully sensible of this; and every part of his winter clothing is made from their fur. The hairs composing their coat are indeed so thick, that it is hardly possible, by separating them in any way, to discern the least portion of the naked hide. At the lower part of the neck, a thick tuft of long hair hangs down, and serves as an additional protection to this part against the cold.

The general colour of the animal during the summer is considerably darker than in winter; and when it gets its new coat the fur is thin, but, as winter approaches, it thickens in an extraordinary manner, becoming of a grayish brown: and the flanks, breast, and lower part of the neck, are then of a grayish white.

In many herds it is common to meet with one or two deer perfectly white. This occurs more frequently in Finmark than in the more southern parts, probably from its high latitude and mountainous nature. Spotted ones, I have been told, are not unusual in some parts of Lapland, though I have never had an opportunity of seeing any. These are

most prevalent in Siberia, as I am induced to imagine, from having seen the furs and dresses which Captain Cochrane brought with him to England: his, like mine, are chiefly of rein-deer skin, but they are far superior in beauty, the fur being singularly fine in its nature, and mottled, or spotted with white.

The female rein-deer carries her calf about six months, and brings forth her young towards the latter end of May, or beginning of June, while it is still winter and the snow upon the ground. This season of the year, in Lapland, does not quickly make its retreat, continuing till the end of June, if the summer be more than usually backward. When this is the case, it proves very unfavourable to the fawns, or calves as they are called, from the deficiency of milk in the mother. The colour of the calf, more than one being seldom born, is of a reddish brown, but afterwards becomes considerably darker.

The Laplanders have a custom of re-christening their deer every year, and their quality is distinguished by their age. Thus a deer of One year old is called Miesi,

Two - - - - - Warik,
Three - - - - - Wovuiro,
Four - - - - - Gotas,
Five - - - - - Makan,
Six - - - - - Goistus,
Seven - - - - - Namalapps.

After this age they are not distinguished in any other way.

The rein-deer will attain the age of fourteen or fifteen years, though not generally, nor are they serviceable during the whole of this period. Mr. Lenning, my landlord, who had a considerable number of deer belonging to him, which he entrusted to the care of different Laplanders, told me he had buck, which was fourteen years old. It very rarely happens that they exceed the age of sixteen, and the ordinary duration of their lives may be estimated at nine or ten years.

The summer food of the rein-deer is not merely moss. The animal in this season strips with great pleasure the leaves from the birch, sallow, and aspen, particularly the former, and browses also upon the young herbage and the tender shoots of the mountain shrubs, which it crops hastily as it passes along. It is affirmed, that where the rein-deer has been feeding, no cattle will graze for a considerable time afterwards.

The following plants were observed by Hagström during the summer season to be eaten by the rein-deer—viz.

1. Rose-bay willow herb, himmels gräs, epilobium angustifolium.

The flower as well as the leaf is eaten by them, and the Laplanders observe, that they yield in consequence a greater quantity of milk.

2. Crowfoot-leaved cranesbill, midsommars blomster, geranium pratense.

The leaf only of this, which is very large, and grows plentifully in the forests, is eaten by the rein-deer.

3. Marsh trefoil, get klöfving, menyanthes trifolia.
4. Purple marsh cinquefoil, kråk föttĕr, comarum palustre.
5. Common golden-rod, gull ris, solidago virgaurea.

6. Common ladies' mantle,	skåkka,	alchemilla vulgaris.
7. Blue sow-thistle,	jerja,	sonchus alpinus.

The leaf and flower of this are eaten: the former is large, and when eaten by cows is said to give a bad taste to the milk.

8. Crested cow-wheat,	kors ört,	melampyrum cristatum.
9. Cranberry,	myrbär,	vaccinium oxycoccus.

The leaf is eaten.

10. Common sorrel,	syra,	rumex acetosa.
11. Wild angelica,	myrstut,	angelica sylvestris.
12. Northern thistle,	gull bårste,	carduus heterophyllus.
13. Mountain melic grass,	berg slok,	melica nutans.
14. Common birch,	björk,	betula alba.

The animal eats eagerly the tender leaves and shoots.

15. Great round-leaved sallow,	sälg,	salix caprea.

The leaf is eaten.

16. Dwarf cornel,	smör bär,	cornus suecica.

The leaf is eaten when the animal is hungry.

17. Waved mountain hairgrass,	tofven,	aira flexuosa.

The whole mountain tracts are often entirely covered with this plant, which remains green in autumn, at a time when all other vegetables have fallen off. The rein-deer eats the fine leaf of it, leaving untouched the flower and stalk.

18. Penny-cress,	penningegräs,	thlaspi arvense.
19. Bastard-cress,	stillfrö,	thlaspi campestre.
20. Corn saw-wort,	aker tistel,	serratula arvensis.
21. Common tansy,	oelgräs,	tanacetum vulgare.
22. Wormwood,	malört,	artemisia absinthium.

23.		tussilago frigida.
24. Blue fleabane,		erigeron acre.
25. Frog satyrion,		satyrium viride.
26.	brunkulla,	satyrium nigrum.
27. Bastard ellebore,		serrapias helleborine.
28. Ladies' slipper,	ormskalle,	cypripedium calceolus.
29. Short-spiked bladder carex,	lappsko gräs,	carex vesicaria.
30. Scotch fir,	tall,	pinus sylvestris.
31. Spruce fir,	gran,	pinus abies.
32. Sweet gale,	pors,	myrica gale.

The following, also, were noticed by the same observer to be untouched by them, viz.

1. Sweet-scented vernal grass,	wårbrodd,	anthoxanthum odoratum.
2. Rough cocksfoot grass,	hund exing,	dactylis glomerata.
3. Meadow oat,	ång-hafre,	avena pratensis.
4. Small bindweed,	akerwinda,	convolvulus arvensis.
5. Wild spinage,	lungrot,	chenopodium bonus Henricus.
6. Marsh parnassia,	flenört,	parnassia palustris.
7. Common heath,	liung,	erica vulgaris.
8. Black whortle bilberry,	blåbär,	vaccinium myrtillus.
9. Red whortleberry,	lingon,	vaccinium vitis Idæa.
10. Great whortleberry,	odon,	vaccinium uliginosum.
11. Truelove,	trollbär,	paris quadrifolia.
12.		Andromeda cœrulea.
13.		Andromeda hypnoides *.
14. Mountain strawberry-tree,	fjallbär,	arbutus alpina.
15. Common chickweed,	swingräs,	alsine media.
16. Meadowsweet,	maigräs,	spiræa ulmaria.
17. Goose-grass,	gåsört,	potentilla anserina.
18. Spring cinquefoil,		potentilla verna.

* Found upon the Lapland Alps.

19.		potentilla erecta.
20. Mountain avens,		dryas octopetala.
21. Bane berries,	paddbär,	actæa spicata.
22.	acharas,	aconitum lycoctonum.
23.	blålack,	anemone hepatica.
24. Butter cups,	smörblomster,	ranunculus acris.
25. Marsh marygold,	miölkblomster,	caltha palustris.
26. Globe flower,	smorbåller,	trollius Europæus.
27. Hedge-nettle wound-wort,		stachys sylvatica.
28. Snap-dragon,	flugblomster,	antirrhinum Linaria.
29.	kongspira,	pedicularis sceptrum carolinum.
30. Marsh lousewort,	kall-gräs,	pedicularis palustris.
31.	wind-gräs,	Linnæa Borealis.

The food and almost entire subsistence of the animal, during the winter, as is well known, are different lichens, but chiefly the *lichen rangiferinus*, or rein-deer moss. The properties of this plant, which is thus so providentially strewed over a country destitute almost of other vegetation, are very nourishing, and capable of supporting even man himself; though it is not, I believe, ever used for this purpose by the Laplanders. It seems probable, that this, as well as the *lichen Islandicus* (Iceland moss), might be applied with great advantage to the purpose of making a more nutritious and palatable kind of bread, than what is used occasionally in the north of Sweden and Norway by the peasants, in years of extreme scarcity, the chief ingredient of which is the bark of the fir. Cows are said to be very fond of this lichen, when fed upon it; and the quantity of milk then afforded is greater than is produced by any other diet.

In those parts of Lapland, where rein-deer are kept by the Swedish or Finland colonists, hay is sometimes given them as food during the winter, should there be a deficiency of their usual subsistence.

As to the question once raised, whether the rein-deer ruminate, which was denied by some, it is unnecessary to say more, than that experience no longer permits the fact of their ruminating to be a matter of uncertainty.

The curious circumstance of the rein-deer occasionally feeding upon the mountain rat, or lemming (*mus lemmus*), has been noticed in the former volume. In addition to the proofs given there of this singular propensity of the animal, I am now enabled to bring forward another, which will be considered even more satisfactory than the former, from its having occurred during the last autumn. Mr. Rickards, who has recently returned from an interesting tour * through Sweden and Norway, which he undertook at the instance of a distinguished nobleman, and for the express purpose of bringing over rein-deer, different objects of natural history, and some living specimens of the cock of the woods, has assured me, in the most

* The circumstances under which this tour was made, and the particulars attending it, will, I understand, at some future time, be made public; in the mean time it may be as well to observe, that the experience already acquired by the above mentioned person would render him perfectly well qualified for a second attempt; and which would, doubtless, in the first instance, as to bringing the deer safely over, be attended with complete success—in the absence of those circumstances which are not to be controlled by human foresight, namely, adverse winds, which might prolong the voyage to a length injurious to the animals.

decided manner, that he is enabled to confirm, from actual observation, the fact of the rein-deer eating the lemming. When passing through Jemptland, in the month of September, before he crossed the frontier mountains into Norway, he met with the lemmings in very great numbers near Åberg, overspreading the country in their usual manner. He had with him then ten rein-deer, which he had procured; and on two different occasions he had an opportunity of witnessing the fact; at one time with a buck, and the other with a young doe, which had been tied to a stake, to render her more tractable to lead, and which, upon one of these animals coming within her reach, sprang forward, seized hold of it, and quickly devoured it.

The rein-deer are liable to many disorders, notwithstanding the hardy life they lead, and no animal is more subject to the persecution of its enemies, both in summer and winter. In the former season they are dreadfully exposed to the attacks of the gad-fly (*œstrus tarandi*), which not only perforates the hide, but lays its eggs in the wound it has made, where they are afterwards hatched. I had frequent opportunities of witnessing the effects of their sting; and I have still in my possession a rein-deer skin, in which they are very visible, every wound causing a small black spot in the hide, which, from the holes thus made, loses much of its value.

Another species likewise adds greatly to the torments of the rein-deer, namely, the *œstrus nasalis*, which makes small punctures within the nostrils of the poor animal, and deposits its eggs in them.

The interior forests of Lapland swarm not only with these, but with various kinds of gnats, which attack both man and beast with the greatest fury. The gad-fly, however, in particular, is dreaded by the rein-deer; and, should the Laplander remain in the forest, he not unfrequently loses the greater part of his herd, as he finds it then extremely difficult to keep the deer from wandering, instinct seeming to point out to the animal the mountains as its refuge from the enemy. Even near the coast the rein-deer is not always secure from the gad-fly; for, wherever there is wood, it is sure to be found. Thus at Alten, where the heat in summer is often very oppressive, the fir woods swarm with venomous insects of this description; and, during the very short time I saw it in its summer state, I found the common gnat in particular excessively annoying. For this reason the barren mountains, that tower over the ocean between Alten and the North Cape, are very favourable to the rein-deer, from their being uninfested to such a degree by these animals; and on this account they are more resorted to than other parts of Finmark by the mountain Laplanders during summer.

Whilst noticing the enemies to the attacks of which the rein-deer is exposed, I am induced to make some observations respecting an animal, the supposed existence of which, for a considerable time, deeply engaged the attention of the Swedish naturalists, and the great Linnæus himself—the *furia infernalis*. The account of the singularly fatal ravages of this worm was widely diffused, creating no inconsiderable portion of alarm. Linnæus first noticed the *furia* in the year 1728,

shortly subsequent to his entrance at the university of Lund, in Scania. The young naturalist was then full of ardour in the pursuit in which he became afterward so celebrated, and his active imagination in this instance probably led him to give credit too easily to what he seemed to have his own experience for believing. While engaged in his botanical researches among some marshes at Fågelsång, in the vicinity of Lund, he was suddenly wounded, as he supposed, by a small slender worm, which, darting upon him, buried itself so instantaneously and deeply in the flesh, as to render all attempts at extracting it of no avail, and causing so great an inflammation, as even to endanger his life. On his recovery, Linnæus, deeply impressed with what had happened, in order to perpetuate the circumstance, gave to the animal, by which he had been so grievously wounded, the name of *furia infernalis*; by which appellation it is introduced into his celebrated "*Systema Naturæ*," under the class of worms *.

* "The *furia infernalis* inhabits the vast marshy plains of Bothnia and Finland, where it crawls up shrubs and sedge-grass, and, being carried forward by the wind, penetrates suddenly into such exposed parts of men and horses as are not perpendicularly situated. It quickly buries itself under the skin, leaving a black point where it had entered; which is soon succeeded by the most excruciating pains, inflammation and gangrene of the part, swooning, and death. This all happens in the course of a day or two, frequently within a few hours, unless the animal be immediately extracted, which is effected with great caution and difficulty, by applying a poultice of curds or cheese; or carefully dissecting between the muscles where it has entered."

Lin. Syst. Nat.

After Linnæus many other celebrated naturalists eagerly embraced the idea of the existence of the *furia*, and dissertations on it are to be found in their works; and even in the Transactions of the learned societies at Stockholm* and Upsala, in which several cases were adduced of persons who had been similarly attacked by a kind of worm of the thickness of a hair, and of a greyish colour, the extremities being black. The animal appeared only to be an inhabitant of marshy spots, whence by some means or other it darted forth upon the exposed parts of the bodies of those who happened to be within its reach, burying itself with singular rapidity in the flesh, and occasioning torments so excruciating, as to throw its unfortunate victim into a state of madness.

Of those who maintained the existence of the *furia* was Solander, the pupil of Linnæus; and his dissertation on this subject in the Upsala Transactions shows the little doubt he had with regard to this animal. In this paper he not only adduces several seemingly well authenticated instances, when he was in the north of Sweden, of persons who had been wounded, and even fatally, by the *furia*, but even details the nature and appearance of the wound inflicted, the symptoms that ensued, and the remedies to which recourse was had; and asserts his having himself examined the worm, which he minutely describes. Notwithstanding these high authorities,

* Kongl. Vetenskap's Academiens nya handlingar, Vol. xvi. p. 143.—Nova Acta Upsal, Vol. i. p. 44.—Opuscula Zoologica, Vol. xvii. Art. 7.—Miracula Insectorum, in the Amœnitates Academicæ, Vol. iii.

the accounts of so extraordinary an animal were received with caution, and the default of actual specimens rendered them still more suspicious. More matured experience, however, induced Linnæus to alter the opinion he had first entertained, and led him, many years before his death, to express his conviction of the error into which he had been drawn in respect to this supposed animal: and by the Swedish naturalists of the present day its existence is regarded as entirely fabulous. It may be observed, meanwhile, that the Academy of Sciences at Stockholm, with an anxious desire to discover the truth, has promised, on several occasions, a considerable reward to whoever should lay before it a specimen of the animal in question; none, however, have been presented to their notice, but what, upon examination, have been proved to be fictitious. With this information I have been favoured by Mr. Retzius of Stockholm, son of the late distinguished naturalist. This gentleman has informed me, that he has himself made frequent searches to no purpose on the borders of the Mäler and other Swedish lakes, in the hopes of discovering this formidable being; and he adds, that, with regard to the *gordius aquaticus*, or hair-worm, the bite of which has been supposed to be dangerous, his own personal experience has convinced him, that it is perfectly harmless; for, during the space of ten years, when he resided at Carlberg, as physician of the military academy, he was daily accustomed to see the young cadets of the establishment

bathing in places where these animals were to be seen in thousands, and yet no accident was ever the result.

Against these reasons for doubt, in respect to the *furia*, we have, indeed, the conflicting testimony of our own celebrated traveller, Dr. Clarke, who supposes himself to have been wounded by this very creature, during his progress in Sweden. He had been reading the life of Linnæus, in the open travelling waggon, as he proceeded on his route; and was giving an account to his companion of the marvellous manner, in which that celebrated naturalist had nearly lost his life, in consequence of being wounded by a worm, said to have fallen from the air; expressing, at the same time, his incredulity as to the existence of such an animal, and of course his disbelief of the fact. At this moment he was himself attacked, in the same extraordinary manner, and perhaps, as he says, by the same creature. A sharp pain, preceded by slight irritation, took place in his left wrist. It was confined, at first, to a small dark point, hardly visible, and which he supposed to proceed from the sting of a gnat. Presently it became so severe, that the whole of the left arm was affected, quite to the shoulder, which, as well as the joints of the elbow and fingers, became benumbed. The consequences might have been more serious, if he had not resorted to a mode pointed out by the inhabitants, namely, a poultice of curd, to which he added the well known Goulard lotion, prepared from the acetate of lead.

That Dr. Clarke suffered acute pain from the sting of some insect, and that his arm was considerably affected by it, may readily be imagined, especially by those who have experienced the venom of the winged inhabitants of the northern forests during the summer, without attributing it to the *furia infernalis*. Yet that such an animal exists is doubtless credited by many of the lower classes; and the following reports, which, since my return, I have received from Finmark, show, that the idea is still prevalent in Lapland; and though they may be considered in the same light as those related by the learned authors mentioned above, they may serve as amusement for those interested in the question of its existence.

It appears, that the *furia* does not confine its attacks to the human race, but that cattle, and the rein-deer in particular, are exposed to it. In 1823, the Laplanders are stated to have suffered so greatly in their herds, that 5000 head died from the sting of this creature; and that even the wolves and other animals, that preyed upon the dead carcases, caught the infection, and died with the same symptoms. A Laplander, who possessed 500 deer, on perceiving the destruction among them, thought it best to kill the whole herd; but so quickly did its ravages spread, that, before he could accomplish his purpose, they all died. Great numbers of cattle and sheep were likewise destroyed by its attacks, and it fell in some degree upon the human species, a few having become victims to it. A young girl, who was

shearing some sheep, that had died from the attack of the *furia*, felt, while thus employed, a sudden pain in one of her fingers, which rapidly increased, and on examining the part she found a small puncture like the prick of a needle; her master, who was by, had the presence of mind to cut the finger off on the spot, and it was the means of saving her life.

The pest is stated to have been confined to Russian and Swedish Lapland, and did not spread higher than Muonioniska. Norwegian Lapland fortunately was not visited with this calamity; and, in order to prevent it from being introduced, all furs, during the year of its prevalence, were forbidden to be purchased *.

As these accounts were unsatisfactory, and I could not hope to obtain better information from such remote quarters, I was induced also on this occasion to apply to Mr. Retzius, whom I have mentioned before, who, having examined the reports of health of the northern provinces of Sweden, transmitted annually for the information of the government, has forwarded to me the result of his inquiries, by which it appears, that during the summer of 1823, and the year following, there was a great mortality among the rein-deer in Norbotten and Lapland, which was attributed to some unwholesome quality in the moss; but that he as well as others of

* I have since ascertained, that, in consequence of the alarm excited by the reported ravages of the *furia*, an edict was actually issued from the Amtmand of Finmark, prohibiting the introduction of all furs into the country during that year.

the faculty at Stockholm, had been led to consider the disorder by which they were attacked as a particular variety of hydrophobia. It appears likewise, that the deer are not unfrequently subject to another complaint, an inflammation of the brain; and that, upon opening the part affected, a small vesicular worm * is sometimes found, although in what manner the animal is generated has not yet been explained. The most remarkable symptoms of this disorder, which comes on with great suddenness, are an extraordinary degree of fury, during which the animal attacks and even kills its owners, and frightful convulsions, terminating in death.

No animal is more affected by the heat than the reindeer; during the period, therefore, that the weather is hottest, when the thermometer of Fahrenheit, even at the North Cape itself, sometimes rises as high as 90 degrees, they are always to be found on the summits of the mountains, seeking for the places where snow may yet remain; and should any breeze arise, they turn their faces towards it, and will in this manner wander several miles from the place, where they may have been browsing.

Even the hide of the animal, after death, appears to be affected no less singularly by heat; for, if it be kept in any warm or close place, shut out from the air, the fur will fall off. Salt water has the same effect; and should the Laplander chance to wet any part of his winter clothing, the only method for preserving it is to rub it well with snow, and

* The *tænia cerebralis:* this worm is frequently found also beneath the brain of sheep, and occasions the disease known by the name of rickets.

85240

then hang it up in a cold situation, exposed as much as possible to a current of air. The efficacy of this I have myself experienced. I have in my possession specimens of both summer and winter skins, and I have tried, to no purpose, every means to prevent the hair coming off the latter, which is not the case with the summer skins, at least in so great a degree. Perhaps the reason may be, that they are taken from the animal before its coat is firmly set.

Rein-deer hides are little known or used in this country, though they might be imported now in any quantity from Hammerfest, and at a moderate rate. The common price the Laplanders demand for a good skin is generally about a dollar. The chief use made of them, in Norway and Sweden, is in the manufacture of men's gloves, the stronger hides making excellent ones, while the skins of the fawns are employed for dress and ladies' gloves, and which are remarkably soft and pleasant to the wear. The size of the largest skins, particularly those that come from Finmark, is very considerable. I have one that came from Kola, in Russian Lapland, the colour of which is white, and it measures five feet six inches by three feet.

That the rein-deer is well calculated for draught may be seen from the strength of the loins and bone of the leg. A good deer is capable of drawing a burthen of near 300 lbs.; but the greatest weight allotted them by the Laplanders, when performing their journeys, is five vogs, or about 240 lbs.; and the *pulk*, from its construction, is only capable of being drawn by a single deer. Though the powers of the rein-deer are far better calculated for drawing than carrying burthens,

it appears, from the accounts of other travellers, that in some places they are made available to this purpose also. Sauer, in his account of an expedition performed by Commodore Billings to the northern parts of Russia, in the reign of Catherine the Second, gives a curious relation, as well as representation, of his performing part of his journey from Ochotsk on the back of a rein-deer; and he describes both the kind of saddle used, and the manner in which the Tungusians mount the animal. In the relation also given of a journey performed in 1701, by a Cossack to Kamtschatka, it is said, that, during the summer season, the Cossack and his companions travelled by means of wooden saddles, placed upon the back of the rein-deer.

Mr. Holman, the Siberian traveller, has informed me likewise, that the Yacoutz, one of the uncivilized tribes of Siberia, make a similar use of the rein-deer, and that the saddle is placed upon the shoulders of the animal, where its chief strength lies.

Various conjectures having been advanced respecting the speed of the rein-deer, I shall state what I know from my own experience, and the information of those on whom I can rely. Taking a general view of my subsequent journey through Lapland, which will be found at the conclusion of the volume, it will be seen, though it may be estimated at about 330 miles, that it was performed with only two deer. The distance between Alten and Koutokeino is about 150 miles, and it was accomplished with one deer in

four days. This is unusually slow travelling; but it will be easily accounted for, by the bad weather we experienced, and the state of the snow. This distance, however, has been travelled repeatedly in a far shorter space of time. Mr. Aargaard once returned from Koutokeino to Alten, towards the spring, when the sledging is nearly at an end, in twenty-four hours, with only a single deer; and Mr. Klerck, who resides at the latter place, performed the same journey twice in thirteen hours, and once in fourteen, employing three deer: which will be considered very fast travelling, particularly by those who are acquainted with his weight.

The distance between Koutokeino and Alten has even been performed in a space of time still shorter than what has been just mentioned, by two other merchants of my acquaintance, who, returning from Torneå to Alten, where they had been on commercial business, on reaching Koutokeino made the journey across the mountain range in nineteen hours with only one deer,—the distance, as before stated, being 150 miles. To have accomplished this, the animal must have kept up an average pace of eight miles an hour the whole way, allowing no time for resting. The greatest instance, however, on record, of the speed of this animal, though it appears little short of an impossibility, is that of the rein-deer, of which a portrait, with that of its driver, is yet preserved in the palace of Drottningholm; though how far it has been authenticated, it would be difficult to ascertain. The case I here allude to occurred in the year 1699, upon

the frontiers of Norway. In consequence of the Norwegians making a sudden and unexpected irruption into the Swedish territories, an officer was despatched with a sledge and rein-deer to Stockholm, to convey the intelligence; which he did with such speed, that he performed 124 Swedish miles (about 800 English) in 48 hours: but his faithful animal dropped down lifeless on the Riddarhustorget, just after his arrival in the capital. The bearer of the news, as it is said, was in consequence ennobled, and assumed the name of Rehnstjerna (Rein-deer Star). The second part of our journey from Koutokeino to Muonioniska in Russia, which is rather a greater distance than the preceding, was performed in two days and a half, the weather being good, the snow in better order, and the country over which we passed far more favourable to expedition, from the general flatness of it. Neither of these journeys, however, is a fair specimen of what a rein-deer can really perform in point of speed, though the first may be considered as a proof of its strength and endurance under very disadvantageous circumstances. It is well known besides, what delays are necessarily attendant upon a large number of persons travelling together, and with what greater ease and facility a smaller party makes its way, unincumbered with much baggage, and dependant only upon itself. It is difficult, indeed, to state, to what degree a rein-deer, under every favourable circumstance of its own powers, state of snow, weather, nature of ground, or ice, weight it has to draw, &c., can extend its speed. As the

distance, however, between Alten and Koutokeino, which is a continued chain of lofty mountains, and most difficult to pass, has been performed in less than twenty hours, it is certain, that, if the powers of the deer had been exerted on different ground, such as the hard surface of a river, a far greater space might have been accomplished in the same time. Ten miles are the utmost I have ever performed in an hour, and it was done at a trot, without putting the deer once into a gallop. I think, however, that a deer, with a light weight and pulk; on the best ground, might be made to perform not far short of double this distance at a gallop, though it would not be able to keep it up at farthest more than an hour. The most accurate account of the speed of the rein-deer is furnished us by Pictet, who, when he visited the northern parts of Lapland, in 1769, for the purpose of observing the transit of Venus, was curious to ascertain the point; and having accordingly measured a certain distance, he started four rein-deer with their drivers in very light sledges. The following he states as the results:

"The foremost deer accomplished 5,397 Paris feet* in six minutes, passing over thus, in each second, 14 feet, 11 inches, and $\frac{20}{100}$ of an inch.

"The second deer performed the same distance in seven minutes, and 30 seconds, being 11 feet, 11 inches, $\frac{92}{100}$ of an inch, to each second.

"The two remaining deer were distanced."

* A Paris foot exceeds the English by an inch.

In this race, which took place in March, the depth of snow was a great impediment to the deer, and a second trial was accordingly made in the following month, upon more favourable ground, with three deer, the results of which were thus:

"The first deer performed 3,089 feet, 8 inches, and $\frac{96}{100}$ in two minutes, being at the rate of nearly 19 English miles in an hour, and thus accomplishing 25 feet, 8 inches, and $\frac{96}{100}$ in every second.

"The second did the same in three minutes, and the third and last deer in three minutes and 26 seconds. The ground in this race was nearly level." *Nov. Comment. Petropol.*

A traveller, unincumbered with any thing but what he carries on his back, might pass through Lapland, taking its farthest extremities, in an inconceivable short space of time, if proper arrangements were previously made; that is, if he had many deer provided for him, ready at different stations, and was not very unfortunate in the weather. This is supposing what might unquestionably be performed, but yet would be subject to great difficulty and uncertainty: without taking into consideration, whether any one would like to be thus shot like an arrow through a country, unable to form any idea of it beyond the sledge that supported him, or the animal that dragged him along.

It is fortunate for the mountain Laplanders, that the manner of life they must necessarily lead, prevents them

from having so frequent an intercourse as the shore Laplander with the merchants of the coast, since they are thereby debarred from indulging to so great an excess in brandy, the darling liquor of this race. The taste of it is, on this account, more novel to them; and I have been frequently much amused at seeing the strange wry faces they made in drinking it, generally saying at the same time in Norsk, "too strong." They, notwithstanding, never failed to entreat for a second, and even a third glass; and I soon perceived, that the strength of the brandy was a quality with which they were very well satisfied.

The Laplander has generally been accused of avarice and a miser-like disposition, in hoarding up his riches, and even burying them. The reasons I am about to assign may, probably, however, induce an opinion, that in so doing he is actuated by other motives than that of avarice. It is very certain, that he at all times shows the greatest eagerness for obtaining silver money, and nothing is so effectual as the sight of a dollar for obtaining any favour from him. Upon Norwegian copper money he sets little value, or upon the small skilling pieces, which are made of base metal and plated over. The paper-currency, which, in Finmark, consists chiefly in notes of one dollar each, the mountain Laplander esteems so little, that it is very seldom any persuasion will induce him to take it. For this the following circumstance would sufficiently account, independently of any other motive. During the war, in 1812, there was a very

considerable reduction in the value of the paper currency: the dollar of 96 skillings was first reduced to 16, and subsequently to 12 skillings, by which it may readily be imagined the holders of them suffered no inconsiderable loss. The Laplanders who, previous to this, readily took the paper-money, and possessed, very many of them, large portions of it, were in this manner at once deprived of the greater part of what they had saved up. It is not to be supposed, that so simple a race of men would be able to comprehend the causes of the fluctuation or reduction of the paper. They merely knew, that for what they had given the value of 96 skillings, they only received 12 ; this, naturally enough, made them suspicious, that what had once happened might at some future occasion occur again ; and they have from this period been very cautious against taking paper notes.

The mountain Laplander, in all his dealings with the merchants, makes it a point to be paid in silver, either in rix-dollars or *orts*, both of which are extremely scarce in Finmark, and hardly to be obtained. This creates a considerable impediment in the way of business ; nevertheless, as the former is in possession of some things which are indispensably necessary to the latter, particularly a supply of fresh venison, which is extremely desirable to the settler, after living constantly upon fish, he is glad to procure it upon any terms. The Laplander in this manner gradually amasses a large quantity of dollars, which he regards with the more pleasure from their solidity, and being fully sensible of

the sterling worth of the metal. He is at the same time a more frugal and provident being than the coast Laplander, his more precarious mode of subsistence naturally rendering him so. From having likewise less frequent intercourse with the settlers on the coast, his wants have not been artificially increased to the degree which the intimate connexion of the latter with them has produced. His wants indeed are in reality but few; and from thus constantly putting by the silver money he acquires, he frequently becomes in time possessed of a very considerable sum. This he looks on with the delight of a child, and hardly any thing will induce him to change it. He usually buries it in the ground, in some spot near his tent. In doing this the only motive which appears to actuate him is that of its preservation.

The roving and unsettled life he leads, remaining but a few days in a place, would render it both inconvenient and unsafe, to carry always with him a large quantity of dollars; and even when he is stationary, his tent offers no secure place in which to deposit them. Nothing appears to him so safe as the ground, and he accordingly conceals them there, keeping the secret entirely to himself, and without even making his wife acquainted with the spot where the treasure lies. The consequence frequently is, that he forgets himself where he has hidden it, and his hoard of silver remains so effectually concealed, after he has been absent some time, that he is unable to discover the place, and it is consequently lost to him for ever. In this manner Sara,

the Laplander who was near Fuglenæs, was said to have lost a very large sum, which he had concealed in some spot on the mountains so securely, that, notwithstanding the regular searches he had made for it, when he paid his summer visit to Qualöen, he had not been able to regain it. It is probable, that the extreme scarcity of silver currency in the North is in a great measure occasioned by the custom these people have of hoarding it up; and I have been assured, that very large sums are at this day buried in different parts of Finmark, which in all probability will remain so secure in the earth, that centuries may elapse before they again see the light.

It may easily be supposed, that the revenues of the crown do not receive any great accession from the contributions of a Nomade people. Every Laplander, however, whether his abode be upon the mountains or the shores, who possesses means of subsistence, pays a yearly tribute of twenty-four skillings; which may be considered merely in the light of an acknowledgement of their being subjects of the power by which it is collected. A Laplander that is taxable has to make, besides, an annual offering of a rein-deer ham and tongue to the *Sorenskriver*, or judge; and to the priest half a rein-deer, with the exception of the breast part, a pair of rein-deer gloves, nine lbs. of tallow, and a rein-deer cheese, which donation is called a *ritterbil*. This applies only to the Laplanders who derive their subsistence from their herds of deer, the shore Laplander paying his dues in fish.

To collect the taxes for the crown, the Fogeds (sheriffs) and Lendsmænd (sheriff's officers) appoint general meetings of the Laplanders at stated times of the year, at which they receive them.

So wandering a race as the Laplanders, whose inherent love of liberty renders them so impatient, will, at all times, be subjected with more difficulty to the restraints of laws, than the fixed colonist. The boundary treaty of 1751, between Denmark and Sweden, of which the following are extracts, defines the general jurisdiction of these people, fixes the necessary regulations, distinguishes the subjects of the two powers, and prevents the confusion which would otherwise arise from the wandering nature of the mountain Laplanders.

"As the Laplanders of both contracting states seek their living, sometimes on the Norwegian and sometimes on the Swedish territory, the High Powers agreed to regulate by a a rider or codicil to the treaty, the measures to be adopted when such removals took place, that the same might not give rise to any misunderstanding.

"1. No Laplander must hold land in fee, or for which he pays taxes, in more than one of the above mentioned states. The boundary-line names what belongs to Norway, and what to Sweden.

"2. If any Laplander hold summer tax-land on both sides of the boundary line, he is at liberty to choose which state he will become the subject of: but if he, at the same time,

holds winter tax-land, he must be a subject of the state in which such winter tax-land is situated. Certain exceptions are however made, in some places, to this general rule.

"3. A Swedish Laplander, who marries a Norwegian Lapland woman, who has, in Norway, tax-land of her own, and more rein-deer than the husband, may remove over to Norway, without paying any per centage on his property; but he must first mention the circumstance to the Swedish sheriff, who will give him a written permission so to do, and erase his name from the Swedish tax-list: the same to be the case when, under similar circumstances, a Norwegian Laplander removes into Swedish Lapland. Under other circumstances, the wife is to accompany the husband.

"4. If a Laplander remove from the one country to the other, to become a subject of the country he removes to, he is to pay a sixth part and a tenth part of the value of the property he takes with him, besides being obliged to take with him a certificate, that he has permission to remove, and that he has paid the above mentioned property tax.

"5. It is hereby allowed to the Lapland inhabitants of the respective states, agreeable to old custom and use, to remove in spring and autumn with their deer over to each other; and when there, to enjoy the same protection in their privileges as formerly.

"6. Should any Laplander be found, during times of war, guilty of hostilities on the territory of another, he is to be dealt with according to the laws of war.

"7. Hunting and fishing are allowed to the Laplanders on their mutual territories, excepting where such is specially reserved to those having a right to the same.

"8. The Swedish Laplanders, who with their herds remove over the frontiers, but yet do not approach the sea-coast, for the purpose of fishing, catching seals, &c., are to pay for every twentieth beast, one-year old fawns excepted, one skilling Danish, or one Swedish copper stiver, by way of rent. Should they prosecute fishing and catching seals on the coast of Norway, they must pay double, but are not to be subjected to any personal labour.

"9. The Norwegian Laplanders, who in autumn remove over the frontiers to Sweden, are to pay for every beast, even for one-year old fawns, two skillings Danish, or two Swedish copper stivers, because they remain there the principal part of the year. Should they there also hunt and fish, they are to pay double.

"10. The civil authorities of Lapland are hereby ordered to take care, that the wandering Laplanders have proper fodder for their herds, without prejudice, however, to their own Laplanders: and they are also to take care, that the Laplanders, at their removals, do not damage the fields, meadows, &c.

"11. Before a Laplander removes over to a foreign territory, he is to give in a list of all his cattle, servants, &c. He is also to state whether or not he intends to hunt and fish, to serve as a guide in levying the taxes.

"12. The Laplander is to take a certificate with him for what he has reported, in order that he may remove unobstructed. The civil authorities in Lapland are reciprocally to furnish each other with lists of the Laplanders liable to taxation, and the number of their deer, that the taxes may be collected accordingly.

"13. Every Laplander shall be obliged, once a year, to show his rein-deer piecemeal to the sheriff: if he refuses to do this, he is to pay a fine of four rix-dollars.

"14. If a Laplander be found guilty of giving a false specification of his herd, that is to say, if he have twenty deer more than the total number he reported, then for every twentieth deer in his whole herd he is to pay the double of what is stated above: should he again be found out in giving in a wrong account of his herd the fine is to be doubled.

"15. Mutual dissensions between both Laplanders are to be settled by a court composed of the judges of each, and that without delay: if either of the parties should be dissatisfied with the judgment pronounced, an appeal may be made to a superior court. Any such cause is to be written on unstamped paper, when one of the parties is a foreign Laplander."

It rarely happens, that a Laplander is the father of a large family, the usual number of his children not exceeding three or four. Though, with respect to the brute creation, the power of multiplying their species does not seem affected by their near approach to the Pole, it is otherwise

with the human race. Whatever may be the cause, among the Norwegian and Finland settlers, as well as the Laplanders who are natives of the country, a numerous family is seldom to be met with.

The Lapland women are scarcely acquainted with the assistance of a midwife, and, from their hardy manner of life, do not require it: left to themselves, nature performs her office frequently without any help whatever; and in the course of two or three days they are well enough to go out, and, with their new-born infant, will expose themselves to the weather, and the fatigue of following the herd. If, during the time of their labour, any assistance should be necessary, it is afforded by some of the family, sometimes by the husband himself; and I have been assured, that, to ease the woman in child-birth, the singular expedient is sometimes put in practice of shaking her, which they suppose will facilitate the delivery.

With respect to the child being rubbed with snow as soon as born, as has been stated by the old writers, I could not learn that it is ever practised; and I am induced to consider the assertion as having no better foundation than many other tales, that have been advanced respecting the race, equally groundless, but still more extravagant.

Among the few articles which the women make use of in the management of their children, the cradle (*jætka*) may be deemed a curiosity, and, from its security and convenience, is worthy of imitation. In shape it somewhat

resembles the sledge, with the lower part open, and the upper protected by an arched covering, which shelters the head of the infant. This is formed of leather, the whole of the lower part of the cradle being made of wood, and covered with leather.

Before the child is placed in it, it is well stuffed with soft moss, either the rein-deer, or the bog moss (*sphagnum palustre*), which forms an exceedingly soft, pleasant, and elastic mattress. Over this is sometimes placed part of a fine skin of a young fawn, on which the infant lies *.

The advantages of this kind of cradle are, its portability, and the safety it affords to its little inmate.

When the mother wishes to take her child along with her, the cradle is fastened to her back, the head of it appearing above her shoulders. The whole weight of it being inconsiderable, she is hardly impeded by it; and her hands being free, she

* A similar kind of cradle, I find, is exactly described by Capt. Franklin, and mentioned as being used by the Indians of North America. Speaking of the Crees, one of the tribes that inhabit the shores of Hudson's Bay, he observes: "The only peculiarity which we observed in their mode of rearing their children consists in the use of a sort of cradle, extremely well calculated to their mode of life. The infant is placed in the bag, having its lower extremities wrapped up in soft *sphagnum*, or bog moss, and may be hung up in the tent, or to the branch of a tree, without the least danger of tumbling out: or, in a journey, suspended on the mother's back by a band, which crosses the forehead so as to leave her hands perfectly free. It is one of the neatest articles of furniture they possess, being generally ornamented with beads and bits of scarlet cloth, but it bears a very strong resemblance to a mummy case."

is not prevented from attending to the herd, and following her usual occupations. Should the family be absent from the tent for any time, and the child be left behind, the cloth which is attached to the head of the cradle is let down, to protect the child from the heat of the sun, and more particularly from the persecutions of the gnats; and if it be winter, from the cold. It is then frequently suspended to the branch of some low tree or shrub, which secures it from the attack of any ravenous animal; and the cradle being naturally rocked by the motion of the wind, the child is soon lulled to sleep, and remains quiet till the return of its parents. Should it awake, and begin to be uneasy, the sight of the beads suspended over it, which are gently moved to and fro, soon attracts attention, and amuse it till it is again composed to sleep.

During the time that the herd is milked, the child is generally suspended in this manner, and I do not recollect an instance of the child crying or becoming uneasy.

The employment of the mountain Laplander may be said to be confined exclusively to the care of his deer; and, when not actually engaged in watching them, he is to be found stretched within his tent in the most perfect idleness, except that sometimes, indeed, he amuses himself with forming a spoon from a rein-deer's horn.

His life is composed, as has been observed, of the extremes of bodily fatigue and total inactivity, which necessarily arise from his mode of life, and the kind of subsistence upon which he is dependant for support. The number of deer that

a Laplander possesses, it has been already seen, varies greatly. This circumstance constitutes his riches or poverty. Should the herd be at all numerous, it seldom happens that its possessor knows the exact number it contains; it being a prevailing opinion with them, that to ascertain this by counting the deer is constantly attended with ill luck. The reason they adduce, as being derived from the scripture, is not a little singular. Being questioned on this point, the answer they will sometimes give is, that if King David was so severely punished by a plague for numbering the children of Israel, and so many human creatures suffered for this cause, how could brute creatures escape the anger of God?

In consequence of this notion, they seldom know what they possess; and should a deer stray to a neighbouring herd, or remain behind on the mountains, when the owner returns to the interior, he is not often sensible of his loss. I have repeatedly put the question to them, as to what number of deer they possessed, without ever getting a satisfactory answer; and I could perceive a kind of uneasiness at the question, and an attempt to waive it, as if they fancied that I entertained some design against their deer, or that the mere putting the question was a bad omen.

After the business of milking the deer, which has been already mentioned in the former volume, is over, they are turned out from the enclosure to wander where they please; though watched by one of the men, who constantly follows

their motions, attended by his dogs, to the number of six or eight. These are in readiness, not only to guard against any attack of the wolves, but also to prevent the herd from being too widely dispersed, and to assist their master in driving them to the fold in the evening to be milked.

The exquisite sense of smelling the deer possess enables them to discover even at some distance, whether any stranger be near them; and I have frequently observed the difficulty the men have had to drive the herd into the fold, when any one not clothed in deer skins has been in the way. At the sight of such a person they are alarmed; though, if he put on a rein *pæsk*, they will proceed quietly, and take no notice of him. The Laplander justly sets a great value upon his dogs, the services of which are invaluable. The breed is remarkable for the smallness of its size, hardly exceeding that of the Arctic fox (*canis lagopus*); which, in every respect but that of colour, it greatly resembles, the head being sharp and pointed, and the ears erect.

It may easily be imagined, that the mere habits of exercise, which the Laplander acquires by daily following the deer in the mountains, must make him strong and active. It frequently happens that, when it is time for the herd to be brought back to the tent in the evening, they will have strayed to the distance of eight or ten miles from it.

The wandering Laplander never remains on the coast during the winter. At the fall of the leaf he breaks up his summer quarters, and gradually retires into the interior

parts of Lapland. The circumstances that oblige him to return at this season, are equally powerful with those which induce him to seek the coast at the commencement of summer. The strongest of these is, doubtless, the scarcity of what is most indispensable to his herd, the rein-deer moss, which in many of the large islands, on the northern part at least of the Finmark coast, is hardly to be met with; while on the continent it is found in sufficient abundance, though still not so plentifully as in the interior parts. This lichen thrives nowhere so well as in a flat extent of low ground, consisting of morass, or forest well saturated with moisture. On this account, Finmark, which is rocky and mountainous, does not abound so greatly in this moss as the level plains and morasses of Russian Lapland, where it grows in the greatest profusion. The eye indeed there often looks over an immense tract of country covered so entirely with it, that in the middle of summer it produces, from its whiteness, the appearance of a covering of snow.

The northern coasts are so greatly exposed, and the storms rage with such violence during the winter season, that the Laplander would find it almost a matter of impossibility, and, at least, of danger to himself and deer, to remain in the high parts of these coasts. In returning therefore to the interior forests, the obtaining shelter is an object of great importance both to himself and his herd.

Another reason may also be added: namely, the want of fuel,

an important consideration, and with which he is abundantly supplied where he fixes his winter quarters.

The time when the Laplander leaves the coasts of Finmark is generally the commencement of September, so as to reach his winter quarters before the snow falls. His departure, however, is chiefly regulated by the distance he has to travel, and by the appearance of the season. His journey to the sea coast is regarded by him as a temporary excursion, rendered necessary for the health of his herd, though it is attended with infinite hardship and toil to himself. On this account he never considers himself at home, or settled, if this term be applicable to a wandering being who is ever on the move, till the snow has fallen, and he has pitched his tent in his first winter quarters, at no great distance from his parish church, to which he seldom fails to repair every Sunday with his sledge.—The distance he has to travel is sometimes very great, particularly if he proceed to the islands in the most northern part of Finmark; whence he may probably have to return, sometimes, more than 200 miles. They who thus visit the coasts of Finmark are generally Norwegian Laplanders, though some few may occasionally come from Russian Lapland.

The manner in which he prepares for his departure is thus:—Having taken down his tent, it is packed, with the sticks that support it, on the back of one of the deer. His cheese, the meal he may have bought for his winter's con-

sumption, and his small stock of household utensils, are packed up in a kind of oblong wicker pannier, or basket, the top of which is covered over with skins, or birch bark, and laced across. One of these hangs on each side of the deer; though sometimes, in the place of one of them, is suspended his child, in the cradle that has been described; and should there be two children of small size, their cradles are slung in the same manner as the baskets, one on each side. The family themselves proceed on foot, part marching at the head, and having charge of the baggage deer; next follow the herd, and the rear is brought up by the remainder of the Laplanders, with their dogs.

It sometimes happens, notwithstanding the care of the Laplander, that one or two deer are left behind, having previously strayed from the herd. These he regains, should he return the following summer; if not, they soon become wild.

The Laplanders that visit Qualöen, as well as the rest of the islands, are necessarily obliged, both at their arrival and departure, to swim their deer across the sound or strait which separates them from the continent. This is a novel and interesting sight to a stranger, particularly when the herd is large, consisting, perhaps, of 1000 deer. As soon as the Laplander arrives at the part over which he is obliged to cross, he engages several boats, either from the settlers, or the shore Laplanders. In these he places the fawns, and behind are tied the deer that are weak, and require assist-

ance in the passage. When the body of the herd see these crossing, being pressed at the same time by the dogs and the shouts of the Laplanders behind, they take the water. No quadruped swims so lightly as the rein-deer, its head and part of the shoulders rising out of the water; and it is able to swim several miles, against even a boisterous sea.

The distance that the Laplanders have to swim over their herds in this manner is sometimes as much as two miles, though Qualsund does not exceed half a mile in breadth.

On reaching the mainland, the Laplander continues his journey by slow and easy stages, seldom travelling more than six or seven miles a day, and making occasional halts of two or three days, when he meets with a spot that pleases him. In this manner he at length reaches the part of the country in which he intends to take up his winter abode,—where I shall leave him till this season arrives.

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

CHAPTER V.

Appearance on the horizon from the sun beneath—Aurora borealis—Shipwreck on Cherie Island and providential escape—Bear, or Cherie Island—Walrus leather—Seahorse fishery—The author surprised by a gale of wind on his return to Fuglenæs at night—Rebvog—Sey fishery—Whales—Commencement of winter—Departure of Mr. Crowe and the English vessels—Voyage to Altenfiord—Family of Mr. Klerck—Alten Flora—Account of the district.

September 15.

The winter season fast approaching, the northern lights might now be expected to make their appearance; and, as I was naturally anxious to get a sight of this singular phenomenon, I generally walked out after dark, in the hope of observing it. On the 15th, as I was proceeding from the Red House, where a large party from Hammerfest were, as usual, enjoying themselves with punch, toward the small fort at the extremity of the point, my attention was diverted by a singular light towards the north, on the verge of the horizon, which I had never before observed. At first I had no doubt of its being the aurora borealis: but after observing it for some time, and finding there was not the

least apparent motion in it, I changed my opinion, and was induced to ascribe it to the effect of the sun's reflection below the horizon, though this evening it set about half-past six. The next evening I was confirmed in this opinion, as I observed it again, about the same hour, with a similar appearance, which was that of a deep yellow diffused streak, resembling the glow of a distant fire, exactly in the part of the horizon under which the sun then was. This appearance continued till about twelve o'clock, the night being dark, and generally overcast. The weather, the succeeding day, was stormy, and the wind from the S.W. On the 21st, however, I succeeded in getting a view of the northern lights, which then first showed themselves. The night was clear and frosty, with little or no wind; and on going out about twelve o'clock, the heavens, to my astonishment, were perfectly illuminated with this wonderful light, which flitted along with inconceivable velocity in large patches of a pale hue, without assuming any defined form. These proceeded from the N.E. disappearing in the opposite quarter, and continuing to rise at intervals behind the Soröe mountains. Their altitude was apparently considerable, and they were unattended with any sound audible to me. After watching them for about an hour, during which time they experienced no particular change, I retired to rest, and was given to understand, that in the course of the next month these lights would be considerably increased in brilliancy.

September 24.

A small boat with eight men, among whom was the nephew of Mr. Klerck of Alten, reached Hammerfest in safety, under circumstances that created a considerable sensation. Early in the summer, Mr. Klerck had despatched a vessel to Cherie island, which he had fitted out for the purpose of taking walruses, or sea-horses. On arriving there, these immense animals were found in such abundance, that the crew succeeded in killing more than 100 of them; and having loaded the vessels with their ivory and blubber, they were on the point of returning to Alten, when a furious storm arose, and destroyed at once their hopes and the produce of their labours. The violence of the tempest was so extraordinary, that the vessel was driven by one tremendous wave so far, that, to use a seaman's phrase, she was left high and dry, unhurt, but unfortunately out of the reach of the waves. She had been carried to such a distance on the land, that it was found impossible by any exertions to get her off. No other alternative now presented itself for saving their lives, but by attempting to return in their only boat. They alone, who are accustomed to a sailor's life, can well conceive the peril and hardship of traversing the furious waters of the Frozen Ocean in an open boat, at a time of the year when the winter was already setting in. Having furnished themselves with a little provision and a compass, they left Cherie island to make the attempt of gaining the nearest land, which was that of the North Cape, distant nearly

200 miles. During eight days and nights they were buffeted about by contrary winds, suffering greatly from the weather, and from the confined space of their boat, which was so small, that some of the crew were obliged to lie down, to allow the others to row. At length, when they supposed themselves at no great distance from the land, which they had hardly hoped to be able to make, a vessel hove in sight, which upon nearing them proved to be an English brig, probably returning from Archangel. This, with a humanity and zeal that did her credit, tried every means in her power to take up the crew, and even remained several hours near them, in the hope of being able to afford them assistance; but to no purpose, as the waves were so high, that the boat could not venture to approach the vessel; and the danger of leaving it, and attempting to gain the brig upon what was thrown out to aid them, appeared to the crew so much greater even than what they were experiencing, that they determined, as the better chance of saving their lives, to continue their course towards the land. This, fortunately, they succeeded in reaching, and landed in safety near the North Kyn, whence they continued their voyage to Hammerfest. The length of the boat, which was now lying at Fuglenæs, was barely fourteen feet; and it seemed wonderful how they could escape, considering the severe weather they encountered. What rendered it still more singular was, that the very same boat, only the year before, had returned from Cherie island under almost similar circumstances,

preserving the lives of the crew, who, whilst employed in the sea-horse fishery, were unable to join the vessel, which had been driven away in a storm, and was thus prevented from taking them off the island.

The crew before mentioned represented the numbers of the walrus, particularly on the northern side of the island, to be immense; and if they had not met with this unfortunate accident, they would have secured a valuable cargo*.

Bear or Cherie island, in lat. 74°. 35′, was discovered by Barentz, one of the early navigators, and obtained its first name from an enormous bear that was killed there. Its latter appellation, by which it is more generally known to the English, refers to Sir Francis Cherie, whose name was given it by a subsequent navigator.

With a view of ascertaining whether the climate was unfavourable to human existence, and if not, whether the sea-horse fishery and the chase in general might not be prosecuted with advantage, both at Spitzbergen and Cherie

* The crew being desirous of returning their thanks to this brig, for its exertions in their behalf, Mr. Klerck, on the part of himself and them, has desired me to express their gratitude; that should this article hereafter reach the eye of any one on board, he may learn that the boat's crew reached land in safety. They had no doubt of its being an English vessel; and they stated also, that a female was upon deck, who appeared to take great interest in their fate. The vessel afterward steered in the direction of the North Cape.

Mr. Klerck, early in the following season, 1821, sent another vessel, with the hope of getting out the cargo; but, unfortunately, it was found to be so damaged from the winter exposure, as to be spoiled and useless.

islands, Mr. Crowe has recently established small settlements there, on the plan of the Hudson's bay company. With respect to Cherie island, where the experiment was first tried, it proved satisfactory in all respects: the fifteen persons who had been sent out returned in good health, after a residence of about a year, bringing with them sufficient proofs, that the adventure had succeeded as a mercantile speculation. From the diary kept by the leader, it appeared, that the climate was very similar to that of Hammerfest, that the cold was not extreme, and that, during the time they staid there, they were only prevented one day from following their usual employment of the chase by the inclemency of the weather. Induced by the success of this expedition, a much stronger party, consisting of thirty persons and a leader, Mr. W. Crowe, has since been despatched to three different parts of Spitzbergen, where houses had been previously erected for them: namely, at Horn Sound, in lat. 77°. 22′.; at Ice Sound, lat. 77°. 55′.; and in Smeerenberg bay, in lat. 79°. 50′. The objects this party have in view are, the walrus or sea-horse fishery, and the chase of the rein-deer, which, with various kinds of foxes, abound on these coasts, and are likely to repay amply the exertions of the adventurers.

The possession of the Spitzbergen islands was in former ages considered of importance by several of the European states; and during the reign of Queen Elizabeth and the two subsequent ones, the pretensions of the Dutch to a right of exclusive fishery on these coasts had nearly involved

us in a war with the United Provinces; but, though similar claims have been urged also by other powers, none have gone the length of any measure that could constitute possession; and notwithstanding vessels of different nations, particularly the English, have been in the habit of prosecuting the whale fishery off Spitzbergen and the adjacent islands, very little is known of them or their internal resources. Though destitute of wood, the vallies and low lands are in the short but warm summer thickly covered with verdure, which affords pasture to thousands of rein-deer. Much has been said of the extreme severity of the winter, but the experiments already tried upon these coasts afford every reason to believe, that it has been greatly magnified.

The morse or walrus (*trichecus rosmarus*) has been so frequently mentioned by our Arctic navigators, that any description of it is unnecessary. When I was at Fuglenæs I had an opportunity of seeing the remains of one, which was lying upon the shore not far from the Red House. This had been brought from Cherie island. I could not help remarking the extraordinary thickness of the hide, which at present is applied I believe to no other use, than occasionally as matting to protect the masts of vessels. I brought with me to England a long strip of it, which, after undergoing the usual process, would seem to be well adapted for carriage traces and braces, from its superior strength to other leather now used for this purpose: I have

lately learnt, that it is likely to prove also extremely serviceable for the purpose of making fire buckets.

The sea-horse fishery in the north, partly on account of the war, and other causes, among which the increasing scarcity of this animal was a principal one, was for some time almost given up by the Russians. The respite, however, that the animal obtained in consequence, for some years, again brought immense herds of the walrus to Cherie and the Spitzbergen islands; and this fishery is again prosecuted with spirit by the Russians, as well as the Finmarkers. The success of the vessels sent has been great, without the numbers of the animal being visibly diminished.

Mr. Colquhoun, who lately returned from an expedition to Spitzbergen and the Finmark coasts, to try the power of the Congreve rocket against the species of whale known by the name of the finner, informs me they found the walrus lying in herds of many hundreds each on the shores of Hope and Cherie islands, and took a great quantity of them. The most favourable time for attacking them is when the tide is out and they are reposing on the rocks. In this case, if the sailors be very alert, and fortunate enough to kill the lower rank of them, which lies nearest the shore, before the hindmost can pass, they are able to secure the whole; as the walrus, when on shore, is so unwieldy a creature, that it cannot get over the obstacles thrown in its way by the dead bodies of its companions, and falls in this

manner a prey to the lance of the seaman. It does not, however, die tamely; and perhaps no animal offers a more determined resistance, when attacked on an element where they are incapable of exerting their prodigious strength, striking furiously at their enemy, and continually turning round to assist their companions in distress. When an alarm of the approach of an enemy is given, the whole herd makes for the sea *.

When they reach the water, they tumble in as expeditiously as possible; but the numbers are often so immense, and the size of the animal is so great, that a short time elapses before they can escape, from want of space. In this case those who happen to be in the rear, being pressed by the danger behind them, and finding their way blocked up by their companions in front, attempt, by means of their tusks, to force their way through the crowd; and several that have been taken at the time by means of the boats have borne visible proofs of the hurry of their comrades, in the numerous wounds inflicted on their hind quarters.

The walrus, however, when attacked in the water is by no means an easy animal to kill, offering sometimes a successful

* Mr. Colquhoun informed me, that on one occasion the herd was so numerous, that a sailor, who was near the water, being unable to get out of their way, was borne down by the pressure of the crowd, and actually carried along with them into the sea. Though he was luckily rescued by his companions, it was not without his having received several wounds from their tusks, which appear to have been inflicted merely from the great hurry and eagerness of the animal to get forward.

resistance. Instances have even been known of their staving and sinking a boat with their tusks.

The food of the walrus consists of *molluscæ* and *crustaceæ*. Fish probably does not form any part of it, and it is not likely, as has been said, that they prey upon seals, from the structure of their mouth. The principal use of their tusks is probably to enable them to detach their food from the ground or rocks. They also employ them for the purpose of securing themselves to the rocks while they sleep; and it not unfrequently happens, that during their sleep the tide falls, and leaves them suspended by their tusks, so that they are unable to extricate themselves. More than one instance of this, I was informed, had occurred in the Mageröesund. Though the value of the ivory and oil obtained from the walrus has latterly suffered a considerable depreciation, the fishery is still a very lucrative one; and the distance from Finmark to the seat of it not being great, two voyages may be made sometimes in the course of the season. The oil derived from the fat of the animal, as well as the ivory from the tusks, are of a very fine quality.

It has generally been supposed that the walrus was not to be met with farther south than Spitzbergen, or Cherie island. This experience has shown not to be the fact, several of them having been killed of late on the Finmark coasts, and in particular upon Schiervöen. One was also taken on the island of Soröe, and another in Komagfiord; two were killed

by the Laplanders in Leirbottn, in the Altenfiord; and two others were found dead very near Hammerfest, one of which was lying upon the small rock of Melköen. Occasionally they have been met with considerably farther southward than Finmark, even in the latitude of 61°; Landt mentioning in his description of the Feröe islands, that two walrusses were caught on those coasts. They were hanging fast to a rock by their long tusks It is only in the early part of the summer, I believe, that the walrus is found among the ice, resorting later in the season to those parts where there is open water, and where they collect together in immense herds on the rocks or sloping beaches. A walrus, ten feet in length, is stated also to have found its way to the Hebrides, in 1817, where it was killed by the inhabitants.

The weather, though on the whole remarkably fine, was now occasionally stormy toward evening, which, however, might be expected, as the equinox was approaching. I had an opportunity one night, as I was returning in my boat to Fuglenæs, of forming an idea of the violence of the winter storms of Finmark. I had spent the evening, as I usually did, at Hammerfest, and proceeded from Mr. Meyer's house to the place where I had left my boat. The wind blew fresh at the time; but not so strong, I imagined, as to render the passage across at all dangerous. I was the more confirmed in this, as the harbour was scarcely agitated, presenting an almost unruffled surface. I therefore proceeded with alacrity, swiftly cutting the smooth water, till,

pushing with sudden velocity round the point that opens into the bay, I perceived my error. It blew a hurricane from the west, the waves rolling in tremendous masses directly up the bay; while the harbour was so completely sheltered, that I had been prevented from hearing the loud uproar by which I was now surrounded. It was, however, too late to return. I wished particularly to get to Fuglenæs; and, as the pulling round the boat, and exposing her broadside to the waves, appeared even more hazardous than proceeding, I determined upon the latter course. I endeavoured now to keep the boat's head steadily to the wind, which was a matter of great difficulty, as her lightness and the least deviation brought her round, exposed to the force of the billows. My situation was far from satisfactory. The night was dark, and I was alone; and I foresaw, that if I reached the other side in safety my escape would be providential. By persevering steadily I had now got more than half across; and by keeping the boat well to windward, she mounted safely upon each tremendous wave, as it roared past me down the bay. I had got within a few yards of the two English brigs, intending to pass near the bows of the Minstrel, which was most to windward, and anchored only about a cable's length from the Fuglenæs shore. On a sudden one of the rowlocks broke, and I was thrown upon my back in the bottom of the boat, which went round like lightning, drifting with her broadside to the waves. It now seemed all over with her; but fortunately no wave of any force had taken her. A tre-

mendous one was approaching, and by great exertion I got her head round with my oar just in time to break it, calling out as loudly as I could to the Minstrel for help. The roar of the wind, however, prevented me from being heard, and I drifted quickly by toward the Wharfe, which was now my only hope. Exerting my voice as loudly as I could, when I was just passing her, the mate, who was on deck, most fortunately heard it; and putting off without loss of time, overtook me as I was driving thus helpless up the bay. By his assistance I was enabled to land with safety at the jetty at Fuglenæs, thankful for my escape, and resolved never again to trust to appearances.

About this period Mr. Oxholm paid Hammerfest a visit from Rebvog. The brother of this gentleman I had had the pleasure of meeting at Drontheim, and Mr. Knudtzon, with whose house he was connected, had provided me with a letter to him. It had been my intention, if the season had not been so far advanced, to have paid him a visit. The distance, however, was great, and as it would have interfered with my arrangements for making Hammerfest my abode, I relinquished the idea. Rebvog is near the mouth of the great Porsanger fiord, and is very advantageously situated for the fishery, and for carrying on the Russian trade with the White Sea and the adjacent coasts.

The equinox had now commenced without any unfavourable effect upon the weather, which on the contrary experienced toward the end of this month (September) a sur-

prising change, and gave good reason for supposing, that the summer had not yet fled. Who could have expected, close to the North Cape, and in the latitude of 70° north, that the heat of the sun could have been in any way oppressive at this season? Yet, during two days, this was actually the case; and for an hour or two, without the slightest breath of air, it was as warm as I ever found it to be in England at the same time of the year.

Immense shoals of the *sey*, or coal-fish, having been seen in different parts of the straits, chiefly about the island of Hojöen, I accompanied Mr. Ackermand and his boats for the purpose of fishing. The sey fishery is one of the most lucrative branches of the Finmark trade, and is thus followed: A shoal having been found, to which the fishermen are easily directed by the cries of the sea-fowl hovering around, which may be heard at the distance of some miles, four boats, with three men in each, follow it, provided with a large square net. On approaching it, the direction in which it is moving is noticed; and rowing quickly a-head of it, the net is extended on the surface, and then let down to a certain depth, to enable the leaders of the shoal to pass with ease, and prevent their being alarmed, in which event the whole would turn aside. When the net is thus sunk, the boats row to a certain distance and lie to, awaiting the approach of the fish, they forming a complete square, each holding a long rope attached to the net. The approach of the shoal is a curious spectacle, as it extends itself frequently for a quarter of a mile, blacken-

ing the surface, and followed by the gull tribe, in numbers almost equalling their prey below. The loud deep notes of the larger fowl, joined with the shrill screams of the others, produce a very extraordinary and deafening concert. Part of these swim boldly among the fish, pecking at them; and when a small one shows itself, they strike upon it, and bear it aloft. Sometimes when on the wing they will pounce suddenly upon a fish, the unexpected size of which so greatly exceeds their strength, that they are quickly compelled to let go their hold. When the shoal enters the square formed by the boats, nothing is to be seen but the heads and tails of the fish, which are forced out of the water by the great pressure of the shoal below. The capture is then pretty certain; and when the boatmen judge they are over the centre, the corner lines are quickly pulled in, and the net is drawn up. The quantity of fish sometimes taken in one haul is so great, that the whole of the boats are completely loaded, and 200 vogs (8,000lbs.) weight taken at one fishing. The weather should be perfectly calm and still; as, when there is any wind, the fishermen are prevented from ascertaining the direction of the sey; but, when the surface is smooth, if the shoal should be suddenly alarmed, the direction it takes is readily discoverable from the transparency of the water. The quantity of fish is indeed almost incredible, five and six large shoals being often seen within a short distance. The time they remain at the surface is not long, suddenly descending and reappearing in a few minutes

in another direction in pursuit of their food. In this manner they are brought continually to the surface, and enable the fishermen to avail themselves so favourably of it. The advantage of the sey fishery may be conceived, when the Russians eagerly give in exchange a vog (40lbs.) of flour for five vogs of sey, in the state in which they are caught. They salt the fish themselves, and take them to the White Sea and the adjoining coasts. The Finmarker, on the contrary, sets no value upon the sey fish as an article of food, and never touches it, except when no other fresh fish is to be had. The only part of the sey valuable to him is the liver, which is extremely rich in oil, and supplies him with a great part of what is annually exported from Finmark. When, therefore, no opportunities occur of bartering with the Russians, the only part they preserve is the liver, from which the oil is extracted by means of heat, 300 being reckoned to produce a barrel of oil. Another method of taking the sey fish by single boats is with a kind of long, sharp-pointed spear, or rather rake, the head of which is bent downward, and this being stretched out among the shoal, and suddenly pulled in, generally drags with it some one or other of the fish, from the immense numbers in which they move. This manner of fishing is adopted chiefly by the Laplanders, who seldom fail by it to fill their boat in a very short time.

The weather being remarkably calm, several whales were seen off different parts of the island; and two appeared about half a mile from Fuglenæs point. No boat, however, was

ready for them, and they remained unmolested. This species of whale, the finner, *balæna physalis*, has been before noticed. They exceed in length even the large Greenland whale, sometimes measuring 120 feet, and yielding from 100 to 120 barrels of oil, eight barrels making an English tun. The value of a good one is about 150*l.* or 1,000 specie dollars.

The manner in which this fishery is pursued by the shore Laplanders of Finmark (for the settlers attend but little to it) has been already described. One individual that I afterward met with at Hammerfest, who was an inhabitant of Qualsund (Whale Sound), had acquired the appellation of *hvalstikkare*, or the whale-sticker, from his dexterity and perseverance in this fishery, he having captured as many as six of them. This, however, was a solitary instance, seldom more than two or three being taken in the course of the year on the coasts of Qualöen, the method which the Laplanders employ being too precarious to ensure success. The whales, however, resort thither in great numbers.

On the 27th of September the first snow fell on the summits of the Soröe mountains; but it was a very partial and slight covering, hardly distinguishable from the old snow that had remained. At Tromsöe it had fallen considerably earlier, having been observed on the mountains in the middle of August. Sharp frosts succeeded, and the beautiful golden hue of the mountains was changed to a sombre brown. The yellow leaves of the dwarf birch were taken off in one night, and the mellow tints of autumn finally vanished. A melan-

choly wildness now prevailed, and the dark gigantic masses of mountains tipped with snow alone remained for the eye to rest upon. With the close of the month the common wild goose, which, during the summer I had frequently observed near the shore of Fuglenæs, took its flight for the south. These birds are not found in such numbers as in Helgeland, to the southward of the Loffoden islands, where the low islands are more favourable for breeding than the lofty rocks of Finmark. They supply, however, at Hammerfest, the place of the tame goose; and, being taken when young, are frequently seen domesticated. The flesh is esteemed by the inhabitants superior to that of other wild fowl. Every day was now marked by the disappearance of some of the feathered race, and the coming of the winter season. Even the numerous tribe of gulls was greatly thinned, and a few only were to be seen in the neighbourhood of the remains of two whales, the skeletons of which were exposed on the Fuglenæs side, and had been constantly resorted to during the summer by great numbers of fowl. In short, every thing bespoke the near approach of what I so much longed to see, an Arctic winter.

Another occurrence was at hand, in which I was more interested than in the migration of the feathered tribe, the departure of Mr. Crowe and the two English vessels. This, which had been protracted far beyond the usual time for leaving with safety these dangerous coasts, necessity now urged more strongly, on account of the lateness of the season. The greatest diligence had been used in completing their

cargoes of stock-fish, and nothing now remained to delay their sailing. The Wharfe, Captain John Hazlewood, was bound for Naples; and the Minstrel, Captain Linklater, for Antwerp. As the latter was to touch at England, in order to leave Mr. Crowe, who was proceeding to London, it thus afforded me an opportunity, not only of sending letters, but also of relieving myself of the greater part of my baggage, which, from its weight, I should have been unable to have taken with me through the interior of the country.

I could not be insensible to the loss I was about to experience, having, during my stay at Fuglenæs, received the greatest kindness and assistance from Mr. Crowe. In the commanders of the brigs I had found two worthy and well-informed men, who had visited most parts of the world; and the many little parties that were made on board constituted an agreeable variety in the amusements of the place. In Captain Linklater were combined all the sterling requisites of an English navigator, no ordinary share of nautical skill and experience, with great firmness and good temper. I could not forget, that I was now to be left to myself; and that I had yet two months to pass, before it would be possible to commence my winter journey; and though, from my having received such repeated marks of friendly feeling from all, I could anticipate nothing but kindness on the part of the inhabitants, still the unexpected meeting with countrymen in remote climes is a pleasure, which none appreciate

more highly than Englishmen, or feel the interruption of in a greater degree.

Under these circumstances, something like a melancholy sensation overspread me, when the signal was made for heaving the anchors, and the swelling sails gave token that every thing was ready. Most of the merchants had gone on board as well as myself to shake hands, and wish our friends a prosperous voyage. The parting gun now alone remained to be fired, the last tribute to those left behind. The match was applied, and the effect was imposing beyond description. For a few seconds the report was scarcely heard. Presently the whole of the surrounding mountains re-echoed it with thundering murmurs, and it ran in distant circling roars round Qualöen, Seyland, and Soröe, till, towering far above the lofty crest of the Tyvefield, it sounded a fearful adieu. The morning was delightful, and, softly breathing upon the deep transparent waters of the bay, a gentle breeze soon carried the vessels beyond the islands and out of our sight.

On the evening of the 2d of October I took a temporary leave of Hammerfest and its hospitable inhabitants; and, availing myself of Mr. Crowe's Russian brig, which was going to complete her cargo of fish previous to her departure for Stockholm, I sailed in her for Alten, that I might still have an opportunity of visiting her forests and the beautiful scenery of her fiords, before they had assumed their winter livery. The evening shades, closing fast, soon concealed

from us the barren rocks of Qualöen; and having passed, before it was yet dark, the *ström*, or whirlpool, which is situate in the narrow passage between the islands of Seyland and Qualöen, we proceeded on our passage toward the great Altenfiord. Mr. Aasberg, who had the care of the vessel, accompanied me, as did his wife and sister, who were desirous of paying Mr. Klerck a visit; so that our party was a sociable one.

With the approach of night, the wind had increased so much, that we had every reason to apprehend a strong gale; and, as we were running at the rate of several knots an hour, in a narrow channel, which at times hardly exceeded a quarter of a mile in breadth, the darkness of the night made our situation very unpleasant, particularly as there was no place where we could come to an anchor. The strictest look out was in consequence necessary; and about midnight, the wind not abating, we took in some reefs, and continued during the remainder of the night under easy sail, without accident. At dawn of day the rolling mists of morn unfolded to us the broad and majestic waters of the Altenfiord, calmly reposing themselves after the turbulence of the night, and bounded by craggy and inaccessible rocks, which rose to a considerable height, and assumed every shape that fancy could suggest. The sun had just risen as we approached Alten; and its bursting rays darting on the masses of vapour, which were slowly retiring from the surface, formed an arch of the most beautiful hues. We were once more in the

region of wood; and the rocks, that rose from the flood beneath, were thickly covered with the yellow autumnal leaves of the birch, which in their more congenial climate still preserved their foliage.

How extraordinary did the sudden change, which a single night had effected, appear to me! Instead of the dark, barren crags of Whale Island, unceasingly lashed by the restless ocean, I now saw, as if by magic, one of the most beautiful landscapes stretching before our view.

ALTEN.

At the bottom of the fiord, the glassy waters of which clearly reflected the surrounding objects, stood the houses of Mr. Klerck and the foged of West Finmark, on rising eminences covered with stately firs; and the distant Alps of Lapland formed the back ground. Our approach to Alten had been early known, a large vessel like ours not being very often seen in the Altenfiord; and on our anchoring close to the shore,

the family of Mr. Klerck came down with the greatest cordiality to receive us, and conducted us into the house. This was a handsome, commodious structure of wood, with spacious apartments, one of which was allotted to me, and I forthwith became one of the family. The day of our arrival was celebrated by great festivities at the house of the foged, on account of two Norwegian weddings, which had just taken place. One of the parties was his own servant; and it was gratifying to see the kindness with which the new married couple were treated by the family. The worthy sheriff himself led off the first dance, which was the *polsk*, with the bride. All was joy and festivity, not a little increased by the addition of a plentiful supper, and supply of punch. Here I tasted for the first time bear's flesh, which is reckoned not only a great delicacy, but a rarity, from the animal not being very common in these parts of Finmark. The flesh, which had been salted and dried, was handed round during the *aftens mad* (a slight repast between the coffee and supper), in thin slices, which were dark-coloured, and well flavoured.

As I was anxious to avail myself of the fine weather, and enjoy a view of the surrounding scenery before the snow fell, I took my gun, and strolled the next day through the fir woods towards Altengaard. To an eye so long accustomed as mine had been to gaze upon naked rocks, or the brown mountain's side, the reappearance of trees was a real pleasure; particularly trees of such stately growth as those of Alten.

They consist wholly of the Scotch fir, which attain many of them a surprising size and beauty. I observed several squirrels sporting about among their spreading branches. They did not appear to have entirely lost their summer coat, their colour being of a lightish red, in some approaching to gray. This is the little animal, the coat of which is so well known by the name of *petit gris;* and many thousands are yearly exported to our country to make muffs and tippets for our English belles. The best and most valuable skins come from Siberia, these being prized the most, on account of the superior beauty and darkness of the fur. After proceeding about two miles, through an opening bounded by firs, which grew luxuriantly on both sides, the ground, which had been a gentle ascent from Alten, gradually narrowed, till it was not many yards in width, and ended by forming a high precipitous land cape, called Sandfaldet, the base of which was washed by the curling waters of the beautiful Alten river. Standing upon its point, I surveyed with admiration one of the most enchanting views in nature. On each side below was a broad, deep valley, replete with cultivated spots, and delightfully varied here and there with tufts of pine. The steep descents from Sandfaldet to the plain were thickly covered with majestic firs rising beneath me; and as the eye passed over their slow waving tops, it rested below upon the little village of Elvebakken, a small Quän, or Finland settlement; the active and laborious inhabitants of which, wandering far from their native country, have brought into culture at Alten

what was before a desert, and have been recompensed by abundant crops. It now followed the waters of the Alten river, which glided along with almost imperceptible motion, as if spent with descending the impetuous cataracts of the Finmark Alps. In every direction the eye caught its meandering curves, till it disappeared amid the distant mountains. Following its course to the ocean, it lastly glanced upon the broad, tranquil expanse of Räfsbotn, receiving its tributary streams, and appearing more like some Swiss lake, than a part of the turbulent billows of the Polar main.

The evening was calm, and the stillness around was broken only by the faint, distant roarings of the river descending the Lapland heights. The summits of these were already sprinkled with new snow, which had fallen within the last week, and foretold how soon the smiling landscape before me was about to be destroyed. Autumn, however, yet lingered, as if reluctant to quit the spot; and the golden tints of the birch, intermixed with the dark green masses of the pine, still variegated the view.

Night gathered fast around as I stood lost in the scene, and stole imperceptibly over the landscape till the whole was veiled in duskiness, and the eye could no longer distinguish any thing, except one broad streak of faint light, which still glimmered on the surface of Räfsbotn. It was with reluctance I quitted the spot; and I reached Alten, not without difficulty from the surrounding darkness.

The family of Mr. Klerck, who had been long settled at

Alten, consisted of his wife, and his brother, who had been formerly in the Danish service; a brother and sister of Madame Klerck, Jomfrue Pettersen, and her brother, Peder Pettersen, also resided with him. There were besides in the house a young man, who acted as his clerk, and a young girl, who went by the name of Lövise (Louisa), and was a kind of housekeeper, or *huus jomfrue*, and assisted his wife in the household duties. We formed thus an extremely agreeable society, and I shall remember the days I passed at Alten as some of the pleasantest I spent in Finmark.

The lover of botany would derive no inconsiderable gratification from what Alten and the surrounding country are in this respect capable of affording him; and he will not be displeased with a list of several of the plants to be found there, several of which are rare and peculiar to Finmark, and are those which Professor Zetterstedt, of the university of Lund, met with during his late travels through Lapland *.

Myosotis deflexa,	Festuca rubra,	Juncus triglumis,
Silene rupestris,	Melica cœrulea,	Ledum palustre,
Spergula saginoides,	Galium uliginosum,	Menziesia cœrulea,
Linnæa Borealis,	——— Boreale,	Pyrola minor,
Gnaphalium supinum,	——— palustre,	Sisymbrium palustre,
Erigeron acre,	Gentiana involucrata,	Arabis alpina,
Serratula alpina,	——— nivalis,	Vicia cracca,
Circæa alpina,	Drosera longifolia,	Trifolium repens,
Poa nemoralis,	Juncus filiformis,	Atriplex patula,

* Resa genom Sweriges och Norriges Lappmarker.

Nardus stricta,	Botrychium lunaria,	Alsinella biflora,
Phleum alpinum,	——— perinum,	Lythrum salicaria,
Agrostis alpina,	Lycopodium alpinum,	Rubus Arcticus,
——— vulgaris,	Gyromium erosum,	Rosa cinnamomea,
Aira spicata,	Targionia hypophylla,	Thalictrum flavum,
Selinum palustre,	Veronica saxatilis,	Orchis conopsea,
Epilobium alpinum,	——— longifolia,	——— albida,
Pyrola uniflora,	——— maritima,	Neottia repens,
Saxifraga aizoides,	Pinguicola villosa,	Cetraria nivalis,
Spergula nodosa,	Sphagnum capillaceum,	Splachnum luteum,
Montia fontana,	Sibbaldia procumbens,	Menziesia cœrulea,
Ranunculus pygmæus,	Angelica Archangelica,	Saxifraga cæspitosa,
Hieracium alpinum,	Juncus spicatus,	Phaca frigida,
——— sylvaticum,	Epilobium angustifolium,	Ranunculus nivalis.

To this list Mr. Andrew Knight, jun. who has been at Alten, has added,

Erigeron alpinum,	Carum carvi,	Pedicularis Lapponica,
——— uniflorum,	Arbutus alpina,	Morchella esculenta *.
Corallorrhiza innata,	Listera cordata,	

The above is but a portion of the Alten Flora, which would doubtless include no inconsiderable part of the list of Lapland plants in general, that Wahlenberg has made with such labour and assdiuity.

Mr. Andrew Knight, when at Alten, found the pedicularis sceptrum Carolinum. This magnificent plant was growing in a bog near Bosecop, and was five feet in height; he met also with the rhododendron Lapponicum growing in

* The common morel, which is very abundant at Bosecop, close to Mr. Klerck's house.

abundance on a hill about seven English miles S.W. of Alten. This beautiful and diminutive plant is a perfect resemblance in miniature of the common shrub, rhododendron ponticum. It is found only upon the most barren mountains, near the limits of perpetual snow, and blossoms in the end of June; and is so extremely minute a shrub, that one plant, apparently very old, and bearing, perhaps, 500 flowers, might be covered with the hand.

The proper name of Mr. Klerck's place of residence was Bosecop, or Whale's Bay, in Lappish. It consists only of the merchant's house, and one or two smaller houses inhabited by Norwegians.

At the distance of half a mile, also fronting the shore, is the house of the foged, or sheriff of West Finmark, the proper name of which is Kongshofmark; but it is usually called Fogedsgaard, being the residence of the foged, or royal officer appointed by the government. About three miles off is Altengaard; and close to Elvebakken, the house of the *Amptmand*, or governor of West Finmark, who then resided at Tromsöe, and whom I met during my former journey.

The name of Alten is applied to the whole of this district, which is not only the most populous, but the most fertile in Finmark. Its forests also are the most considerable in the country, there being but two other parts where wood is found in any quantity, which are Porsanger and Karasjok. In 1769, the extent of the Alten forest was near twenty miles in length, and three or four in breadth; but it is

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

ANE PERSEN,

A SHORE LAPLANDER OF KAAFIORD.

now greatly diminished. The principal inhabitants are the Quäns, or Finland colonists, on whom the agriculture of the country is entirely dependant, and who reside in small dispersed habitations. The greater number, however, live at Elvebakken, an entire Quän village, at no great distance from Bosecop, and close to Altengaard. The other inhabitants of the district are a few Norwegians; the remainder being shore Laplanders, who are dispersed in different parts of the neighbouring coasts and fiords. In this enumeration the mountain Laplanders are not comprised, on account of their unsettled life, and never remaining in one place. The number of the former that resorted to Alten was frequently considerable, the neighbouring fiords being well inhabited. Among them was an old woman, who now and then paid Bosecop a visit. Her countenance, and her appearance altogether, was so perfectly original, that I persuaded her to let me take the sketch of her, which I here present, in the attitude in which she stood in Mr. Klerck's parlour. The back ground represents the Alten fiord, with a distant view of Bosecop, Mr. Klerck's residence; and that of the foged, or sheriff.

The situation of Alten is very advantageous in respect to the interior trade of Finmark, as it forms the principal means of communication, not only with the inland parts, but also with Sweden; and all kinds of merchandise, being brought by sea to Alten, are forwarded across Lapland by rein-deer. The place is, on this account, greatly resorted to in the winter season by merchants from all parts, who make Mr. Klerck's

house a general rendezvous previous to their commencing their journey into the interior. There is also a fair in February, which is attended both by the merchants and the coast and mountain Laplanders. Thus, during the winter, Alten presents a scene of considerable life and bustle, from the continual arrival of strangers, either on their way to different parts of Lapland, or their return from them: and as the navigation of these seas is considered at an end before the setting in of the winter, the foreign merchants and traders, who may have visited Hammerfest and the other trading places, and may have been prevented by their mercantile affairs from returning in their vessels before the close of the season, are only enabled to reach their home, whether it be to Stockholm, Copenhagen, Bremen, or Flensburg, by proceeding to Alten, and pursuing their journey through the interior parts of Lapland.

CHAPTER VI.

General character of the Laplander—Chastity and the conjugal tie respected—Murder a crime almost unheard of—Thefts very rarely committed—Parental duties—Ancient superstitions and idolatry—Undeserved contempt with which he is treated by the settlers—The Laplander peaceable and inoffensive in disposition—Has nevertheless a juster claim to the possession of courage than is allowed him—Enjoyment of health—Remedies against disease few and simple—Vaccination general—The Laplander greatly addicted to inebriety—Lappish language not spoken by the pastors—Ecclesiastical jurisdiction.

It may not be uninteresting in the following chapter to add some few observations respecting the general character of the Laplander, which has been subject to misrepresentation, from the few, and in some instances imperfect, accounts that have been given of the country.

Vaillant, well known for his travels in Africa, and who had favourable opportunities of observing man in the state of nature in which the savage exists, says, "In an uncivilized state, man is naturally good, and if there be a corner of the earth where a decency of conduct and manners is still honoured, we must seek for its temple in the bosom of the deserts. The principles the savage has received are derived

neither from prejudice nor education, he is indebted for them to nature; in him love is a very confined want, and he does not convert it, as in civilized countries, into a tumultuous passion, which carries disorder and destruction along with it."

Without carrying this train of reasoning to the length to which it might be extended, it may be affirmed, that the happiness of man is proportioned to the fewness of his wants, and even possessions; and experience gives us daily too many convincing proofs, that however the latter may be supposed to cause an increase of it, they are sure to be accompanied with the attendant cares and anxieties, that diminish, if not entirely mar, their enjoyment; and while the restless spirit of man is ever seeking to increase his pleasure, the very thoughts, that occupy his mind in order to attain his purpose, are themselves destructive of it.—The wants of the Laplander are few, and confined to the procuring the common necessaries of life: his mind is not enlarged enough to allow the powers of thinking to predominate, and yet I do not find from his moral character, that he is the worse for this; and should the purity of the one be found to be owing to the limited nature of the other, it were to be wished that the rest of mankind resembled him in this respect. The extent of reflection which the Laplander possesses appears quite sufficient for the performance of his duties as a Christian: if he possessed a greater share of it, he would no longer, it is true, be the rude uncultivated being he is; but in becoming

civilized, who could secure to him his former simplicity? and with the increase of his mental powers, and of his knowledge of virtue and vice, who would venture to guarantee, that the influence of the latter would not predominate in a fearful degree from his mere acquaintance with it? This doctrine, I am aware, will find but few advocates in the present age of mental improvement: still it may fairly be asked, and not without strong grounds, whether, in proportion as the community become more enlarged in their ideas, they are in reality rendered better or happier men? The powers of the mind have no known limits assigned to them, and could those of the body, as well as man's personal condition in life, be raised in an equal proportion, then would he be blest by a state of happiness too great to look for in this state.

Whether it be from natural constitution, or any effect of climate, the passions of the Laplander flow in a cool and regular course, unaffected by those ebullitions and transports which operate upon other nations. Love, which in hotter climes kindles at a thought, and, blazing fiercely, consumes itself in its own flames, appears to have its pinions frozen by the snows of the frigid zone, and to lie torpid beneath the chilling embrace of an almost perpetual winter. It may, indeed, be a subject of doubt, whether this passion, properly so called, is even known among the Laplanders: if it really exist, the whole tenour of their life shows, that it is only in the shape of a lingering spark, just sufficient to answer the purposes of nature. Whatever may be the cause, they may be considered as possessing in

a great degree the virtue of continence. On this point, the different persons of whom I asked for information agreed in opinion. Mr. Drejer, the minister, told me, that in the whole of his parish there had been but one instance of an illegitimate child, during the many years he had had the care of it, which had been nearly twenty; and that illicit intercourse between the sexes was almost unknown in Finmark,—furnishing a striking lesson to civilized nations.

It has been asserted, that the Laplanders pay little regard to the conjugal tie, and that they are even in the habit of offering their wives to strangers. This, from the accounts I received, both from the merchants and clergy, I believe to be perfectly incorrect; on the contrary, adultery is unknown among them; nor was I able, during the whole of my stay, to discover, even by hearsay, a single instance in which it had occurred. As far as my own observation enabled me to judge, I am inclined to think, instead of proffering their wives, they are more inclined to be jealous of the gaze of strangers; and in this opinion I have been confirmed by others.

In like manner, during the space of twenty years only one murder had been committed in the whole of Finmark. The passions which generally induce the shedding of blood being unknown to the Laplander, his hands are happily unstained by this crime. The only cause that can at any time induce him to make an attack upon another is one common to all mankind, and to the savage especially, namely, self-preservation and safety. The Laplander is naturally very sus-

picious of strangers, and does not, as may be expected, easily comprehend the motives, that induce the native of another country to make his appearance in his snowy deserts; and I have been informed, that, in some parts of Lapland, it is not safe, on this account, for a stranger to travel alone. This may probably be the case in a portion of Russian and Swedish Lapland, where there is still less communication than even in Finmark with the rest of the world, and where the Laplanders have not so much of the openness of character that distinguishes those of the latter country: be this as it may, whenever any violence is offered to a stranger, a suspicion of his motives, and a fear that he is come with the intention of doing them an injury, are generally the sole cause.

Theft, again, is almost unknown in Finmark, whether among the Laplanders or Norwegians; and a striking example of this may be observed every where, from the little use made of locks and bolts, the houses, on nearly all occasions, being left entirely open; property also, of all kinds, is left in the open air, exposed to the hands of every one, without danger, and the most perfect security every where prevails.

The Laplanders are naturally cautious and mistrustful, and frequently show in their commercial dealing a degree of cunning, hardly to be expected from their apparently simple understandings.

It is not to be doubted but that the whole race still retain many of their ancient superstitions: and where is the

country, however civilized, that is free from this? The abolition, however, of paganism, and the introduction of Christianity, has in a great degree diminished their mass of absurdities, and the Laplanders at the present day may be considered as far less superstitious than the lower orders of the Irish; although, at the same time, it must be admitted, that they are extremely credulous, and will readily believe whatever is related to them, however preposterous may be the statement.

Formerly witchcraft was exercised to a great degree among them; they had numerous deities and idols, to whom they offered up their prayers, and performed sacrifices at certain periods. Their altars, for this purpose, were erected among the mountains, which, from this circumstance, were called sacred; and the remains of these places of idolatrous worship are yet to be seen in different parts of Finmark. In performing their magical rites, the instrument used was the *rune bomme*, or magical drum; and by beating this, as an accompaniment to other ceremonies, they fancied they had the power of foretelling future events, curing diseases, and expelling evil spirits. All these superstitious ceremonies are now happily unknown in Lapland, owing to the exertions of the missionaries in teaching Christianity, and of the Danish government, who took possession of whatever was connected with idolatry and witchcraft, and destroyed it. It is on this account extremely difficult to meet with the *rune bomme*. I never heard of such a thing in Finmark, and I am inclined to think there are none of them now remaining in the country:

the only one I had ever an opportunity of seeing, is in the possession of an ingenious collector at Margate, a Mr. Crowe; but there is another, he informed me, in the British Museum. The sole relic I was able to procure of a superstitious kind, was a kind of chain, which I obtained from Mr. Buck, to whom it had been brought by some Laplander, who had found it in the mountains. This chain has been noticed by those authors who have described the manner in which the magical rites of these people were performed; and it seems probable that it was used as an accompaniment to the *rune bomme*, or drum. The composition of it is copper bronzed, formed into separate pieces of about an inch in length: these, which are circular and hollow, are strung together, and to each of them are attached two small, hollow, button-like appendages, which produce, when shaken, a shrill tinkling noise*.

With respect to their parental duties, Mr. Drejer informed me, that few of them appear to be endowed with the feelings of affection prevailing in the more civilized parts of the globe; that as soon as a child is grown up and able to take care of himself, both parental and filial affection is at an end; and that when they marry, their motives are generally interest and personal gratification: this is indeed the case, more or less, every where, in proportion as the degree of civilization is greater or less. Man in a complete state of nature, if we can conceive the possibility of such a condition,

* A representation of this chain will be seen at page 182.

would hardly differ from the wild beast of the forest; and the further he recedes from this state, the stronger do the fine feelings of which his nature is capable show themselves, and his numerous virtues and admirable qualities shoot forth, the necessary result of mental culture and refinement: with a savage life, these happy attainments are totally inconsistent, and at variance; and they never appear, because they cannot exist in it. If this reasoning be true with respect to good, may it not, unhappily, be applied with equal force to evil? Does not civilized man become acquainted with vice, varied in a manner, and carried to an excess, unheard of in the other state?

In temper, the coast Laplander is of a kinder nature than the mountaineer, and more inclined to hospitality. This virtue, however, does not show itself in either in a very strong light; which may arise from the degree of contempt with which the race appears to be regarded, particularly by the settlers, though by no means deservedly; for, if it were not for the Laplander, how could the abundant supplies of fish be procured for the trade? or how could the Norwegian obtain a variety of articles, as winter clothing, gloves, shoes, of which, if he were deprived, he would feel the greatest inconvenience? And who, again, would supply him with rein-deer venison, the more acceptable, as it is commonly the only fresh meat he is enabled to procure? If it were not for the Laplander and his deer, the Finmarker would, in the winter months, be confined a prisoner, almost, to his fiord; since he would be

wholly unable to cross the mountains and deserts, for the purpose of carrying on his trade in the interior of the country, which would thus be completely put a stop to. In short, the debt of gratitude may be almost said to be upon the side of the Norwegian settler; and instead of treating the poor Lap with the contempt he invariably does, he would do well to manifest towards him the kindness and consideration to which, from his peaceable character and his great utility, he is justly entitled.

Courage is a quality of which all former authors, and the travellers who have visited the country, have affirmed the Laplanders to be entirely destitute. To this opinion I cannot subscribe; on the contrary, I am inclined to believe, that on the whole they possess as great a portion of animal courage as other nations. It is true, indeed, that, under the common circumstances of life, which are generally, but erroneously, supposed to form the only true standard by which the quality in question should be weighed, the Laplander would be found deficient, and evince considerable pusillanimity: place him, however, in those situations which are calculated to call forth his energies, and he will not only show surprising resolution and firmness, but place many in the back ground, who, displaying courage on trivial occasions where he did not, betray in their turn marks of irresolution, when the contrary quality is most wanted.

The Laplanders are, without doubt, of a very peaceable

and inoffensive disposition, rarely engaging in quarrels, or hurried to any extremes, by excess of passion: when they fight, which is not often, the means they resort to of overpowering their adversary are, chiefly, by endeavouring to throw him down, by seizing him by the waist, or wrestling with him, in which they are expert; or by kicking, scratching, or pulling the hair: injurious body blows are, in consequence, hardly ever inflicted; and a proof, that their general tempers are not violent, or sanguinary, may be adduced from the circumstance that they never make use of their knives for revengeful purposes; and that though constantly provided with these formidable weapons, which are worn round their waist, no instance occurs of their drawing them, when they happen to fight. While I was in the country, an instance of their patience in bearing an injury, once occurred in my presence. A drunken Norwegian, who was alone, amidst a group of Laplanders, on some sudden cause of dispute, struck one of them a violent blow on the face; the poor Lap who was thus treated, though armed with his knife, made not the slightest attempt at returning the blow, but merely burst into tears as he complained to his comrades, who on their parts also took not the slightest step to revenge their companion. This passiveness appears to proceed as much from their natural character, as from the manner in which they are taught to look up to the Norwegians, whom they treat with a degree of reverence, as greatly their superiors; a feeling which the settlers lose no opportunity of im-

pressing them with. From the account of the manner in which the Laplanders behaved, on the occasion of Hammerfest being attacked, which is given in a subsequent page, it will be seen that, in this instance, these poor creatures took to their heels and ran away when the first shot was fired. This was natural, and ought not to fix upon them a charge of cowardice; for what could be expected from a few scattered fishermen of their description,—simple beings who never saw a soldier before, knew not what war meant, and, without having heard a cannon fired in their lives, were suddenly brought to defend a battery against two well armed brigs?

Whatever ideas the Norwegian may entertain of the Laplander in his present condition, it seems that the ancestors of the latter were frequently the cause of terror to them in former ages; and the warlike excursions they made at different periods against the settler of Finmark, would lead us to suppose, that, in those times, the character of these people differed greatly from what it is now; for the ravages made by them were such, as even materially to affect the commerce itself of the country.

The Laplander, however, of the present age, is no soldier; but it ought not to be asserted, though he may be deficient in the qualities requisite to constitute one, that he is utterly destitute of courage. If there were any true standard of courage, it would not be difficult to ascertain whether this quality was inherent in his breast; but courage is too vague and undefined a thing, often talked about and little

understood, for any just idea to be formed of it by the world at large. It comes and goes; shows itself in one thing and not in another; owes its birth in very many instances to custom and habits of life; and is frequently mistaken for insensibility. If passive courage consist in the patient endurance of hardships, the Laplander has a just claim to it; and if undaunted exposure to danger constitute active courage, he is not the less entitled to the possession of this also. A man may be brave in some circumstances, and a coward, according to the usual acceptation of the word, under others. His courage may have been sufficiently established on one species of occurrences, yet he may feel his nerves quite inadequate, when exposed to those of a different and unusual nature, where many, in other cases having less fortitude than himself, would be perfectly firm and composed. This applies to the Laplander, as will be sufficiently seen in the course of the following pages; and he will be found, I think, in respect to courage, taken in a wide and liberal acceptation, not much inferior to the rest of the world.

Health is one of the blessings which the inhabitant of the North enjoys in a striking manner. It seems wisely ordained by Providence, that in those parts of the world where, from remoteness of situation, there is no possibility of procuring medical assistance, such assistance is rarely wanted. In civilized countries, luxury, refinement, the progress of arts and manufactures, and the general advancement of knowledge, which, by the ceaseless workings of the mind once de-

veloped, seems hostile to the health of the body; all these causes, flowing in a thousand channels, and in their course creating others, conspire in producing an endless train of diseases, not only affecting man, but even the animals subject to him, and placed under his power in a state of domestication; and hence, as an antidote to the evils of his own creating, medical science springs up. From these the Laplander is, in a great measure, happily exempt; and the simplicity of his diet, the hardness of life he is habituated to lead, few desires, and a mind which from its nature is seldom agitated, ensure him, aided by the climate in which he lives, a flow of health that is rarely disturbed*. Being frequently in the shop of my worthy landlord, I had many opportunities of observing the manner in which the Laplanders supplied themselves with the simple remedies they resort to, and which they find fully adequate to remove the complaints and pains that afflict them. If attacked by rheumatism or sudden pain in any part, their most usual remedy is one which appears, singularly enough, to be adopted by the inhabitants of a very different quarter of the globe, Japan—it consists in the application of fire: a small piece of lighted fungus is placed on the part affected, and suffered to remain till burnt out, notwithstanding the pain it must occasion; and this they affirm to be effectual in affording

* The Northern Esquimaux, like the Laplanders, are almost entirely exempt from diseases.

relief*. Another method is by binding a ligature very tightly round the part; and a third, by sucking it violently, so as to bring blood from it. This mode of bleeding is commonly resorted to by the Laplanders: informed of this, I was at no loss to account for the small red spots that I sometimes noticed on the faces of some of them, and which I imagined to be the result of scrofula, but were occasioned, it seems, by these suckings; the blood once drawn leaving a red appearance, which the face retains for a considerable time.

Their grand specific, when they feel indisposed, is brandy with a strong infusion of pepper; and, which is singular enough, gunpowder is also administered in the same way, and it is said, with great effect. The same strange remedy

* Linnæus likewise takes notice of this remedy: "Their moxa," says he, "as the Japanese call it, but which the Laplanders term *toule*, is made of a fine fungus found on the birch, and always chosen from the side of the tree exposed to the south; of this they apply a piece of the size of a pea to the diseased part, setting fire to it with a twig of birch, and letting it burn gradually away.' This is repeated two or three times. It produces a sore that will often keep open for six months, nor must it be closed, but left to heal spontaneously.

"This remedy is used for all aches and pains, as the head-ache, tooth-ache, pleurisy, pain in the stomach, lumbago, &c. It is the universal medicine of the Laplanders, and may be called their little physician."—*Lachesis Lapponica.*

The virtues of the moxa have been known some time in France, and been made use of by the faculty there, with considerable success in numerous cases, as a substitute for the common blister; it is scarcely known in our own country, though a recent publication on the use of it may have the effect of making our practitioners better acquainted with it.

is used by the peasants in the government of Drontheim, at least so I was told when in Norway.

Colds, as may be supposed, from constant exposure to the air, are nearly unknown to the Laplanders: in some parts of their inclement country they wear the winter pæsk more open in front, than in others; and the Laplanders of Enontekis, who in the severest winters are accustomed to go with their breasts and neck exposed, become wonderfully strong and hardy, while, on the contrary, those of other districts, who have their pæsks made to fit close up to their necks, are inferior in point of strength.

A few years ago the small-pox used to make great ravages among the thin population of Lapland; the introduction of vaccination has, however, happily put a stop to the evil; and through the care of the government, a medical person, Dr. Paulsen, whom I have already mentioned, has the express charge of performing this operation upon all children. He makes the tour of Finmark periodically for the purpose, and notice being given of his coming, the Laplanders bring their children to the parish church to be vaccinated. Among so wandering a race as the mountain Laplanders, it would be difficult to ascertain whether every one has undergone the operation; accordingly, when they present themselves for the purpose of being confirmed or married, it is necessary for them to produce a testimonial of their having been vaccinated, before they can partake of these ceremonies.

Fevers, also, are very rare among the Laplanders. Cutaneous

disorders, and a kind of leprosy, I was informed, are sometimes met with; and, like the Greenlanders, they are generally weak-sighted and blear-eyed, particularly the mountain Laplanders. This arises, in some degree, from the glare of the snow; but chiefly, I think, from the constant atmosphere of smoke that surrounds them in their habitations. From these causes, blindness is not uncommon among them, the tendency to which must remain while their habits of life continue as they are.

It may be questioned, whether the terms industry and idleness * can with propriety be applied to the condition of the Laplander, since they seem to pre-suppose habits and a state of life very different from his. In these respects the Laplander is like all other wandering tribes, whose lives are made up of the severest fatigues, followed by total inactivity of body as well as of mind. This applies chiefly to the mountain Laplander, whose cares are confined to his herd, and who knows no other. The very nature, indeed, of his occupation, gives him those habits which naturally engen-

* Upon the subject of industry and indolence, as applied to the Laplanders by the two following travellers, there appears a curious variance of opinion.

Acerbi, in speaking of this race, says, "Nature has done every thing for these people, and in proportion to her profuse bounty is their abominable indolence."—ACERBI'S *Travels.*

Motraye, on the contrary, says, "Their industry was what I chiefly admired, nor can one easily conceive how many things Nature instructs them to make, without the assistance of any other instruments, than a hatchet and a pointed knife."—MOTRAYE'S *Travels.*

der indolence, and no ideas of exertion beyond what mere necessity calls for are excited in him. The term industrious may therefore be as well applied to the down shepherd, whose sole occupation is in constantly watching a flock, as to the rein-deer Laplander, whose only employment is that of attending upon his herd. It is however not so with the coast Laplander, whose life is totally distinct; and who, from its nature, that of a fisherman, is exposed both to great hardships and almost constant employment,—to be out days and nights together, tossed by the waves in his small boat, in order to obtain his stock of fish; and after it is obtained to prepare it, and when it is prepared, to take it many miles to dispose of it to the merchant. Besides all this he is a farmer, and keeps a few sheep or goats, from which he derives the chief part of his clothing: thus his hours pass in active employment.

It will hardly be necessary to observe, that the Laplanders of every race are addicted in an extraordinary degree to inebricty; and so much is this the case, that any thing in the shape of ardent spirit will be swallowed by them with avidity: no inconsiderable part of a Laplander's life is literally passed in a state of intoxication. The following fact will suffice to show the enormous extent to which dram-drinking is carried on by these people, and the settlers in general: at one shop alone, a barrel of brandy, of thirty-six gallons, was drank daily in single glasses, during the space of four months. A coast Laplander can very frequently earn four

or five pounds in two or three days, by the fishery: of this he lays out one pound in necessaries, and the rest in brandy, and is drunk the remainder of the week. In former days, when this spirit had not found its way into the snows of Lapland, it would have been regarded as poison, and, whatever may have been their manner of life, they were at least free from this vice.

In endeavouring to civilize them, vices as well as virtues, as is unhappily too invariably the case, have been introduced; and however laudable may be the exertions of their pastors in encouraging the one, it does not seem as if they had been sufficiently active in keeping the other at a distance. The clergy of Finmark are a highly meritorious set of men, and I have before had occasion to speak of them in the terms they so well merit; but it may be seriously asked, in what manner can they reconcile with their own duties the constant inebriety of their flocks?—and whether an uncivilized race, by means of drunkenness, are likely to arrive the sooner at the truths of Christianity, so recently made known to them; or to understand and put in practice the moral duties it is beginning to teach them? What impressions are excited by the appearance of an inebriated multitude, about the very doors of the church, whose only way of passing the sabbath is in drinking; or what opinion can be entertained by a stranger, when the holiest rites, such as confirmation, marriage, burial, &c., are celebrated, accompanied by the grossest scenes of intemperance? I know it will be urged, and not

without justice, how difficult and almost impossible it would be to put a stop to this habit of the Laplanders: that it is difficult, arises from the length of time it has been allowed for growing. Habits of long standing are not easily changed; and to alter those of a whole people, who, in practising them, are conscious of committing no fault, and who place their greatest enjoyment in this gratification, will naturally be found a most arduous task. The truth, however, is this,—as long as the Finmark merchant maintains the ascendancy he has over the Laplanders, so long will the Laplander purchase and drink his brandy, in spite of any feeble attempt of his pastor to check him. It appears, indeed, so natural a proceeding, that it would be strange if it were otherwise: so long as the interests of the merchant are at utter variance with the duties of the minister, and the minister is unable to possess himself, or perhaps rather to dispossess the merchant, of that overbearing influence which he now enjoys, things must remain as they are.

Let us examine more closely the steps which each party takes, the one to promote the sale of his commodity, the other to oppose it. The trade of the Finmark merchant is carried on principally by means of brandy. He is fully sensible of the rage of the Laplanders for it, and of what importance this passion is to his interests: he therefore, naturally enough, encourages it by every means in his power. He not only supplies them with many little necessaries of life, but assists them in numberless ways. It is of little consequence to him

whether they become deeply indebted or not: perhaps, indeed, the deeper they are in debt, the better it is for him, as he has thereby a greater hold upon them; and they are in consequence bound to bring to him the whole of the fish they take, and carry no where else for sale any portion of it. By this means a credit of long standing, nay of years, is kept up, and he supplies them, as before, with whatever they may need. Should they even drink every drop of brandy in his shop, it is a matter of unconcern to him, knowing, as he does, that he shall be repaid in some way or other. The merchant and the Laplander are thus of mutual importance to each other: the former could not in any way dispense with the services of the latter, since it is by his means, by his procuring him stock-fish, that he is enabled to supply the ulterior markets; while the Lap, situated as he now is, with his present knowledge of, and taste for things he was before unacquainted with, would account himself a very miserable being, and would be in reality so, were he suddenly deprived of the protection of the merchant; whom he not only addresses in the simple language of the country by the title of father *(fader)*, but almost looks upon him in that light. Is it therefore to be wondered at, that the merchants should possess the influence they do over the Laplanders,—which is so powerful, that, as Von Buch observes, they are the true princes of the country.

On the other hand, what does the pastor? what steps does he take to endeavour to wean his flock from a life con-

sumed in drunkenness? The most natural method would be by exhortation, and endeavouring to impress upon their minds the ruinous consequences of the destructive habit to which they are addicted, as well as the sin of it, and to resort to those arguments which he knows so well how to employ: all this no doubt he would do, if he were able: but he is not able, and this for a plain reason, because he cannot speak the language.

It will scarcely be believed, that in all Finmark there is not a single individual of the clergy who can speak Lappish; not one who can perform the service in that tongue; and not one who can express himself intelligibly to his parishioners in general, for he knows no other way than by his own language, Norwegian, which few of them understand.

No stronger proof, I think, need be adduced of the activity men show in promoting their worldly, in preference to their spiritual interests, than that, among the merchants of Finmark, there are few who cannot speak the language of the Laplanders who come to deal with them, and many, in addition to it, the Finnish tongue; whereas, among the clergy who have been sent especially as missionaries, to eradicate every trace of paganism, and who have lived the greater part of their lives among them, not one has yet done—what he ought to have done before he entered upon his sacred office, and what seems indeed to be so indispensable a preparative—not one has enabled himself to understand the language of the people he proposes to instruct. Meritorious as I think the Finmark divine in other respects, and much as

his general simplicity of life is to be admired, it seems extraordinary, that he should not, ere this, have followed the example set him by the merchants his neighbours, by acquiring what is not more essential to the latter in their worldly, than it is to him in his spiritual calling.

Finmark in regard to ecclesiastical regulations, is under the jurisdiction of the bishop of Nordland and Finmark, both of which form one diocese. Formerly, Drontheim was also included; but, a few years since, it was made a separate diocese, from its being found impossible for one bishop to perform such extensive duty. What great benefits Finmark can still derive from the spiritual offices of her bishop may be easily imagined, when it is known, that, notwithstanding this curtailment, his diocese yet embraces an extent of more than six degrees of latitude; and that the episcopal residence is at the distance of about six hundred miles from Finmark itself.

In the whole of Finmark, a country of such extent, there were at the time* I visited it, but five clergymen: namely, four

* Since this period the number, small as it appears, has been singularly and unfortunately diminished, Prosten Drejer having been removed to Molde, to the southward, and there has been in consequence no service at Hammerfest, Maasöe or Qualsund, for more than a year; at Talvig, the place of the clergyman Prosten Jordan, who recently met with a melancholy death, has not been, supplied. The four churches or chapels allotted to the care of Mr. Daar remain also unserved through his death; and lastly Vardöe and Vadsöe are left to themselves, Prosten Deinboll having been removed to the southern parts of Norway. The only remaining clergyman, therefore, in all Finmark, is Mr. Hoéé, of Loppen and Hasvig; though it is to be hoped that such will not remain long to be the case.

in West Finmark, and one in East Finmark, having under their care twelve churches and chapels, as follows:

Hammerfest, Maasöe, Qualsund,	Nils Drejer, Prost.*	Residence, Hammerfest.
Loppen, Hasvig,	Thomas Hoéé,	——— Hasvig.
Talvig,	Henrick Jordan, Prost.	——— Talvig.
Koutokeino, Kistrand, Afiovara, Kielvig,	Johan Haar Daar,	——— Kielvig, in summer. Koutokeino, in winter.
Vardöe, Vadsöe,	Peter Deinboll, Prost.	——— Vadsöe.

The adoption of a few regulations would not only render the exertions of the Finmark clergy of greater avail, but would secure to them a proper reward for their labours. The most important of these would be, that for the future no one should be appointed to the Finmark mission, till he had acquired a perfect knowledge, not only of the language spoken by the Laplanders, but that of the Quäns or Finlanders also; which is now, at least in the interior of the country, almost as necessary as the other, and, from the increase of the colonists, will some day probably become even more so. At the expiration of a certain number of years, every clergyman might be allowed the option of retiring upon a pen-

* Dean.

sion, or of receiving an increase of salary, sufficient to induce him to remain, which would be in general to be wished: for it must naturally be supposed, that a newly appointed minister would be by no means so well calculated for the mission, as one who had resided a considerable time in the country, and had become well acquainted with the people. And if in addition to these a third regulation were added, namely, that of a small grant for the purpose of keeping the churches in repair, which is so much wanted that scarcely a single one can be found that is weather-proof, the state of ecclesiastical affairs in Finmark would be greatly benefited.

CHAPTER VII.

Setting in of winter—Heavy fall of snow—Attack on the cattle by the bears —Laplander's rifle—Bear hunting—Wild inhabitants of the Alten forest—Ptarmigan—Cock of the woods—Manner in which they are killed in the spring—Remarks as to its naturalization in this country—Finmark unfavourable to sporting, from the scarcity of wood—The elk not found so far north —Extraordinary speed of this animal—The lemming—Ornithology—Varieties of the ptarmigan—Others of the feathered tribe—Culinary vegetables cultivated with success—Culture of the potatoe—Climate—Snow skates—Manner in which they are used by the Laplanders in the chase—Decay of the salmon fishery at Alten—Dog skins—Melancholy accident that occurred —Return to Hammerfest—Visit to a Laplander's gamme on the voyage—Condition of the Laplanders compared with that of others—Glaciers of Seyland—Arrival at Hammerfest—General confirmation of the Laplanders.

THE snow, which for some days previous had overspread the summits of the mountains, gradually descended lower, till the 7th of October; when, on getting up in the morning, I found the ground entirely covered, and the face of the country suddenly changed from the deep yellow of autumn to the pure white of winter. The two succeeding days I observed the fieldfare (*turdus pilaris*) during my walks collecting in immense flocks, as if ready to take its departure; which I con-

cluded then took place, as I did not meet with a single bird of this kind after the 10th of the month. The snow continued falling heavily for some days, accompanied by a strong N.W. wind, which caused it to drift so greatly, that the tops of the mountains were in some parts nearly bare. The lower grounds having thus such an addition to their depth, and the snow not being yet sufficiently hard to bear the weight of a man, walking became nearly impossible, and I was confined almost entirely to the house; except that now and then I got down to the shore, to have a shot at the numerous flocks of eider-fowl which, the winter having now commenced, approached the land without fear, resorting to a small creek near Mr. Klerck's warehouses.

The severity of the weather in the mountains occasioned the bears to commence their usual ravages upon the farmers' cattle, previous to their making their final retreat to their den. The first fall of snow is the signal for this animal to commence his operations; and, after regaling himself with a cow or a horse, he retires quietly to some snug cavern in the rocks for the remainder of the winter, scarcely leaving it till the spring.

The snow had but just covered the ground, when we were surprised early one morning by the whole of Mr. Klerck's horses coming at full speed to the house, covered with foam, and showing signs of the greatest terror and agitation. The cause was quickly known. They had been turned out, as

is the custom, with the whole of the cattle, during the summer, some miles off in the mountains; and previously to their being taken up for the winter, the bears had made an attack upon them during the night, and forced them to seek refuge at the stable of their master. I was not sorry at hearing of this, as I had long wished for an opportunity of partaking of the diversion of a bear hunt; and accordingly I sallied forth, accompanied by a Norwegian of the name of Fallengren, whose cottage was close to the house. He was both an ingenious mechanic, and a keen sportsman; and was my usual shooting companion while I remained at Alten. He was unprovided with any thing but his small Laplander's rifle, with which he killed the whole of his game, and scarcely ever missed his shot, notwithstanding the extreme smallness of the ball used, and the seemingly awkward construction of the weapon.

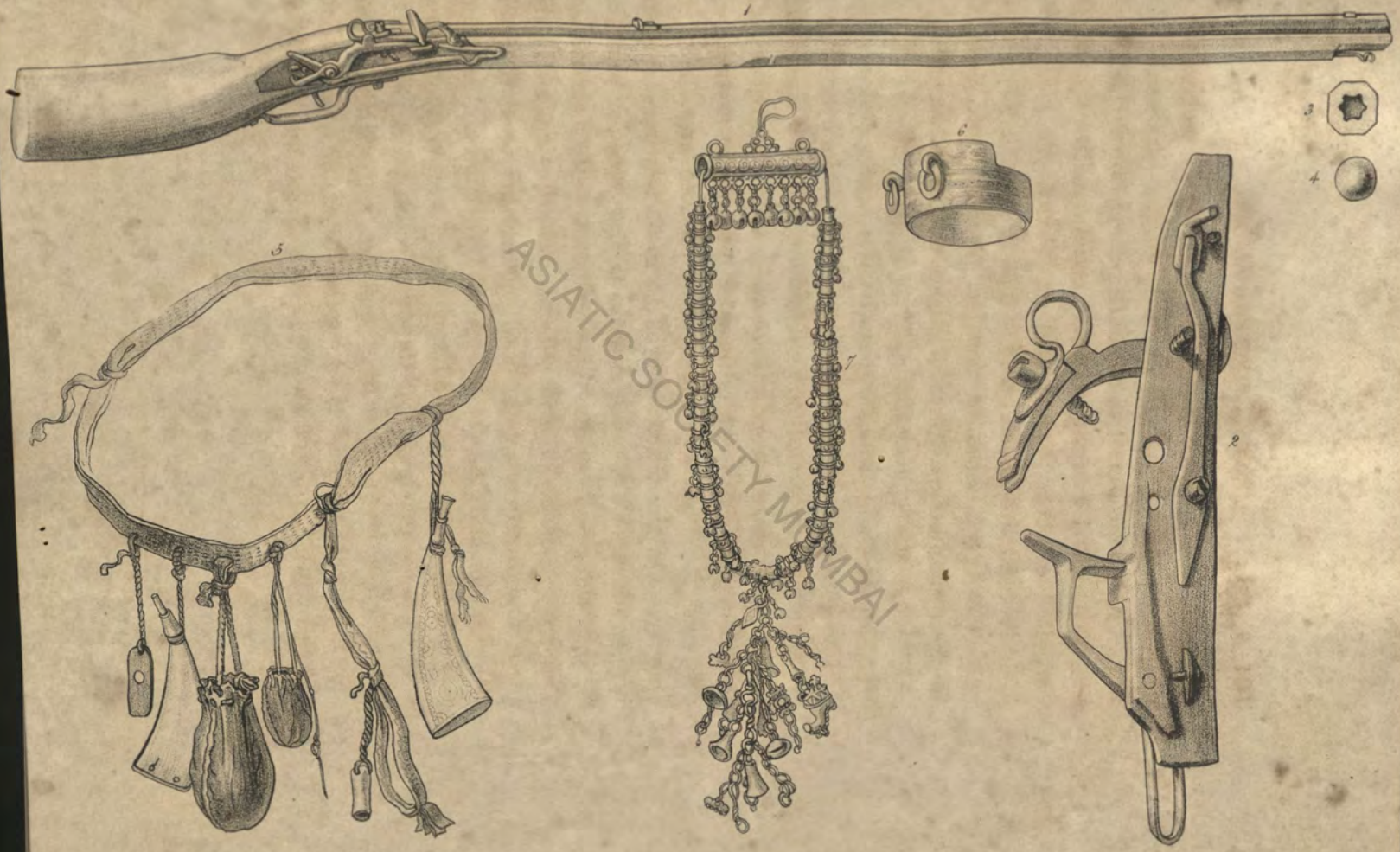
The kind of rifle with which the inhabitant of the North kills every species of wild animal, from a ptarmigan to a bear, is so curious from its shape and make, that it merits a particular description.

The usual length of the barrel, which is of great thickness and weight, is from 3½ to 4 feet; and the space between the lock and extremity of the but, if it may be so termed, seldom exceeds six inches in length. The lock, however, is the greatest curiosity, combining both strength and simplicity, and consisting of but one exterior spring. Its con-

struction will be better understood by the annexed plate, which exhibits,

1. The rifle, reduced to one-fifth of its natural size.
2. The interior of the lock, reduced one-half.
3. Reduced bore of the barrel.
4. Natural size of the ball.
5. The belt, containing powder-horns for fine and coarse powder, small bone charger, bullet-bags, and turnscrew.
6. Laplander's silver ring.
7. Magic chain, a foot in length.

The gunpowder the Laplander uses is of the coarsest and worst sort, being brought from Sweden and Norway, or accidentally purchased from the Bremen or Flensburg vessels that visit the coasts. This, however, he buys at a very dear rate, and is frequently not able to procure any, from its scarcity. On these accounts, it is absolutely necessary to husband his stock as much as possible; and to this end the bore of the rifle is excessively small, the ball it carries not exceeding the size of a largish pea, as will be seen in the plate, and the quantity of powder necessary to discharge it being only one-fifth of what is used for the loading of an English fowling-piece. The Laplander carries with him generally two powder-horns, of different sizes. The largest of these is filled with the coarsest powder, with which he loads the piece. In the lesser is contained a small quantity of a finer sort, which he sets an extraordinary value upon, and



ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

LAPLANDER'S RIFLE, SHOOTING IMPLEMENTS. &C.

Drawn on Stone by G. Scharf. Printed by C. Hullmandel.

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

never uses for any other purpose than that of priming, from its inflaming with the greater certainty. When he sets out on the chase, the whole of the apparatus, consisting of his powder-horns, a small bone charger, and a leathern bag containing the bullets, is slung together by his side.

Flints are as scarce in Finmark as gunpowder; and from the difficulty the Laplander has in procuring them, he is obliged to husband them as much; and the lock is so contrived as to require but a very small piece. They are of a light transparent kind, in reality a species of agate, flints of the true sort not being found, it is said, in any part of the country. The lock, consisting but of one movement, he carries always cocked; but, to prevent the danger of its accidental discharge, and also to keep the powder in the pan dry and secure from the snow, he covers it with a piece of tow, which effectually answers both purposes. The part that covers the pan is shut down over the tow. When he meets with any game, the tow is quickly removed, and the gun is ready to be discharged: to do which he brings the but to his cheek, from which, instead of the shoulder, it is fired, in consequence of its shortness; the left arm being stretched out some way under the barrel, in order to form a long rest, and remedy the unequal balance of the parts.

He then approaches the object as near as possible, to prevent the chance of missing, which, on account of his small stock of powder, would be a loss of some consequence to him. It very rarely indeed happens, that he fails in his shot; and

the precision with which he will hit the smallest object, even birds of a very diminutive size, is truly extraordinary, when the extreme smallness of the ball is considered, and the nature of the piece.

The cross-bow is still in use in some parts of Lapland, though the kind of rifle I have described is the chief weapon in Finmark for the purposes of the chase. The former is more used in the interior forests of the country, principally by the Finlanders in shooting the gray squirrels; for which purpose it is sufficiently adequate, a short arrow being made use of.

In attacking the larger animals, such as bears, the Laplander experiences considerable difficulty and risk to himself; as it is necessary to make a very near approach to the animal, which, if not wounded in a mortal part, and at once disabled, turns immediately upon its antagonist. This, it may be conjectured, must frequently happen, the dependence being on a single ball, not much exceeding a good-sized shot. When this is the case, the animal turns to the place whence the smoke proceeds; and, if the ground be favourable to his pursuit, easily overtakes his adversary, who has then little chance of escape, except there should be a tree near, under which he can take refuge, and puzzle the bear by dodging behind it.

The skill and address necessary in the pursuit of the bear, and its comparative scarcity in Finmark, render the killing one of these animals the most honourable exploit

a Laplander can perform, and is a constant source of triumph to the successful adventurer. The Laplanders have besides exalted ideas of the sagacity and talents of the bear, and treat him in consequence with a kind of respect and deference, which they do not pay to any other animal. It is a common saying among them, that the bear has twelve men's strength, and ten men's understanding; and their superstitious ideas lead them to suppose, that it perfectly comprehends their discourse. It is a frequent custom with them to speak to the beast, when about to attack it; and an instance of this occurred, during the time I was at Alten, on the mountains above Kaafiord. A Laplander, being in pursuit of wild reindeer with his rifle, suddenly encountered a bear; and his piece missing fire, he addressed it, as Mr. Klerck related, in these words: "You rascal, you ought to be ashamed of attacking a single man; stop an instant till I have reloaded my rifle, and I shall be again ready to meet you." The bear, however, which was a female, thought it prudent not to wait, and made an immediate retreat with two cubs which she had with her.

On setting out we took the direction of Mickel Busk, a Quän's house, a few miles from Alten, keeping in the thickest parts of the forest. Our expedition, however, was completely unsuccessful in respect to the object we had in pursuit, the snow having drifted, and filled up all tracks of quadrupeds. We therefore turned our attention to the feathered game, and succeeded in springing a flock of ptarmigan, of

which we killed several. These birds had their entire winter plumage, being perfectly white, excepting a few feathers in the tail and wings, which were of a reddish brown. They were extremely tame, running but a few yards before us in the snow, from which it was scarcely possible to distinguish them. When fired at, they took a short circling flight to another spot, and were approached again with the same facility. We saw nothing else during the day, excepting a *chader*, or *coq de bois* (*tetrao urogallus*), which rose at some distance from the snow where it had been sitting. It was male of a grayish colour, and, notwithstanding its size, did not appear to rise with any difficulty. In my subsequent excursions I more than once sprang several of these birds, but it was at so great a distance, that I was never able to get a shot at them. They rose from the surface of the snow, in which, I was informed, they conceal themselves during the day.

I discovered a large covey or flock of ptarmigan by means of a small species of brown owl, probably the *strix Arctica*, several of which were hovering over a particular spot. On my approaching it to ascertain the cause, these birds took wing from some thick bushes of the dwarf birch, where they were concealing themselves to avoid their enemy, which, I observed, made several unsuccessful pounces upon the snow

However difficult the cock of the woods may be to kill in winter, it is quite otherwise in the spring of the year, when love renders him an easy prey to the fowler. In this season

the snow is still upon the ground, and it is necessary to be on the spot at a very early hour, as the male bird commences its song at break of day, when the mornings are still and fine. All the sportsman then has to do is to listen for the voice of the cock, who, perching himself on some lofty pine, begins his notes, which, during the breeding season, are extremely varied, but principally consist of an extremely loud hissing kind of cooing, and may be heard for a considerable distance around. His crow causes others of his tribe to assemble, and the sportsman, creeping cautiously along, approaches without difficulty, as long as the cock continues his song, which is kept up with such vehemence and ardour, as to render him not only incapable of hearing any noise, but from seeing any thing below, from the manner in which he lifts up his eyes at the same time: the instant the bird ceases its note, his enemy is obliged to crouch down and remain immoveable till he recommences it. When the hens approach the spot where the cock bird is singing, he collects them together by a kind of cackling, descending at the same time from the top to the lower branches of the pine; and the fowler is at last enabled to get within a sufficient distance of them, as they are either perched around, or so busily engaged in fighting upon the ground, as to be quite regardless of their safety. I have even been assured, that, if the peasant fire during the time the male is singing, no attention is paid to the report; and that, on seeing any one of their companions fall, they assemble over it, eyeing it steadily

and attentively from the branches of the pines, and will in this manner afford an opportunity to the gunner of repeating his shot.

It has been mentioned in the former volume, that the cock of the woods existed formerly in both Ireland and Scotland; and, according to Shaw, one was killed in the latter country about 35 years ago, at Loch Lomond. It is much to be regretted, that so magnificent a bird should have been lost; and it would be well worth any attempt to recover the breed. In the latter country there would be little doubt of its succeeding, if it could but be procured in sufficient numbers to make the attempt. The *coq de bois* is by no means a difficult bird to rear, even in a state of captivity. There are several instances of its being kept alive in this country; and but very recently I have been informed of two, where the female was sitting on several eggs, the result of which I am not acquainted with. All that it requires in its natural state is a considerable tract of wild country, well wooded with the fir, which may be considered necessary to the bird, as on its shoots it principally subsists during winter. If there be also a wide extent of mountains and highlands, it will be the more favourable; and should the cranberry, the whortle or blueberry, and the other wild fruits which these situations produce, be found in abundance, the trial would, in all probability, be attended with success. In every part of Sweden they are found in abundance, as also in the southern parts of Norway. The soil, generally speaking, in both countries is of a light and sandy

nature; the forests almost wholly composed of fir, generally with little underwood; and the earth covered with the different kinds of berries just noticed. What brushwood there is, is frequently the juniper and low birch, the berries of the former being also a favourite food of this bird. No attempt, I think, would ever succeed to rear them in this country by bringing their eggs over. Without speaking of other objections and impediments, the difficulty of meeting with them would be sufficient. The peasants even seem to consider this as in a manner proverbial; and I never met with any one of them, who had either seen the eggs, or discovered a nest. The way in which they take the birds is principally by means of the gun, though sometimes snares are used. The offer of a good price is all that would be necessary; and with this temptation there would be little fear of any insuperable difficulty. The old ones alone should be brought over, or birds of sufficient age to cause no apprehension in this respect. All the attempts that have been made by transporting young birds have uniformly failed from their dying shortly afterward, whereas the old ones have lived. The female bird during the period of incubation is extremely shy, readily forsaking her nest when disturbed. In general, she lays as many as ten and twelve eggs, which are nearly equal in size to those of a hen. The ground of them is tawny white, but thickly covered with small blotches of a reddish brown, a few specks being some shades deeper, and approaching to black. When the young birds are hatched they resemble the mother, and

remain so till autumn, when the black plumage of the male begins to appear.

The weather, during my stay at Alten, continued so bad from the heavy snow storms and drifts, that I was seldom able to stir out. When it was at all fine I generally amused myself with shooting, though, with the exception of ptarmigan, I seldom succeeded in meeting with any other living animal. The whole of the feathered tribe appeared to have taken their departure; and, as I trod the deep snows of the forest, it seemed as if I were the only creature existing in it. Whoever goes into the North with an idea of sporting, should remain in Norway or Sweden. The latitude of Finmark is too high, and the almost total want of forests may be deemed a sufficient reason why most of the wild animals are not to be found there, or are very thinly scattered. Of ptarmigan there is great abundance; the *coq de bois* is also tolerably plentiful at Alten, and there is likewise no want of hares in many parts. These comprise what would be generally comprehended under the term of game in our own country. Wild rein-deer are now and then met with, and this is the only species of deer that is found. The other wild animals of the country are the glutton, wolf, foxes in plenty, the ermine, pine weasel, marten, and squirrel.

Animals of the feline race are scarce in Finmark, as may be expected from the paucity of forest. The lynx, or *goupe*, is, I believe, never found in it. Cats are not very abundant, either in a domestic or wild state. I observed but few kept

by the settlers, and none among the Laplanders, except those of the coast; and even these but seldom possess one. Among the many fables, however, related of the people of Lapland, that of keeping a black cat for superstitious purposes has long been reported among other nations, though probably without the slightest foundation. I never, indeed, recollect to have met with a creature of this description during the time I remained in Finmark; and the following circumstance will show, that they are at least very imperfectly known. The skin of an animal was shown me, which had been presented to one of the Hammerfest merchants, by a Laplander from Alten. He had met with it in the forest, when in pursuit of game; and having succeeded in killing it, it was brought to Hammerfest. No person, Laplander or Norwegian, appeared to have been able to make out what it was; though it differed in no respect from the common domestic cat, which it proved to be, having made its escape, probably, from some house in the neighbourhood of Alten.

That magnificent animal the elk, the monarch of the northern forests, and which so greatly exceeds every other in size, is an inhabitant of the more southern latitudes of Sweden* and Norway; but is not found in Finmark. This

* A remarkably fine living specimen was recently sent over to this country from Vermeland, where it had been taken when young, and was intended as a present to his majesty from Mr. Wise, the consul general of Sweden. Notwithstanding it was tractable to a singular degree, an accident most unfortunately befel it, owing to the stupidity and neglect of its attendants, when on its road

animal possesses in a singular degree the qualities of both the horse and the ox, combining the fleetness of the former with the strength of the latter in drawing burthens. In former times, when it was found in greater abundance in Sweden, the powers of this animal were made subservient to purposes of public utility, and Fischerström informs us, that in the reign of Charles the Ninth elks were made use of for the purpose of conveying couriers, and were capable of accomplishing, what would appear incredible, namely, 36 Swedish miles, about 234 English miles, in a day, when attached to a sledge, which far surpasses the powers of the reindeer.

Darelli, a Swedish gentleman, published, some years ago, in the Transactions of the Academy of Sciences (Vetenskaps Academiens Handlingar), an interesting account of the habits as well as singular docility and sagacity displayed by a male elk, which, having been caught when young upon his property, had been kept domesticated by him for many years. He introduces some curious speculations upon the uses to which these animals might be applied in time of war; assert-

between Harwich and London, which was the occasion of its death. Although not more than two years old, it was of the surprising height of 19 hands*, being thus very much above what is considered a great height for a horse, viz. 16 hands; it had still not arrived at its full growth, and in all probability would have attained an additional foot†.

* A hand is four inches. † Mr. Pennant says, that the greatest height of the elk is 17 hands.

ing, that a single squadron of elks with their riders, would put to immediate rout a whole regiment of cavalry; or, employed as flying artillery, would, from the extraordinary rapidity of their motions, ensure the victory. The facility with which they are able to cross rivers and broad fiords, would render them likewise extremely serviceable during a campaign, for the purposes of reconnoitring, conveying despatches, &c.

The lemming (*lemond, mus lemmus*), which, in my former volume, I have mentioned having met with at Carlsöe in such extraordinary numbers, made its appearance in 1816, at Alten, Hammerfest, and the surrounding country. The number of them was stated to be immense, their appearance being as sudden as their departure. In a letter which I have very recently received from Mr. Steen of Carlsöe, the worthy minister informs me that this animal has not been seen on the island since the period when I was there; that its disappearance was extremely sudden; and that of the myriads which infested every part, not a single one could shortly afterward be seen. The lemming appears to have since made its appearance in the more southern parts of Norway, as I am informed by Captain Sabine, since it was observed by him, during his late expedition, in great numbers at Drontheim, infesting every quarter of the city. This animal was also found in equal abundance during the same summer (1823) in Jemtland, near the mountain chain between the two kingdoms.

The Laplanders had been far more successful than myself in the chase, and brought in one morning a plentiful supply of eider-ducks and cocks of the wood, which they had killed with their rifles at some distance from Alten. The weight of one of the latter, a young male bird, was 10lbs. and its length wanted but two inches of three feet. The head, neck, back, tail, and tail-coverts, were blackish gray; the wings brownish; the belly, vent, and under-tail feathers, spotted black and white; orbits red; and around the lower part of the neck was a circle of beautiful glossy green: the bill was very strong and hooked. An older bird, also a male, did not weigh so much; and its general colour was more of a glossy greenish black. Some birds, however, will attain the great weight of 12 and even 14lbs. The colour of the hen on the upper parts was brown, speckled with gray and black; and beneath, chesnut intermixed with white, the coverts of the wings being chesnut brown. The weight of the heaviest was rather more than 7lbs. and its length exactly two feet. The cock of the wood has, of late years, been supposed to have decreased in its numbers in the north of Europe, particularly in Russia, where the total brought to the markets was, in 1804, 37,700; 1810, 36,500; and in 1812, 15,013; being a diminution of more than one half from the first period.

The forests of Alten must form an interesting scene to the ornithologist during the summer: but the lateness of the season, and the immediate setting in of the winter on my arriving there, had occasioned the departure of nearly the

whole of the feathered race, and I am thus prevented from making more than a few scanty remarks on it.

Two species of swallows, from the account given me, appear to resort to Alten every summer: the common house swallow (*hirundo rustica*), and the sand-martin (*hirundo riparia*). The inhabitants assert, that the latter does not leave Finmark in the winter season, but repairs to holes in the sand banks; where it is occasionally found, in a state of torpidity. Alten may, perhaps, be considered as the limit of these birds; for, although they are to be met with at Hammerfest, a degree farther north, it is but occasionally, and during very warm summers. At Alten, however, their appearance is regular. It may be questioned whether the woodcock, in Swedish, *morkulla*, ever migrates so far north as Finmark: I never saw it there; nor did the inhabitants appear to be at all acquainted with it. It is met with, however, in every part of Sweden and Norway, where it breeds, and Muonioniska may be assigned, probably, as its limits northward*.

The following are the varieties of white grouse found in Finmark.

First, the *field-ryper*, or mountain partridge, as it is called by the natives; being the same as the *tetrao saliceti* of Temminck; the *tetrao albus* of Gmelin; and the willow grouse or partridge of Hearne.

This species is found in great abundance, both on the

* Mr. Bullock informed me, that he found woodcocks' nests in great plenty in Norway, during his summer tour in that country.

islands, and throughout the country generally. It must not be inferred from its name, that it frequents only the higher grounds; since in the alpine parts of Finmark it is found indifferently, in the valleys, and on the highest and most naked ridges of the mountains. During the breeding season it is met with chiefly in the narrow mountain valleys and clefts, where the small thickets of the dwarf birch afford it shelter during incubation. In the winter, also, it resorts to similar situations, for the purpose of obtaining food as well as shelter, as its support, during this season, is almost entirely derived from the birch tops. At whatever height, therefore, the dwarf birch is met with, this, as well as the following species, will be found: and in the winter season, I observed, that it frequented the sides of the mountains where any birch bushes grew, more than the bare ridges of the summits. The whole of this genus feeds likewise upon mountain berries, particularly the different kinds of whortle berries.

The summer plumage of this bird is a dark chesnut; and that of winter entirely white, with the exception of the tail feathers, which are black. The feet are closely feathered, the claws white, and the bill black.

It appears, from the interesting zoological Appendix to Captain Franklin's work, that the *tetrao saliceti*, or white grouse of the country round Hudson's Bay, is an inhabitant of the plains, where bushes of willow abound, on the buds of which it feeds; and from this circumstance it has acquired

the name of willow grouse. In Finmark, the same birds have obtained the appellation of alpine, from being found more in the mountainous parts of Lapland, than in the level wooded tracts of that country.

The second species of grouse is known by the name *skov-ryper*, or wood partridge, from its being supposed to frequent chiefly the level and lower grounds, and such as are more thickly covered with wood. This species, which is the *tetrao rupestris* of the Arctic Zoology, differs from the former, as described by Mr. Sabine, in the following points. "Each feather is black, cut by transverse broad lines, or bars, of a reddish yellow, which do not reach on either side so far as the shaft, and having spaces of black between them broader than the bars themselves; the feathers are tipped with a light colour in the male, approaching to white in the female; and a black bar extends from the bill through the eye, which is peculiar to the male. In the rock grouse the claws are white; and, with the exception of the tail feathers, which do not change, as also the region of the eyes, the plumage of both sexes during the winter is white, like the preceding."

The rock grouse appears, notwithstanding the name given it by the natives, to be found equally on alpine situations with the former species, and to abound both on the islands and the mainland.

The third and last variety of ptarmigan, which is here given from the description of Mr. Andrew Knight, jun. is the ptarmigan of Scotland. This gentleman, who made a recent

tour to the North, accompanied by Mr. Oxenden, shot upon the island of Soröe, and also on other parts of the Finmark coasts, a species of grouse differing from the two former, the plumage of which was "cinereous," which particularly distinguishes the ptarmigan of Scotland, and it was on seeing specimens of this that he recognized the bird. Those which he had procured were unfortunately lost on their passage; and others which he had previously sent, consisting entirely of the *tetrao rupestris*, or rock grouse, gave rise to an idea, that the ptarmigan had not been met with; but, though we are without actual specimens, there seems no reason to doubt the fact of a bird corresponding to the Scotch ptarmigan, in plumage, being found in Northern Norway. The circumstance of this species having been met with in North America, on the land between Davis' Straits and Regent's Inlet, renders it highly probable, that it inhabits also the shores of the northern parts of the opposite continent.

As this species is now presumed to exist at least in the northern parts of Lapland, it seems natural to infer, that Linnæus actually met with the bird during his tour in those parts, particularly as he visited the shores of the Northern Ocean. The term cinereous has been agreed upon by all to constitute the specific character of the bird, in its summer plumage: and as the description given by this naturalist * applies exactly to the ptarmigan of Scotland, and to neither

* "*Tetrao lagopus*, Ptarmigan: cinereous; toes downy; quill feathers white; tail feathers black, tipped with white, the middle ones white."

of the two other species, it seems most probable, that it was derived, not from other authors, but from actual examination of specimens of the country.

The osprey (*falco ossifragus*) is met with in most parts of Finmark. Of the *f. halicetus*, or bald buzzard, several nests were taken in the high rocks above the Alten river; as was also one of the *f. Islandicus*, or Iceland falcon. The latter was built in a Scotch fir, near Alten. The depth of it was four feet, it was about six in diameter, and contained two young falcons.

During the summer the fieldfare inhabits the Alten forests, and its young ones are met with in great numbers in the month of August, hardly able to fly. I never heard of this bird farther north than Alten in lat. 69° 55′, though it may possibly be found likewise at Talvig, seven miles farther north, where the last Scotch firs occur, though but thinly scattered. The time of its departure from Finmark may be dated, perhaps, from the first week in October.

This bird, with the redwing and thrush, take their flight from Siberia, Lapland, and the northern parts of Europe, about the same period, extending their migrations even to the Alps; and the latter frequent in great numbers the vineyards of Italy, where they are well known, and prized as a delicacy.

The fieldfare builds generally in low bushes, laying four or five eggs, the colour of which is bluish green, with a few spots of brown.

Nests of the common redwing (*turdus iliacus*), which is the forerunner of the former in its winter visits to our own shores, are common at Muonioniska in Russian Lapland, in lat. 67°; but the bird does not reach so far north, probably, as Finmark.

The snow bunting (*emberiza nivalis*) is very common on all the islands, as high as the North Cape itself, making its nest under a stone.

The common wild goose, or grey lag goose (*anas anser*), also makes its way up to the North Cape, and I met with it very frequently at Hammerfest. Its numbers, however, are greatly diminished; and it is no longer seen in those very large flocks, in which it appears along the coasts three or four degrees to the southward.

The *anas glacialis*, or long-tailed duck, is very abundant in the interior lakes, when the ice breaks up. The name which Linnæus has given to the golden-eye, that of *clangula*, might be bestowed with greater justness upon this bird, four or five of which make as much noise as a pack of Welsh hounds, and in that respect resemble them much when in full cry.

The wild swan is not usually found west of Enara Träsk, and is seldom seen in Finmark.

Of the common teal I met with one specimen as high as Hammerfest, where I shot it on a small lake above Fuglenæs. It is not often found, however, so far north.

These few scattered and unconnected remarks, I am

aware, might have been greatly enlarged; though, perhaps, not advantageously, without giving a distinct account and detailed list of the Finmark birds in general. This it would not be in my power to do, for the reasons already assigned, even if the limits of my work would allow it. Finmark and the interior parts of Lapland would present a very wide field to the ornithologist who could devote his attention entirely to the subject, and, which is essential, make his observations at the proper time of the year. It would form a curious and very interesting subject of inquiry, to ascertain what birds repair to the high latitudes of Finmark for the purposes of incubation, and the period of their departure, after having performed the parental duties of rearing their young. It would be very desirable to fix, as nearly as could be done, the northern limits of each bird; and from the habits of each, the nature of the country, and a variety of other circumstances, to ascertain the cause of these bounds, which instinct and nature assign to it. Very many birds are to be found in the north of Sweden, that do not cross the polar circle in their annual migrations: while others, infinite in number and variety in the interior parts of Lapland, and beyond the arctic circle, do not appear to pass the boundaries of Finmark. These, however interesting, form but a small part of the inquiries to which his attention might be directed; and it might even be advantageously occupied in the investigation of one order alone, that of *anseres*, in which the whole of the northern coasts is remarkably rich. Ani-

mated nature is, indeed, on so vast a scale, that it may be justly questioned whether, if each individual of the multitudes of the human race daily springing into light should consume the whole term of existence in the investigation of it, such efforts united would discover more than a very small portion of the whole: and whether he would not find his labours multiplied in proportion as he proceeded in his inquiry.

Before I take my leave of Alten, I shall introduce a few observations relating to its climate, and, what is so mainly dependent upon it, its vegetable productions. In speaking of its horticulture, it might be supposed, that the produce of a country under the latitude of 70° would be extremely scanty; this, however, is not the case. Most kinds of vegetables succeed perfectly well, and are cultivated in sufficient abundance for the wants of the inhabitants. I wish to notice here more particularly the culture of the potato *, involving, as it does, some considerations respecting the climate of Finmark.

* In the interesting paper of the Transactions of the Horticultural Society, by Sir J. Banks, to ascertain the time when the potato was first introduced into the United Kingdom, it appears, that this plant was first brought into England about the year 1586, being sent by Sir Walter Raleigh, who met with it in Virginia: and it is supposed, that the root came originally from the southern quarters of this part of the globe, from its being found growing naturally in several parts of South America.

Mr. Knight states, that an acre of potatoes affords as much food for mankind as forty acres of permanent pasture.

The progress and cultivation of this root in Norway has been slow. Von Buch states, that it was scarcely known at Bergen in 1762; a circumstance the more remarkable, as at least a century has elapsed since its introduction into Iceland *, the climate of which is less favourable than that of Norway. In about twenty years the potato found its way into the Nordlands, and not long afterward was introduced into Finmark, where it has now become pretty general.

The potatoes of Alten, though seldom exceeding the size of a small egg, form nevertheless a valuable addition to the resources of the inhabitants of Lapland. Their produce usually averages about thirtyfold. In one recent instance, it reached forty-four.

The price is usually from *3s. 6d.* to five shillings the barrel, or sack, of four English bushels.

The potatoes grown in Finmark are remarkably sweet to the taste, of a waxy nature, and in colour of a deepish yellow. Some, that were sent me lately from Alten, were planted in good garden ground in the early part of the summer, and prove to be a valuable kind of early potato. The originals were all of a round shape; the produce, however, which was good, and exceeding the former several times in size, are many of them oblong, and not unlike the common kidney.

The remarkable alleviation of disadvantage in respect to

* Olafsen, *Voyage en Island.*

climate which Finmark presents, the frequent luxuriance of its indigenous plants, and the powerfully vivifying influence of an Arctic summer*, encourage the supposition, that, under proper management, its soil would be rendered far less ungrateful than is generally supposed. The culture of the potato in particular, it may be hoped, will both improve and become extended; a circumstance, that, in the present almost absolute dependence† of Finmark and Nordland upon Russia for a supply of bread corn, is earnestly to be desired; and if we examine the character of the climate of the islands and coasts of Northern Norway, the degree in which it differs from all countries under the same parallel, and the circumstances by which this difference is apparently produced, such an expectation will not appear ill-founded. Von Buch, who certainly did not form too favourable an idea of the climate of Finmark, justly remarks, that in well-secured cellars at Kielvig, close to the North Cape,

* Von Buch observes of Alten: "What could lead us to suppose, in the summer months of July that we were in a latitude of 70°? At this season it is not warmer at either Christiana or Upsal. On the 13th, the thermometer rose to 80° 3' of Fahrenheit: it generally stood at mid-day at 70° or 72°, and the mean temperature of the month rose to near 63°, as high as in the best districts of Sweden or Norway."

† By a recent and judicious regulation of the Swedish government, every Finmark, Senjen, and Tromsöe merchant, is required to retain in store, from September to March, a reserved supply of 500 vogs (160 cwt.) of wheat, or rye meal; into the fact of which provision the authorities are to examine at those periods.

Hammerfest and Alten, it never freezes; that the stream of fresh water, which enters the bay of Hammerfest from the little lake above it, flows unfrozen during winter; and that the long grass, which springs among the crevices of the rocks of the North Cape itself, does not cease to vegetate powerfully beneath the snow, in the absence of the sun. "What," exclaims he, "can warm the ground in winter, in a zone the mean temperature of which is below the freezing point? This phenomenon seems common to all Finmark, and not confined to Mageröe. The temperature of the cellars of Kielvig cannot be the mean temperature, and the cause which raises them above it is an addition from the interior of the earth, originating in some source, with which we are unacquainted. How very different from the regions of Siberia or North America, where, we are assured, that the earth is never thawed to a depth of more than a foot, and frequently only a few inches!"

To this it may be added, that barley and rye are cultivated to some extent in parts of Finmark, particularly at Alten, although no agriculture is carried farther north; and this circumstance alone would induce us to form no unfavourable opinion of the climate of a place situated near four degrees beyond the polar circle.

The Scotch fir, too, reaches Talvig, in 70°; and the *moltebær* (*rubus chamæmorus*) flourishes to the very verge of the North Cape, in 71° 10′ 15″, where the winter night is ten weeks in length.

How striking a contrast does this present to the opposite shores of the Northern Ocean. "How few places," says Von Buch, "can compare their summers with that of Alten! and what a contrast, if we follow it in the same degree of latitude over the globe! On the southern point of Nova Zembla, at the mouths of the Jenisey and the Kolyma, no trees will grow, not even birches; and the pine tribe disappear at 67°. Even in the interior of America, according to Mackenzie, the last Scotch firs appear in 69° latitude, before reaching the shores of the sea. But in Alten, we not unfrequently find in the valley Scotch firs more than sixty feet in height."

Egede and Crantz concur in stating that the *moltebær* never comes to maturity in Greenland; and all the attempts of Saabye* to raise potatoes in 68° 40′ could produce none larger than peas. Egede likewise states, that the largest trees found in Greenland were some birches, in 60° and 61°, which had risen to the height of two or three fathoms, and were somewhat thicker than a man's leg or arm: whereas the height of the firs at Alten, close upon 70°, are seventy or eighty feet in height, and some probably even more: the horticultural experiments that have been made since my leaving Hammerfest have succeeded also beyond expectation, and the size which many of the vegetables have attained in a place a full degree north of Alten, and where

* Journal, p. 265.

the inhabitants have hitherto supposed nothing could be produced, is a strong proof that the climate is not so bad as has been hitherto imagined.

To what causes, then, are the advantages which the north of Norway possesses in this respect to be attributed? and whence arises the singular exemption it enjoys, in the waters of its coasts remaining unfrozen? while the adjacent regions of the White Sea and of Cherie Island are annually surrounded by the ice, that comes down from the N.E. and often connects the latter with Spitzbergen? Several degrees to the southward, navigation is impeded by the ice during a great part of the year, while it rarely even approaches the Finmark coast; and it is only in a few instances that it forms in a trifling degree in some fiords, where the situation is sheltered and the depth of water inconsiderable. Langfiord is one of these instances, where the depth is about seven fathoms.

An answer to these inquiries may perhaps be found in the influence of the trans-atlantic current setting upon the Norway coast, which appears from its continually depositing upon its shores the productions of America. In my former volume some instances of this have been given, to which I am enabled to add the following.

A log of mahogany was picked up last year, in May, near the North Cape, and brought into Hammerfest; and three casks of palm oil were found on the coast of Qualöen, and purchased by Mr. Aargaard. The good people were not a

little puzzled for some time to make out what it could be. It is remarkable, that many casks of this oil have been drifting ashore on the west side of Shetland for the last three years: and it appears, that a cask or two have been picked up, not long ago, as far south as the entrance of the Channel.

In order to ascertain whether the superiority of the Finmark climate be really occasioned by the temperature of the ocean, which appears probable from concomitant circumstances, it is very desirable that the point should be determined by a series of experiments made for this purpose. I had hoped to have been enabled to furnish an account of such a series, but I have been prevented by unforeseen obstacles. The subject merits inquiry, not only in itself, but from the relation it probably bears to the habits and migration of fish,—objects of no inconsiderable importance. One circumstance, which those who have visited the northern coasts may have had frequent opportunities of observing, is curious, and would seem to prove, that the temperature of the sea must be considerably higher than that of the atmosphere; I mean the habit the fishermen have, when their hands are benumbed with cold in the winter time, either when employed in the fishery, or otherwise occupied in their boats, to warm their hands by dipping their woollen mittens from time to time in the sea, which, they affirm, greatly relieves them from the cold.

The fall of the snow enabled me to witness now, what I

had so long desired to see, the Laplanders making use of the *skie*. This kind of snow skate is peculiar to Lapland and Norway; as those that are made use of by the native tribes of the northern part of the American continent differ, both in form and size, being only about four feet in length, nearly two in breadth in the central part, and composed of two slight bars of wood, connected by a netting of leathern thongs. The Lapland *skie*, or skate, is on the contrary exceedingly narrow, and often more than seven feet in length, varying in nothing from the one used by the Norwegian *skie* troops, but in the circumstance of both skates being of equal length.

The *skie* is more in use in Finmark than in any other part of the North, from the mountainous nature of the country; and in very early ages the natives were considered so expert in the use of it, that the inhabitants obtained the name of *Skidfinni* or *Skridfinni*, and the country itself, according to some authors, of *Skidfinnia*, *Scricfinnia*, or *Skridfinnia*, which appellation may still be seen in maps, some of them of no very old date. Ignorance and superstition, in the early ages, entirely swayed the inhabitants of the North; and Finmark was then known to Sweden only by the extraordinary tales related concerning the country and its natives; and it is easy to suppose, that a people like the Laplanders, whose appearance is at all times so singular and uncouth, would have the most marvellous stories told concerning them, if seen in the winter season on their snow skates,

gliding along the frozen lakes, or darting down the precipitous mountains of Finmark, in the singular manner which habit enables them to practise with such facility.

As soon as the snow falls the Laplander puts on his snow skates, though it is not till the surface of the snow has acquired a certain degree of hardness, that he can proceed with any speed. In northern countries, after the snow has fallen a few days, the frost gives it such a consistence, that it is firm enough to support the weight of a man: the surface becomes hard and glazed; and the Laplander can then make his way in any direction he pleases across the country, which before was impassable. Nothing is capable of stopping him, and he skims with equal ease and rapidity the white expanse of land, lake, and river. His address, however, is most remarkable in the descent of the mountains and precipices of Finmark; which, to any eye but his own, would appear impassable. From the length of the *skie*, it might be thought extremely cumbersome: its weight, however, from the lightness of its materials and its narrowness, is not great; and the skater moves forward with facility, merely gliding on, without raising it from the ground. In many parts of Lapland, the greatest use of them is in the pursuit of wild rein-deer, and the other animals with which the country abounds. When the Laplander sets out in the pursuit, and comes to a mountain the summit of which he wishes to gain, however steep the ascent may be, practice enables him to surmount it with comparative ease,

though the operation is necessarily the slowest, requiring considerable address to prevent the smooth surface of the skate from slipping and precipitating the wearer backwards. To obviate this, the Laplander sometimes covers the *skie* with rein-deer or seal-skins; the hair of which being turned backward, hinders it from a retrograde direction.

This covering of skin, however great may be its use in ascents, in other circumstances prevents the *skie* from gliding so rapidly, as when the lower surface is only the smooth hard wood. On this account it is not in such general use; and in Finmark, I do not recollect ever seeing a Laplander with a pair of this description *. In ascending the sides of the mountains he is, of course, obliged to proceed in a zigzag direction; and although the ascent should be long and steep, he accomplishes it in a surprisingly short time, considering its difficulty. When, however, he arrives at a part which he intends to descend, it is very different. Sometimes the lofty ranges are many miles from the summit to the base, consisting of long precipitous declivities, frequently obstructed by large masses of detached rock, and in others presenting a smooth and steeply inclined surface, with many windings. When the Laplander begins the descent, he places himself in a crouching posture, his knees bent, and his body inclined backward to assist him in keeping his position: he holds in

* This kind of *skie* is more in use in Nordland, and other parts of Norway.

one hand a staff, which he presses on the snow, and which serves also to moderate his speed when too great. In this manner he will shoot down the steepest declivities. So great is his dexterity, that if he should meet suddenly with a fragment of rock, or other impediment, he takes a bound of some yards to avoid it; and such is his velocity, when the part is very steep, that it may be compared almost to that of an arrow, a cloud of snow being formed by the impetus of his descent.

It has often been asserted, that the speed of the Laplander is such, that he is enabled even to overtake the wild animals he is in pursuit of. This, however, is not generally true; for, if the surface be level, and sufficiently hard and firm to bear the animal he is in chase of, he would have little chance of overtaking it. He is only able to do this after a deep and recent fall of snow, or after a thaw, when the surface of the snow is again become hard enough to bear his weight, but not that of an animal like the wild rein-deer; which, in consequence, sinking at every step through the half frozen crust into the deep snow, is easily overtaken, and falls a prey to the Laplander.

Whenever, therefore, the tracks of any wild animals are seen in the snow, the Laplander sets out in pursuit of them, taking sometimes his rifle, but more generally armed merely with a strong staff, the end of which is pointed with iron. This serves both to assist him in descending the

A LAPLANDER

DESCENDING A MOUNTAIN IN HIS SNOW SKATES, WHEN IN PURSUIT OF WILD REIN DEER

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

mountains, and also to attack any animal he may fall in with. Should he be fortunate enough to overtake one, in consequence of the depth of the snow, he strikes it a violent blow on the loins, which immediately disables it.

A curious circumstance was related to me as having recently occurred, of a mountain Lap, who, meeting with a wolf, attacked and felled him in this manner. The animal being, as he supposed, dead, from the blows he had given it, he took it by the tail, and throwing it across his shoulders, was returning toward his tent with his prize. Before he had proceeded many steps, however, the beast, which proved to have been only stunned, revived; and, to the great surprise of the bearer, turning suddenly round, seized him by the neck, and if he had not instantly let his booty drop, he would in all probability have lost his life.

Provided the snow be in good order, a man is able to accomplish five Finmark miles, or nearly fifty English, in a day: and when the snow has first fallen, before there has been any travelling with rein-deer, a mountain Laplander, furnished with snow skates, will often undertake a journey of 150 miles from the interior down to the coast, either to bring intelligence to the merchant of the coming of the rein-deer, or transact any other business with him. When the snow is deep and soft, the only use of them is to prevent sinking into the snow. They are

then cumbersome, as it is necessary to lift up the leg to advance the *skie*, and the progress made is consequently slow.

The salmon fishery at Alten, which was formerly so considerable, is now greatly fallen off, owing to the scarcity of the fish. From 600 to 1,200 salmon, I was informed, are now the greatest number taken in the course of the season, and these are all consumed in Finmark; though, but a few years ago, this fish formed a considerable article of export, and the fame of the Tana and Alten salmon was extended all over the North.

The setting in of the winter reminded me of the preparations necessary to be made for my journey, before I should leave Alten to return to Hammerfest. Mr. Klerck was kind enough to undertake furnishing me with every thing I should want; and orders were accordingly given by him to the Laplanders for a new sledge and harness, and a good supply of clothes, gloves, shoes, &c., of rein-deer skin. I had already provided myself with a dog-skin cap, which I constantly wore, and found extremely comfortable from its warmth. The article of dog-skins forms rather a considerable branch of trade, not merely in Finmark, but in other parts of Lapland; and the number of these animals slaughtered every year for their hide alone is great. These are a very different kind from the small Laplander's dog, used in protecting their deer, being large, and the fur of their coats very long and thick. The extremities of the hairs are of a glossy black,

and the other parts of a yellowish cast; the whole appearance of a fine skin being not unlike the fur of the fitch or polecat.

The feelings which an inhabitant of other countries entertains toward this faithful animal, and the mutual confidence that generally subsists between him and his master, are thus quite unknown to the Finmark merchant. It is true the former is as happy as a dog can be during the short life allotted him, being well fed and wanting for nothing; but then it is with a view of making him fat, and in good condition against the following winter; and his master, when he returns the fondling of the poor beast, and pats his fine shaggy coat, is only considering the worth of it when stripped off, and how much he expects it will produce at the next fair; or perhaps how it will look when stuck on his own head, made up in the shape of a cap to keep him warm during the winter.

The days were now rapidly decreasing; and though the sun would yet be some time before it finally disappeared, the light it afforded was but trifling, from its short continuance above the horizon, and the thickness of the weather. The inhabitants, however, enjoy its presence for a longer period than at Hammerfest, not finally losing sight of it till the 26th of November. It remains absent for two months. On the 26th of January its beams again gladden the inhabitants; who at noon, when its feeble rays just begin to peep above the horizon, overjoyed at its appearance after its long

absence, call out to each other to come and observe the exhilarating sight; and the day is celebrated by a feast and merrymaking * among the little society of the place.

Our weather still continued thick, with falls of snow at intervals. The misfortunes of my worthy landlord, which usually attended him, were not yet at an end. On the 13th of October, one of his family being indisposed, he was induced to send his boat to Talvig, a distance of about seven miles, to fetch the only medical person in Finmark, who resided there. I had had, some time previous, an intention of going thither to see the place, the situation of which is very beautiful, and had only waited for an opportunity. Fortunately, I was not aware, in the morning, of Mr. Klerck's intention of sending, or I should doubtless have accompanied the party, which consisted of his brother-in-law, and four men to man the boat. The former came into my room, where I was engaged

* The same event is observed in a similar manner in Siberia, among the Samojedes and Ostiaks, who, when the sun first appears, institute a kind of festival; bonfires are made, rein-deer slaughtered, and all kinds of merriment and rejoicing prevail, to celebrate its appearance. The verses of Dryden are not ill exemplified in them, when he observes—

"In those cold regions, which no summer cheer,
Where brooding darkness covers half the year,
To hollow caves the shiv'ring natives go,
Bears range abroad, and hunt in tracks of snow:
But when the tedious twilight wears away,
And stars grow paler at th' approach of day,
The longing crowds to frozen mountains run,
Happy who first can see the glimmering sun!"

by the side of a warm stove in writing and drawing. The weather was cold and uninviting; it blew hard, and was almost dark. These circumstances induced me, providentially, to remain where I was; and I watched the progress of the boat till it got round the point, when I lost sight of it. I could not help foreboding some fatal accident, from the bad appearance of the weather, as I saw them pulling hard against a high sea and much wind. The fatal disaster they met with was communicated the next day by the return of young Pettersen, who had happily escaped with one of the men; the other three had been lost with the boat, the following being the melancholy particulars. It appeared, that on first leaving Alten they had been obliged to use their oars, on account of the wind, which was against them; but after proceeding some distance they were enabled to lay them aside, and were just in the act of hoisting the sail, when the boat having veered round a little while they were thus engaged, a heavy sea struck her on her broadside and upset her. It was then quite dark, and they were yet a considerable distance from the shore. A singular circumstance here occurred, which shows, that the most insignificant things may be productive of important benefit; and that in this world, whatever harm is mysteriously united with it, the most trifling actions we can perform, be the intent of mind what it may, are all and each of them attended with good to some one or other of the community. I had given young Pettersen, the day before, an English pocket-knife, which is

regarded as an important acquisition, from the make, and the general scarcity of this necessary article in Finmark. When the boat was upset, her high cumbersome mast prevented her from turning bottom upwards, and she was about to fill. In this critical juncture, Pettersen, who is a bold and active sailor, hastily demanded a knife. No one was provided with one, when he fortunately recollected that which he had received from me; and immediately the mast, by his cutting away the cords that held it, went overboard. The boat now riding keel uppermost, the whole party scrambled upon it, holding on as well as they could. They remained in this situation for some time, till, overcome with the extreme cold, which benumbed their fingers, one of the poor fellows dropped down, with a pitiful exclamation and adieu to the survivors, who could render him no assistance, and foresaw how soon they were about to follow him. The sea continued during this time to wash over them; and, soon after, two more, overcome in the same manner by the cold, also dropped into a stormy grave. How awful must have been the situation of the two that remained, expecting every moment to be unable to keep on the boat any longer! In about an hour, however, the boat was drifted ashore by the wind and waves, and they were thus miraculously preserved, and returned the next day to relate the melancholy tale. The distress it occasioned may easily be conceived, since the whole party belonged to Mr. Klerck's establishment.

The escape of Madame Klerck's brother, thus a second time, under circumstances that could leave but little hope, is very striking. This young man, only three weeks before, it will be recollected, had returned in a small open boat from Cherie Island across the Greenland ocean, for several days exposed to those furious seas, and yet happily escaped with his companions, to bless the hand of Providence, so wonderfully shown on both these occasions.

In less than a month, nine persons of this thinly inhabited coast, and principally in the neighbourhood of Hammerfest, had lost their lives from similar accidents.

On the 16th I took leave, with regret, of Alten and its kind inhabitants, to return to Hammerfest. Mr. Crowe's vessel was not yet ready for sea, and Mr. Aasberg in consequence remained behind. The season was now so advanced, the winter having fairly set in, that there seemed but a very slight chance of her being able to proceed as far as Gothenburgh; which, if she had the good fortune to reach, she would there inevitably be stopped by the ice. There was, however, too much reason to fear, that though no ice was to be apprehended before reaching the Swedish coasts, one of those tremendous storms, which rage to such a degree in winter in the Northern Ocean, would leave her but little hope of escaping. There had been great difficulty in procuring sufficient hands; and Mr. Aasberg had been obliged, since our arrival, to take a boat to Tromsöe, a distance of about 120 miles, to try to procure men. Her rigging and sails

were besides in bad condition, and there was no possibility of getting them repaired. Under these circumstances I left her in Alten bay, about to proceed on her voyage, the snow already standing near two feet deep upon her decks.

My host, Mr. Klerck, having affairs to transact at Hammerfest, accompanied me in my voyage thither; as did also Mr. Aargaard of Qualsund, who had been making a short stay at Alten. This was a great convenience as well as comfort to me, as I was enabled to avail myself of Mr. Klerck's own boat and rowers; and the boat being covered over in her after part by an arching of sail-cloth, we lay snug and warm, well wrapped up in our furs and blankets.

The wind changing against us, obliged us toward evening to make for Komagfiord, where we landed, at the house of a giestgiver, Mr. Henkel, who received us with gladness, and gave us what accommodation his small and confined habitation admitted. He was a Swede, and a settler in Finmark, from the neighbourhood of Torneå. Surrounded by the dreary and inaccessible mountains of the mainland, on which his house was placed, and visited only now and then by the few boats that happened to be in want of shelter on their passage to Hammerfest or Alten, nothing but the presence of the fair sex could possibly have rendered so dreary a spot in any degree endurable; yet Mr. Henkel was a bachelor, and had not been able to prevail upon any of the young beauties of Hammerfest, Alten, or Talvig, to bless his solitude. The only female in the house was an old Lapland woman,

who served him in the capacity of a kind of housekeeper, but whose residence was in a gamme adjoining. The interior economy portrayed few signs of the usual regularity of a single life; and fragments of victuals, tobacco, sugar, and wearing apparel, were the ill assorted inmates of one drawer. We, however, had no reason to complain; the storm blew without, and we were warmly sheltered within. After making a comfortable supper on some fish, a pipe concluded the enjoyments of the night, and we laid ourselves down to rest.

The wind in the morning was fortunately favourable for our proceeding; previous to which I visited the Laplanders' gammes, two of which were on the shore, within a short distance of the house. One of these was of considerable size, in shape somewhat circular, and about five feet in height. The entrance to it was through a very narrow, low passage, at the end of which was a second door, opening into the large apartment of the gamme. When I had crept, with some difficulty, through this passage, and opened the door, a curious scene presented itself. In the middle, seven or eight Laps were squatting on their haunches round the embers of a wood fire, and just visible through the smoke and obscurity of the place. On entering, they bade me welcome in the Norwegian language, which some of them spoke, and I was conducted to the best seat, a small box placed near the fire. The lamp was now lighted, and enabled me to contemplate the group assembled. The

men had just returned from fishing; and, wrapped up in their bulky sheep-skins, with their features begrimed with dirt and smoke, they presented an appearance not very human-like. The small lamp, manufactured of tin, was supplied from a vessel filled with oil, intermixed with the liver of the large sey, or coal-fish, which served also as sauce for their fish, thus furnishing them at the same time with food and light. The feeble rays of this lamp with difficulty enabled me to penetrate the dark recesses of the gamme, which was very spacious, and divided into different compartments by upright and transverse pieces of wood, which were allotted to the different members of the family to sleep upon. In one of these, on which a profusion of sheep-skins was heaped, I discerned two infants fast asleep. A small opening at the top admitted a little of the smoke to escape, while the rest filled the gamme to such a degree, as to bring tears plentifully into my eyes, and nearly conceal the persons of the inmates. One end was fenced off by a bar of wood, and formed a habitation for several sheep and goats, which appeared to enjoy the warmth, and were equal partakers with their masters in all their comforts. The gamme itself was simply composed of turf piled up, with pieces of rock laid against it to keep it firm and secure from the attack of the wind; and from its situation being close to the fiord, and almost overtopped by the mountains, it was tolerably well sheltered. Near it, on both sides, were two small

wooden huts, in which their fishing implements were kept, and also a small stack of coarse fodder for the winter consumption of their cattle.

These poor people seemed happy and contented; and however wretched some may account their situation, yet, in comparison with others that may be found in the world, their state is even that of luxury. Who, that is acquainted with the real misery and absolute want of the Irish peasant, could think of comparing his lot in life with that of the Laplander—naked or in tatters as the former invariably is, idle against his will, and starving in a rich land? The Finmark coast Lap, on the contrary, though placed in a barren country, which to him produces little in point of subsistence, wants for nothing. He owes his existence to the riches of the ocean; the hand of Providence enables him to find his daily food almost close to the very sods of his gamme; and he knows how to appreciate the value of what in other countries is neglected, where wretches are starving, merely because the boundless resources of the ocean, and the never-failing food it affords, are not thrown into their mouths.

Where shall we find a country more generally barren than Finmark? What would the inhabitants do without the fishery? and how seldom has this ever failed, to any serious degree? If the fish deviate one year from their accustomed course, it is only to pour down in greater numbers upon another adjoining part of the coast. This, however, in Finmark is seldom, if ever the case: and though accidental circumstances

may prevent the native from availing himself of its produce so much one year as another, still the fishery is most productive, and innumerable shoals present themselves to the nets, hooks, and even hands of the fishermen; in such myriads do the fish abound.

We now proceeded on our voyage, and creeping into the recess at the stern of the boat, we lay snug and comfortable, peeping out occasionally to see the progress we were making; which was sufficient to give us hope of reaching Hammerfest in good time, as, the wind being favourable, we scudded swiftly past the dreary landscape on both sides. The farther we advanced, the deeper the snow had fallen. Seyland, Qualöen, and Soröe, now exhibited a surface of the purest white; and the tremendous mountains of the former island made a beautiful appearance in their new winter robe. Seyland, which takes its name from the great quantities of the sey, or coal-fish, caught there during the summer season, is one of the largest and, perhaps, the most lofty of the islands of Finmark. Its mountains are of very great elevation, approaching to 4,000 feet, and, rising considerably above the line of perpetual snow, their appearance, particularly in summer, when viewed from Fuglenæs, is singularly impressive. The *Iisfield*, Ice mountain, runs across the island; and the cold on it is so extreme, as I was informed, that it is scarcely passable, even in the height of summer, and then not without the use of winter clothing. The island is thinly inhabited; chiefly by the shore Laplanders, who live along its

fiords, and subsist entirely by the fishery. The mountain Laplanders likewise resort to it in the summer months, and the number of deer on it during that season is generally about 1,500, which, with their owners, return to the continent when winter approaches, similarly to those from Qualöen.

On reaching Hammerfest, instead of crossing over to my old abode at Fuglenæs, I took up my quarters with Mr. Buck, who received me with gladness into his house, and immediately gave up two excellent rooms for my accommodation. I soon found how much I had benefited by making Hammerfest my winter residence; as, though the cold was now considerably greater, yet it was far more bearable than when at Fuglenæs, the situation protecting it so greatly from the violence of the winds. For this it is principally indebted to the Tyvefield, which rises immediately behind it; and though, on this account, the inhabitants lose sight of the sun some days earlier than at Fuglenæs, it is amply compensated by the shelter it affords. This loss, which marks the season so strikingly to the inhabitants of the frigid zones, was now about to take place; and forms a period in every respect the very reverse of the long summer day, when the solar orb makes its unceasing revolutions round the Pole.

I had come to Hammerfest totally unprovided with clothes, having left every thing at Drontheim, without foreseeing the change my plans would experience. I had hitherto worn nothing but a shooting jacket, my common summer dress:

but it was now high time that I should provide myself with some kind of winter clothing. I accordingly found out a Norman, who filled the situation of Hammerfest tailor; and by his skill was provided with a seaman's jacket and trowsers, made of common Flushing coating, the former having a high deep collar of fox-skin, the fur of which came above the ears, and was very warm. On my head I wore constantly my Alten dog-skin cap. These, with a pair of seaman's boots, which came high up the thighs, were my usual morning dress, which I found sufficiently warm. In the evening the society of the fair sex of the place demanded a more careful toilet; and I then substituted an English coat and trowsers: but being without shoes, I was obliged to have recourse to a pair of thin half boots, which I had fortunately brought with me from Drontheim. These served me tolerably well for the purpose of dancing; and they were looked upon as a miracle of neatness and make, when compared with the ponderous articles, that covered the feet of the merchants.

My worthy landlord's resident family consisted of his wife, a son, a daughter, and two maid-servants; besides which he had in his employ several men, who were occupied in the fishery, the preparation of its produce, extracting the oil from the livers of the fish, or otherwise engaged in carrying on his business. Mr. Buck had several other children, who were dispersed, and settled in different parts of Finmark. His eldest son, Mölbak Buck, was married, and lived at Fuglenæs.

Mr. Buck was the oldest merchant, and indeed the father of the place. Several of the others had served under him as clerks or factors, till they established themselves in trade on their own account: and while fortune smiled upon most of them, with her usual fickleness, she seemed to have in a great measure withdrawn her favours from one, who, if worth could have commanded them, would have engrossed no ordinary share. His father, Mr. Peter Christian Buck, was the first settler under the monopoly of the Danish government, when Hammerfest was first raised to the rank it at present holds.

I now to my great satisfaction found myself really living among the Laplanders, and daily surrounded by them. My landlord's shop being opposite my windows, I saw it daily thronged with them, as well as the house, when they had occasion to speak with and consult Mr. Buck on any little point. Sometimes ten or a dozen boats would arrive in the course of the morning, containing each a family, and loaded usually with fish, which they brought to their merchant for the purpose of disposing of it. The sea Laplanders are a hardy race; the women understanding as well as the men the management of their frail boats, in which they venture out in almost all weathers. These are sometimes of their own manufacture; but the chief part of them are purchased at Alten. From the manner in which they procure their subsistence, and the country in every part being impassable by land, whenever they leave their gamme, or hut, they have no resource

but their boat. The greater part of their lives is thus spent at sea, and the accidents that hence ensue are so numerous, owing to the danger of these coasts from the violence of the winds, that the usual grave of a coast Laplander is the element upon which he has been brought up; and Mr. Drejer, the minister, informed me, that it was comparatively a rare circumstance for one to be brought to him to receive the rites of burial.

An interesting occurrence took place soon after my return, the confirmation of the young Laplanders of both sexes. On this occasion Hammerfest was completely crowded with Laplanders from the surrounding coasts, even to the North Cape. The dress and appearance of all being exceedingly neat and clean, it was pleasing to observe the decency of their deportment previous to the ceremony. When this was concluded, however, it was far different. The merchants' shops, as usual, were crowded with Laplanders, swallowing repeated draughts of brandy, and with equal liberality giving it to their wives and children. Most of them were provided besides with bottles, which they carried with them for a reserve. As evening approached, instead of its being passed at least in soberness, as would have better become so serious an occasion, it was ushered in by drunkenness, and Hammerfest was a scene of noise and confusion, whole families of Laps reeling up and down through the effects of their favourite liquor. By nine o'clock at night quietness began to prevail, and I took a peep into a large outhouse

allotted for purposes of shelter, and as a general habitation to all the Laplanders who resorted to Hammerfest. They were then mostly asleep; there appeared but few who were not completely intoxicated; and they all lay huddled together in their clothes, reposing upon sheep-skins taken out of their boats. In this manner was concluded a day, which most will agree in thinking ought to have been spent more conformably to religion and decency.

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

CHAPTER VIII.

Situation and description of Hammerfest and the island of Qualöen—General history of the Finmark commerce in ancient and modern times—First peopling of the country by the Norwegians—Privileges granted to the Bergeners—Encroachments of foreign nations—Prosperity of Finmark—Gradual decline of the trade and population, with the causes thereof—Monopoly by Bergen—The trade thrown open—Nature and extent of the Hammerfest trade.

In pointing out the situation of Hammerfest, it will not be very easy to explain by verbal description the sequestered spot, where this little settlement is hidden from the rest of the world. Independently of its high northern latitude, it is so effectually concealed by nature, that a vessel might repeatedly pass close by it, without a possibility of the crew's seeing it; and they might even remain ignorant of its existence, if some accidental circumstance did not disclose it to them: even the vessels that have hitherto visited it, from an English factory being established there, have actually been puzzled in no small degree, on their first coming, to find out the place where they were bound. It is only now just beginning to be noticed in the English charts; and from its rising importance, it deserves to be more generally known.

HAMMERFEST.

Drawn on Stone by J. D. Harding. —— Printed by C. Hullmandel.

London. Pub.d by J. Murray. Albemarle St.t 1825.

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

The settlement of Hammerfest is situate on the coast of Finmark, usually known by the name of Danish or Norwegian Lapland; the latter of which, however, is now the most appropriate, as it no longer belongs to Denmark, Norway having been annexed to Sweden. The whole of the northern coast up to the North Cape is covered by a deep range of islands, which, at some time or other, probably formed part of the continent, and are now of the greatest importance to it, by bearing the whole brunt of the rage of the Arctic or Polar Ocean, sheltering it from the violence of the storms, and securing what may be deemed an inland navigation, which is continued with little interruption from the North Cape in Finmark to the Naze, or South Cape of Norway, in lat. 57° 55′ north. Hammerfest is built on one of these islands, that of Qualöen, or Whale Island, which is not exposed to the open ocean, but lies between the continent and the large island of Soröe. This shelters it to the west, as the islands of Seyland do to the S. and S. W. The island of Qualöen, which is one of the most considerable on the Finmark coast, is barren and mountainous, totally uncultivated, and without wood, except brushwood, or the dwarf birch. Hammerfest lies on the S. W. side of it, about 40 miles N. E. from Hasvig, 50 N. N. E. from Alten, and near 60 S. W. from the North Cape. Previously to the year 1787, it was merely the residence of a giestgiver, being a privileged trading settlement held by rent under the Danish government. Till this period, like the other trading stations, it belonged exclusively to the

Danes, by whom the whole of the Finmark trade was then monopolized, agents being appointed to conduct it. Subsequently the stations were let out to merchants at an annual rent.

In very remote times the trade of Finmark and Biarmeland* was carried on by the Norwegians in general, but

* With respect to the situation of Biarmeland, and the country that was designated by this name, the accounts we have are too confused to determine the question satisfactorily at the present day. Scheffer seems to consider the country comprehended by the ancients under the name of Biarmia to be now included under the general appellation of Lapland. In his map he makes it the country bordering upon the White Sea, between it and Kemi Lappmark, and constituting at present part of Russian Lapland. On the other hand, if we may credit the report of Olaus Magnus, it would seem, that Biarmia is far more to the north; and indeed a part of his singular description would seem to place it at the very Pole itself. "Biarmia," he says, "is a northern countrey, the zenith whereoff is the Arctick Pole, and the horizon is the same with the Equinoctial Circle; which, cutting the Zodiack into two equal parts, makes the half year one artificial day, and the other half one night, so that the whole year is but one natural day. Now Biarmia is divided, according to Saxo Sialandicus, into the farthermost and hithermost. In the hithermost there are mountains, that are covered with snow perpetually; but they do no harm, for they are never melted by the Sun; between these are woods and groves in abundance, and it is most fertile with pasture grounds, and there are beasts very frequent that are not usual elsewhere. There are many rivers in it, because there are so many rocks in the channels, and these run with a noise and foaming as they are carryed on. But in the further Biarmia there are some monstrous strange people, to whom the passage is difficult and full of danger, that men can hardly come unto them. For the greatest part of the way is constantly blocked up by mountains of snow, and if any man would pass over them, he must ride in a chariot drawn with stags, and by the incredible swiftness of them he may pass over the clifts that are exceedingly frozen." Al-

chiefly by their nearest neighbours, the Helgelanders and the Laplanders. In Storlaups's Saga, it is said, that a king of Finmark, named Snokull, in the time of Odin entertained commercial relations with the Norwegians. When Finmark afterwards became tributary to the kings of Norway, these reserved its trade to themselves, only from time to time granting the privilege of it to certain individuals or towns. The first to whom this privilege appears to have been given, were the *Lehnsmænd*, or governors, of Helgeland, and the Nordlands; and to this the government itself of Finmark was probably added, as it appears from Oluff Trygessen's history that they received the king's dues and taxes there. Mention

though the above summary of the state of the ancient and modern trade of Finmark, the sources of which are derived from a manuscript to which I was fortunate enough to obtain access, and which was drawn up in the last century at the instance of the Danish government, will to many readers prove tedious, it is a subject of no inconsiderable importance, not merely to Norway, but to other nations. From this it will be seen, that Finmark was not, as it is now, a comparatively uninhabited tract of country: but that, in former ages, her shores were thickly peopled with inhabitants, who not only traded with distant parts, but were themselves visited by many foreign nations; and the persevering obstinacy with which the latter appear to have resisted all the attempts of the government to prevent their resorting to these coasts, as well as the boldness with which they broke through the different laws enacted for this purpose, concur in proving how lucrative the Finmark trade must have been in those times, and to what an extent the fisheries were pursued. That these are as abundant in the present days is hardly to be doubted: and possibly, some day or other, the good policy of the government may cause them to revive, and enable Finmark to see those days when our sovereigns considered her trade of sufficient consequence to induce them to enter into distinct treaties of commerce with her.

is also made of an eminent person named Hareck, who, for a long time, enjoyed the trade with the Laplanders of Finmark. This at that period consisted wholly of skins, as no Norwegians had then established themselves on the coasts, and the Laplanders fished only for their own wants. In the time of Alfred, king of England, however, it appears, by a statement sent to this monarch by one Other of Helgeland respecting this commerce, that even then the North traders (*Nordfarer*) availed themselves of the fisheries on the coasts of Finmark, and carried on a sort of trade with the Laplanders.

The most remarkable period in the commerce of Finmark was its monopoly, as granted to the merchants of Bergen by King Hagen Magnusen, which was made known by an edict in 1305. From this period we may date the peopling of the shores of Finmark and its islands by the more northerly inhabitants of Norway; for the Bergeners having now the whole of the trade, many of them removed thither with their families, and formed establishments; taking with them servants of both sexes to assist them, who, afterward marrying, began by degrees to people the islands and the coast in general, being furnished with fishing tackle and the requisite necessaries by their masters, to whom they delivered their fish.

The privileges that had been granted to Bergen being confirmed from time to time by the Norwegian kings, the coast and islands of Finmark became so well inhabited by

settlers, both merchants and peasants, that many of the fishing stations had the appearance of small towns; the former trading, both with vessels of their own, and others which they freighted to Bergen, Holland, and other parts. Finmark would undoubtedly thus acquire a very considerable degree of importance, many foreign nations finding their account in visiting the country, and the trade must annually have increased. This flourishing state of affairs, however, was greatly interrupted by the frequent aggressions of their neighbours, the Russian Laplanders, who made many irruptions into the country, particularly in the years 1316, 1323, and several later periods, and who murdered the people, and burned their habitations wherever they came, to the great detriment of the country and the trade, which, in consequence, received a severe check.

King Magnus *Lagabæther* (improver of the laws), in the year 1275, had granted permission to the Hanse Towns to trade in Norway, as far as Bergen. This was confirmed by Erick: but in consequence of their abusing this privilege, by extending their voyages north of Bergen, in 1348, king Erich Smeek (Magnus Eriksen) prohibited all foreigners from trading north of Bergen, under pain of confiscation of their cargoes. Notwithstanding this, the Germans as well as the English finding this northern traffic very advantageous, attempted to carry it on contrary to the royal prohibition; and sailed not only to Helgeland, but also to Iceland and Finmark. Disputes having arisen in consequence of these

encroachments, an embassy was sent by Henry the Fourth to Denmark, to complain of the harsh treatment that the English had experienced from the Norwegians; but it being proved, on the contrary, that the English, in the course of twenty years, had robbed and plundered Helgeland and Finmark alone to the amount of 72,692 nobles, beside damage done in other parts of Norway, by murdering and kidnapping the inhabitants, a treaty of friendship was entered into between Denmark and England in 1432, in which the latter power engaged, not only to make reparation for the injuries committed at different times, but restoration of those Norwegian subjects, if they were to be found, who had been carried off, and a recompense made them for their servitude; and, lastly, all English subjects were made liable to death and forfeiture of all their property, should they in future visit Helgeland, Iceland, or Finmark. This prohibition was repeated in the years 1451, 1465, and 1468. A treaty, however, which was concluded in 1489, allowed the English the liberty of trading, not only to Iceland, but also to all parts of Denmark and Norway.

In 1524, in the reign of Frederick the First, king both of Denmark and Norway, the two crowns having become united, in 1380, in Oluff Haagensen, a prohibition was again issued, forbidding all foreign trade to the Nordlands and Finmark, under forfeiture of ship and cargo. This was occasioned by the former irregularities being again practised; such as smuggling, murdering some of the custom-house officers, and plun-

dering the inhabitants: and this prohibition was confirmed by treaties entered into with England, in 1532 and 1539.

The English, however, began again to extend their voyages northwards, and to sail southwards round Vardöe-huus; and having in 1555 discovered the way through the White Sea to Archangel, they considered themselves entitled to sail along the coast of Malmis, Colmogra, and other places in the Norwegian waters. This being prejudicial to the dues and rights of the Crown, Frederick the Second announced to queen Elizabeth, that these encroachments must be stopped: but the English urging their ancient usage to sail there, which they conceived Denmark had nothing to do with, a deputation was appointed to meet at Embden on the 25th of July, 1577. This, however, did not take place then, but was delayed till the 10th of August succeeding, when it was held in St. George's Monastery at Hamburgh; those who appeared on the part of the king being Jorgen Rosenkrantz, Henrick Rantzau, Jacob Ulfeldt, and Hiakout Hinchheim, Deacon of Bremen; and on that of queen Elizabeth, John Rogers and others. After much disputation about the sailing to Archangel, it ended in referring the matter to the determination of the Crowns themselves. In the mean time, however, the king of Denmark had sent generally every year some ships to Finmark, to prevent foreigners from fishing or trading there; and advices having been received, that the English had again ventured round the North Cape, toward the Russian side, a considerable fleet was fitted out by Den-

mark, and the command of it given to Admiral Lars Kruse. Tidings of this reaching England, the queen immediately justified herself, through her ambassador; assuring the king of Denmark, that any thing done contrary to former treaties should be prevented, and the guilty punished. Shortly afterward every thing relative to the sailing northward was finally settled by a new treaty, signed at Hadersleben.

Other foreign nations, however, beginning to sail to Russia by way of Nordland and Finmark, a squadron was again fitted out by the king of Denmark, and sailed northwards in June 1587. It returned in the following August, but without meeting with any contraband traders. It being at last found impossible to put a stop to this kind of trade without having ships of war constantly on the coast, the regency during the minority of Christian the Fourth resolved, that the navigation should be opened to foreigners, on condition that they furnished themselves with a pass, or license, for which they had to pay a certain duty. This was accordingly paid at Vardöe-huus, as may be seen by a royal rescript from Christian the Fourth to amtmand Claus Gagge, dated at Copenhagen, Oct. 20th, 1609, which declares, that all vessels, in their passage to Lapland or Russia, should stop at Vardöe-huus, and pay half a rix-dollar per last of the ship's burden. The Swedes, about this time, having taken the liberty of visiting the coasts of Finmark, not only exacted contributions from the coast Laplanders, but arrogated to themselves the rights of those waters and the trade there: and Charles the

Ninth even granted a privilege to the inhabitants of Gothenburgh, dated the 19th of November, 1608, to trade in all the fiords of Finmark. These, however, thought it prudent to send first an Amsterdam shipmaster, to see what opposition would be made, and how affairs stood. This person, accompanied by two merchants, arrived at Vardöe in 1610, on the strength of their trading privilege; but had their vessel immediately seized by the foged, and were imprisoned, till they bound themselves under a severe obligation to trade no further in Finmark. After this time no one was inclined to avail himself of the privilege granted to Gothenburgh by his Swedish Majesty. In order to prevent vessels trading on the Finmark coasts without passes, ships of war were always cruising there, and on different occasions several were taken and condemned. We find that Christian the Fourth, during his adventurous voyage to Vardöe-huus, in 1599, took five prizes; and subsequently, in the year 1615, an English pirate, called Captain Mandos, was taken with his vessel, near Kelden, and, being carried to Copenhagen, was hanged on St. Ann's Bridge.

The government, however, having gradually discontinued the practice of sending cruisers to Finmark, foreigners recommenced fishing and trading there without passes; which caused Frederick the Third to issue a rescript to the amtmand, commanding the enforcement of former laws, and charging him with the execution of them.

In this state Finmark remained, with regard to her com-

merce, till toward the close of the seventeenth century: and the important light in which her fisheries and trade were viewed by foreigners, may easily be conceived from the repeated infraction of the laws that were made from time to time by the government for the purpose of protecting them.

In the year 1686, the first patent for a strict monopoly of the whole of the Finmark trade to the Bergen merchants commenced. This excited much jealousy, in consequence of the latter insisting upon supplying the Finmark merchants with every thing from Bergen, and not allowing them to furnish themselves from the foreigners, or maintain any direct trade with them. Complaints were in consequence repeatedly addressed to the crown from both sides: and a royal edict was issued in 1762, at the instance of the Bergeners, forbidding any foreign vessels sailing to the northward of Bergen, and any vessel from the Nordlands or Finmark with fish to Holland, or any other part, without previously going to Bergen with cargoes, agreeably to the convention entered into in 1560 at Odensee. Notwithstanding the care taken, and the severity of the laws for securing the trade to Bergen, foreigners still ventured to Finmark: and we find that Christian the Fifth, on the 9th of April 1687, sent in consequence instructions to amtmand Lillienshiöld, to seize all vessels that ventured to approach the coasts without being privileged; and also that a royal order was issued in 1689, dated March the 9th, limiting the trade of Finmark to the privileged merchants of Bergen, and ren-

dering liable to confiscation any vessels infringing this law; which was confirmed by Frederick the Fourth in 1702, and subsequently by the succeeding monarchs.

The above general detail will be sufficient to show the state and extent of the commerce of Finmark in ancient times. In very remote periods it consisted, as has been observed, almost entirely of skins, which were procured in the chase by the Laplanders who inhabited the mountains, and were by them brought down to the coasts, and bartered for other necessaries, with any vessels that happened to visit them.

In 1305, King Haagen Magnusen first granted to the citizens of Bergen the privilege of trading to Finmark: and, after the union of Norway and Denmark, it was confirmed in 1450 by Christian the First, who also granted to the city of Drontheim the liberty of trading to any parts of Norway. The privileges that Bergen thus acquired were subsequently confirmed at various periods; as in 1483, 1528, 1537, 1541, 1560, 1590, 1632, 1648, 1671, 1680, 1687, 1698, 1702, 1715, &c.

From 1305 to 1680, although the Bergeners and Drontheimers alone had the privilege of trading to Finmark, the trade might be considered as free, every burgher being entitled to do business there. In consequence, numbers from both these towns, but more particularly from Bergen, removed with their families, and as many servants as they could procure, to Finmark, in order to prosecute the fishery. Others again sent their agents to trade as well as fish. Every mer-

chant, or agent, endeavoured to procure as many fishermen as possible, whom they supplied with food and clothing, taking their fish in return.

The fisheries now began to flourish exceedingly, and Finmark was never in so thriving a state as during those periods. Previously to 1305, the only inhabitants of the country were the Laplanders, who knew little or nothing about the fisheries, and derived their chief support from their herds of rein-deer. No sooner, however, had the Bergeners obtained the privilege of repairing to Finmark, and established a free trade, than the country received an extraordinary addition to its former small and wild population. During a period of more than 250 years, the whole of the Finmark coasts literally swarmed with inhabitants; the traces of whom, still visible in many parts of its again desert coasts, present melancholy indications of its former prosperity.

From 1305 to 1570, the trade of Finmark increased to a great extent, and has never since been in so flourishing a state. Foreign nations, particularly the English, French, and Dutch, visited its coasts; and the inhabitants possessed numbers of large vessels, in which they sent their fish to Drontheim, Bergen, Holland, and other foreign parts. The whale fishery was then carried on to a considerable extent; one proof of which may still be seen at Hasvig, where the church-yard is surrounded by a wall formed of the skulls and vertebræ of whales. More than twenty churches were

built by the inhabitants, who also maintained the respective clergymen at their own expense.

The following statement will best show what the population of Finmark was in former times, before the Bergen monopoly commenced, or when a few individuals of that town engrossed the whole of the trade. At Vardöe alone there were at that time sixty families and eleven burghers, which were afterwards reduced to two or three. Kiberg, between Vardöe and Varanger Fiord, one of the most considerable fishing-places in Finmark, was inhabited in the sixteenth century by seven burghers, and near fifty families, who built at their own expense one of the prettiest churches in the country; which was afterwards pulled down, and the whole population reduced to three or four indigent families. At Lille Ehikeröe, afterwards uninhabited, twenty-eight families once resided; and two large yachts were kept by them, for the purpose of taking their fish to Bergen. Hamningberg was a considerable fishing establishment, and well peopled: but its inhabitants were reduced subsequently to only two. The same may be said of Syltevigen, where there was likewise a considerable salmon fishery. In 1620, twenty-three families resided at Madkurf, who traded to Bergen in large yachts of their own, and who, at their own expense, maintained their church and clergyman. It was afterwards inhabited by only six poor men. Berlevog was one of the best places of residence in Finmark, and a very considerable fishing station, having many burghers; but became uninhabited, though it was resorted to by the

Russians for the summer fishery. Langfiord, from being one of the best stations for catching herrings and cod, and well inhabited, became desolate. Hob, near Tana, a considerable fishing-place, with an excellent harbour for vessels, had one of the handsomest churches in Finmark, built with three spires; and many burghers and peasants resided there. In aftertimes it could boast of neither church nor inhabitants. Schiötningberg, a very old and considerable fishing station, had a church, and several merchants were resident there. Only two inhabitants at last remained. Sverholdt was a circuit district of itself, and had its own church, which was pulled down on the place becoming uninhabited. There were likewise once a church and inhabitants at Scharsvog. At Kielvig several merchants and many families once resided, but the whole of its population was reduced to three men. Helnæs was also well peopled, and had a church. This was pulled down, and the place left desolate. At Stappen forty householders lived, and there was a church; which was pulled down in 1747, as was the church at Hielmsöe. Ingöen was formerly a considerable fishing station, and, from the number of its inhabitants, had quite the appearance of a town. The ruins even of its town-house remained visible, about the conclusion of the seventeenth century; and at a considerably later period it had a church, and constituted a whole circuit district; but its inhabitants being reduced to five, the church as well as the circuit-place were removed to Maasöe. It would be tedious to enumerate all the places in Finmark,

which, in the time of her prosperity, were inhabited and flourishing, but are now deserted; and I shall only mention the churches no longer in existence, which either fell, or were pulled down after 1600, being 13 in all. They were—

1. Sorvæhr,
2. Aaröe,
3. Mayfiord,
4. Gaasnæs on Ingöen,
5. Hielmsöe,
6. Stappen,
7. Scharsvog,
8. Helnæs,
9. Sverholt,
10. Schiötningberg,
11. Hob,
12. Kiberg,
13. Karviigen.

The causes that operated so powerfully and so speedily in bringing into action the inexhaustible natural resources of the country have been already seen.

Previous to 1300, the bountiful supplies of the ocean passed yearly by these desert coasts, on their way to other shores. A new æra then commenced, and life, population, and wealth, were suddenly infused through the policy of the government, by the encouragement and protection given to Bergen in prosecuting the fisheries. The prosperity of Finmark remained uninterrupted till about the middle of the sixteenth century, when it received the first check, in consequence of two interdicts obtained by the Bergeners in 1562 and 1572, from Frederick the Second. The former, becoming jealous of the great success and increasing wealth of the settlers who had been induced to remove to Finmark, resolved, 1st, that

such burghers as had taken up their abode in Finmark should send all their fish to Bergen, and there purchase goods to take back with them; 2dly, that the Finmark boors or peasants (*bonder*), who had yachts, should only bring their own produce to Bergen, without purchasing any fish of their neighbours to complete their cargoes; and 3dly, that no Finmarker should buy any necessary articles he might stand in need of from any unprivileged vessel. The above being sanctioned on the part of the crown, and prohibitions issued to this effect, the first obstacle was thereby thrown in the way of the trade.

The Finmark merchants were now interdicted from exporting their fish to Holland and other foreign parts, and obliged to send it to Bergen, whether they could obtain a suitable price or not; and, again, were constrained to buy of the Bergen merchant, at any price he might put upon them, the goods which were absolutely necessary for the supply of the country. The consequence was, that the inhabitants of Finmark paid for these goods according to the current prices at Bergen, which, it is needless to say, advanced. The merchants who had been induced to leave Bergen, and become settlers in Finmark so greatly to the advantage of the latter, perceiving now that they were in a manner deprived of their rights of citizenship by being prevented from trading directly to foreign ports, though a burgher resident in Bergen had at the same time the privilege of so doing, the most respectable and

wealthy of them removed again to Bergen, leaving only their factors in Finmark. It being, in the next place, forbidden for any one to deal with the debtor of another, the Finmark boors who had already yachts of their own were obliged to lay them ashore to rot, it being impossible for one or two alone to complete a cargo; while it was an easy matter for the burghers and factors to retain those with whom they had any dealings in the shackles of debt, as no regular accounts were ever kept between the parties. The industrious and the idle, the frugal and the prodigal, were thus subjected to the same fate of annually consuming all their earnings, and, if a bad season occurred, of suffering want; for even the wealthiest of them being obliged to buy all they wanted from the factor, and to deliver to him the whole of their fish, the account was merely balanced in a good fishing season, but in a bad one they were equally reduced to poverty. This was more especially the case in 1627, 1628, and 1629, when they were on the point of actually starving; which caused an order to be issued by the king to the governors of Drontheim and Bergen, to exhort the merchants of these places to supply the inhabitants of Finmark with necessary support when the fishery failed; and directing, besides, that those who would not do so should remove from the country, and make room for those who would. It was of little avail, however, till a clause was added to the royal mandate, stating, that he who would not give the common people credit in time of need, should forfeit, not only his liberty of trading, but all his out-

standing debts. The people, nevertheless, in some years suffered greatly from want; and, in order to prevent them from completely starving, the amtmand was obliged to send boats during the summer to obtain supplies of meal from Russia for their winter support.

Meanwhile complaints of the Bergeners failing to supply the country were continually arriving at Copenhagen, and were as constantly followed either by recriminations or palliatory excuses. The Bergeners, however, won the day; and, by a new privilege, after all trade contrary to their interest was again prohibited, dated January the 1st, 1680, obtained a lease of the whole country for 60 years, on payment of 200 rix-dollars annually; with liberty to appoint their own sheriffs and other officers, so that they now had the disposal of every thing as they pleased. In this manner the whole of the Finmark trade became a close and entire monopoly to a few individuals; and this measure completed, what former abuses and mismanagement had left not quite accomplished, —the ruin of the country.

In consequence of this grant, there being no longer any amtmand or governor in Finmark, and the poor having no person to whom they could represent their hardships with any hope of relief, they resolved upon leaving the country; and emigration was carried to such an extent, that Finmark would have been entirely deserted, if the king had not appointed an amtmand. Accordingly in 1685, Hans Lillienschöld was sent to Finmark in this capacity, accompanied

by the amtmand of Bergen, to bring the confused state of things into some order.

The arduous task with which they were intrusted appears to have been executed by them with the greatest zeal and judgment; and a law was proposed by them, and confirmed by the king, in 1686, on which was grounded the charter of the 2d of April, 1687, to be seen in the printed statutes. It contained many useful and necessary regulations for the country and its inhabitants; but these, excellent as they were, could not restore Finmark to its former condition, as the remedy was administered too late. Though the people were exempted from the payment of all taxes, and the debts that had been contracted by them previous to 1676 were remitted, they had been too much drained, even to the very marrow, to be enabled to better their condition.

Finmark continuing thus to sink, a second commission, consisting of the secretary Henrick Adeler, and Henrick Sorender, burgomaster of Bergen, was sent to Finmark by the king's order, on the 5th of April, 1690. By their recommendation the following important alterations and regulations were now made.

Finmark was divided into seven chief trading stations, which were as follow:—

1. Vardöe and Kiberg, including the Laplanders of Pasvig.
2. Vadsöe circuit, with the Laplanders of Varanger and Neiden.
3. Omgang and Kiöllefiord circuits, with the Neder Tanen

and Laxefiord Laplanders, and the salmon fishery in the Tana river.

4. Kielvig circuit, with the Porsanger Laplanders.

5. Maasöe and Ingen circuits, the shipping port being at the former.

6. Hammerfest circuit, with the Klub and Qualsund Laplanders.

7. Alten, Hasvig, and Loppen's circuits, with the Laplanders in Korsnæs and Eggeskaal, and the Alten river salmon fishery.

These trading stations were to be let by public auction, to any person inclined to take them, who was to be answerable for properly provisioning them; and it appears by an edict issued the 19th of December, 1691, that they were accordingly let for the following sums:—

	Dollars.
Hammerfest	146
Alten, with the salmon fishery, Hasvig and Loppen	225
Vadsöe	300
Vardöe and Kiberg	200
Omgang and Kiöllefiord, with the Tana salmon fishery	421
Kielvig	180
Maasöe and Ingen	140

The lease of each was to be in force for six years; and thus, for the annual rent of 1620 specie dollars, was the trade of Finmark consigned for the above period to six individual merchants. The trade by these means underwent a great change, as the whole of the numerous smaller traders, who, from the

impoverished state of the country, were greatly injuring themselves and the trade itself, were thus done away with.

The Finmark trade appears now to have been carried on for some time without complaints, and would have continued so, if some of the stations had not suffered greatly from want, in consequence of the neglect of the respective merchants in not laying in the necessary supply of provision; and the annual rent of three of the merchants was remitted, on condition of supplying the people who had been neglected by the others.

With respect to the population, it appears to have been still decreasing in a rapid and alarming degree, as from the year 1696 to 1700, a period of only four years, no less than 180 entire families took their departure from Finmark, despairing of the melioration of the country. The loss of these was attended with still farther detriment to the trade, since it was principally by their exertions that the fishery was carried on, which suffered in consequence a proportionate decrease.

As the Norwegian settlers took their departure, the Russians, fully alive to the importance of the fisheries, made their appearance; 7 or 800 men coming annually to fish from Kola and Archangel, establishing themselves on the coasts, and even supporting by the sword the rights which they now began to assert.

In 1702 the trade was made over to a Bergen company, which carried it on till 1715; when, by a decree of

the 8th of April, it was made free to the burghers of Bergen and Drontheim, and also to the north traders.

This free trade continued till 1729, when three Copenhagen merchants obtained the country under a patent; and while it remained in their management, the poor suffered greatly from the price of stockfish being reduced by them from three marks to two.

In 1740 the crown was compelled to take the charge and care of the Finmark trade into its own hands, which continued till 1746, when the chartered Iceland company got possession of it. On this occasion the people suffered another reduction in the price of their split fish (*rotskier*), while the price of the necessaries furnished them was raised. This company kept the trade till 1759, when the crown again carried it on for many years. All this time Finmark appears to have been gradually sinking to the lowest stage of misery; and the inhabitants, through the gross mismanagement, extortion, and cunning of the merchants, were exposed to want and the severest privations: for though the humane intentions of the governments were sufficiently shown in what they attempted for the relief of the people by means of the merchants, yet the latter always rendered them abortive, and the country, from having been once populous and flourishing, became first poor and then deserted.

Having brought the trade of Finmark nearly down to the conclusion of the eighteenth century, I shall proceed with a new æra; one that cannot but be considered as of the

greatest importance to the country, and may probably enable it to regain some part of its ancient prosperity.

At this period the government, taking the state of Finmark into serious consideration, resolved upon a change of system; and charged the amtmand to deliver in his opinion as to the measures which would be attended with the greatest benefit and efficacy. This was accordingly done: and a well-written memorial was forwarded to the chamber of commerce, which I have taken as the ground-work of the present sketch of the Finmark trade. In this were contained judicious and important suggestions for restoring her decayed commerce, and the best means of pursuing her fisheries in future; setting forth their great capabilities and riches, as well as the methods that should be employed, not only for catching and curing the fish, but also for turning it to the best account, by obtaining proper markets for disposing of it. The introduction of the method of fishing by nets, which has now happily become general, was strenuously recommended, and the advantages, which the inhabitants of the Nordlands and Drontheim enjoyed by their means, exhibited. Judicious observations were likewise made upon the herring, whale, and salmon fisheries, which had either been utterly neglected, or never thought of; and, though these three branches of trade remain still in the same condition, there seems no reason to doubt, that any one of them, if pursued with spirit and judgment, would contribute, in no inconsiderable degree, to the general prosperity.

The force of the recommendations contained in this memorial had a due effect with the government, and it now proceeded to act upon them. In the reign of Christian the Seventh of Denmark, it was accordingly determined, that the trade of Finmark should be thrown open, and remain thenceforth free: and by an ordinance of the 5th of September, 1787, it was decreed, that the trading stations of Hammerfest, Tromsöe, and Vardöe, should be raised to the rank of towns, and endowed with certain privileges and franchises, to induce settlers to establish themselves there. The chief of these were twenty years' exemption from excise, family and poll-tax, or any tax or dues whatever, except what was necessary to be paid by the inhabitants for the expenses of their respective towns; also exemption from income tax and stamp duties, as well as from all duties of customs on any goods exported or imported during the twenty years, except the article of brandy. Every settler was to have free letters of citizenship; and any foreigner wishing to become a free citizen was to have all the privileges of a free-born subject, on payment of 3000 dollars.

In founding these towns, the government were actuated by the benevolent intention of affording the poor fisherman an easy and ready market for the produce of his labours, instead of being obliged to carry it to Bergen to dispose of it; a voyage of eight hundred or a thousand miles, extremely dangerous, and requiring frequently three or four months to accomplish.

It was intended, that the Finmark trade should thus be

carried on directly to foreign countries, by such vessels as might be induced to visit them; and it was justly expected, that the commercial intercourse with Russia would, by these means, be greatly extended. The object to be attained was likewise no less politic than benevolent: for the necessary manning of the yachts, to carry the fish to Bergen, not only took away a large portion of the inhabitants, who would otherwise have been engaged in the fisheries, but threatened even to depopulate the province itself, from the number of men annually lost during this dangerous voyage, performed in vessels so inadequate to it. These losses, instead of falling, as they should have done, on the Bergen merchant, who was a thousand times better able to sustain them, fell solely on the poor peasant, who had embarked his all in the adventure. Hence, if the season were unlucky, and the storms severe, the ruin was general, great numbers being suddenly reduced to beggary; and it appears, that a general collection was obliged to be made a few years ago, for the families of those who had been lost in the yachts. It may easily be conceived how prejudicial such a system of trade must be to provinces so thinly inhabited as Nordland and Finmark, when it is considered, that the number of yachts that even now annually perform the voyage to Bergen falls not far short of 200, taking on an average from eight to ten men each, and these of the strongest and ablest description. The fishermen, as soon as they have formed a sufficient number among themselves for the adventure, hire their craft from the giestgiver in the neighbourhood, for which

they pay him an ort*, or more, per vog (40lbs.) for the fish which their means enable them to put on board. Thus he gets his vessel well freighted, from the sum which he at once receives; while, if it be lost, the poor wretch of a fisherman loses all he possesses. Should it reach Bergen in safety, the merchant himself, to whom the cargo is sold, and not the fisherman, puts the price upon it, and pays him, not in money, but in his own commodities, chiefly flour and other necessaries; which being also sold at his own price, enables him to make thus a safe and double profit of the men who have undergone the whole risk and expense of the adventure.

The evil does not rest here: it frustrates any attempt at agriculture; and though there is no very wide field for agricultural improvements in Finmark, yet in the Nordlands there is more than sufficient ground to raise grain and other vegetables for the whole population; which now lies waste for want of means, as the few hands that are not taken away are obliged to have recourse to the fishery to procure the necessaries of life.

It is true, that the fishermen in general are greatly prejudiced against all kind of innovation, and passionately fond of their pursuit; it requires, however, nothing but example, and a sufficient degree of perseverance and persuasion, to combat the prejudice of these poor people,

* About a shilling.

excite at once a new source of industry, and make them, in some measure, less dependent upon an element from which, if they should any year fail to obtain their usual supplies, their total ruin must ensue.

Great opposition has always been experienced from Bergen to any immunities or exemptions, which the executive power has thought proper from time to time to grant to the inhabitants of these northern latitudes; it being diametrically opposite to the interests of the Bergen merchants, that any direct communication should take place with these infant colonies, every increase of business in them abstracting a portion of their own gains. Previously to the establishments at Hundholm, Tromsöe, Hammerfest, and Vardöe, they were the immediate agents between these places and the ulterior markets. It has, therefore, constantly been their policy, to prevent them from sending the produce of their fisheries any where but to Bergen; and the confined capital of the settler has greatly assisted them in their monopolizing principle, as the Bergen merchant invariably contrives to keep the poor fisherman in his debt from year to year, as the means of obliging him to return annually.

It seems singular, that so opulent a place as Bergen, the first commercial city in Norway, and one that possesses so many resources in itself, should be so dependent upon the distant fisheries of Nordland and Finmark. If it consider itself so, why not send at once its own craft, manned by proper seamen, to the seat of the fisheries, instead of draining these thinly peopled countries of the few inhabitants they

possess? Bergen, by sending its own craft to the Nordlands in particular, would not alone be benefiting the natives, but materially advancing the fisheries.

It is surprising, that the great deprivations and misfortunes which the inhabitants have suffered, from repeated losses and unproductive years, should not have caused greater exertions to forward some improvement for their own benefit, and that no patriotic person should have set them the example, by teaching them their real interests. This is all that is wanting to effect an extraordinary melioration in the condition of the inhabitants of this large and greatly productive portion of Norway; but is scarcely to be expected, when it is considered, that Nordland and Finmark are less known to the rest of Norway than England is.

It was in 1819 that the first Englishman settled himself upon the Finmark shores. This was Mr. John Crowe, who, having been for some time in the naval service of Russia, had quitted it with several other officers, on the breaking out of the war between England and the former power. Accidental circumstances having thus thrown him out of the line of his profession, he turned his attention to commerce, and being well acquainted with the language, as well as the state and capabilities of the northern trade of Russia, he, after having explored the coasts of the White Sea, established a factory at Fuglenæs, situate on the western coast of Finmark, and forming the arm of the bay of Hammerfest. Anterior to this period, at least in modern times, no British vessels had visited these coasts for the purposes of commerce; and although they

afford safe and commodious harbours, they are altogether so little known to our navigators, that our vessels in their voyages to and from Archangel, Omga, and other parts of the White Sea, have, in the worst weather, preferred keeping the sea, at any risk, rather than trust themselves within reach of a coast, the very sight of which is, with reason, formidable to those unacquainted with it. In this respect alone, the above establishment will be of extreme advantage to our trade in general with the White Sea, both by rendering these coasts more known, and removing the impressions of alarm and distrust: for instance, how important it must be for a vessel to know, that in the vicinity of the North Cape, on a coast considered hitherto as perfectly savage and uninhabited, a secure and commodious harbour is open to her; where not only good pilotage may be afforded her, but she may supply herself with water, and indeed almost every thing she may stand in need of.

After having had many difficulties to encounter, Hammerfest is now gradually, though slowly, rising in consequence, and every year more deserving the rank that was given it by Christian VII. Facts speak most plainly; and the increase of trade and population are the best proofs of the prosperity of a place. It cannot but be gratifying to the natives, as well as to those strangers who chance to visit it, to see fifty or sixty vessels lying in so remote a part of the world, trading and bartering with the natives, exchanging the goods they bring with them for a parcel of dried fish,

the appearance of which, to a person unacquainted with the article, would hardly lead him to imagine it to be of such value as to induce strangers to go so far to procure it; or that to the stock-fish of the North the inhabitants of many southern and distant catholic countries are indebted for a considerable part of their subsistence.

Hammerfest, as has been seen, was at first the residence of a single merchant only, during the period of the monopoly of the Danish government; but on this being abolished, the advantages that were held out induced a few merchants with their dependants to settle there. When Von Buch visited the place in 1808, he observed: "The population of Hammerfest does not exceed forty souls; and as it is the most northern, it would also be the smallest town in the world, if a Russian town, of the name of Avatcha, did not contest with it this pre-eminence."

However unfavourable Von Buch's opinion was at that period with respect to any future increase of its trade and population, this little place appears to have improved so very considerably in both, as to afford sanguine expectations of the future.

The population in 1810 was increased to 75; and in twelve years it has more than doubled itself, being at the présent time considerably more than 200.

The trade of Hammerfest, as in fact of the whole of northern Norway, may be divided into two classes. First, that with the foreigners, who supply the merchant with

their own manufactures, and different kinds of colonial produce, and receive payment in the native produce of fish and oil; and, secondly, the local or home trade, between the dealer and the natives, who barter the fruits of their industry for meal, cloth, brandy, and a variety of articles, either as necessaries, or the superfluous luxuries of life.

The latter are by far the most advantageous traffic to the merchant, although they are not so lucrative as formerly; the competition that has followed the increase of settlers naturally preventing so high a price being imposed upon the different goods, as when the fishermen were in the hands of one or two.

The whole of the commerce of Hammerfest, however, taken together, is inconsiderable, when compared with that carried on by the Russians, which constitutes the most important feature of the trade of Finmark; and though still in its infancy, from its great increase and importance it deserves to be mentioned. The Russians who visit Finmark come chiefly from Kola, the Gulf of Kandalax, and the borders of the White Sea, very few of them being inhabitants of Archangel. They consist of the poorest class of boors, or peasants: and it was the poverty of these coasts that in the first instance induced the Russian government to break through the established regulation of the empire*, in allowing these people the privilege of trading to Finmark.

* By the commercial regulations of Russia, no merchant, but those in the first guild or class, is permitted to carry on a foreign trade.

This trade is solely conducted in small three-masted vessels, called *lodjes*, which are peculiar to the native Russian, and generally from 30 to 100 tons burden.

The number of these that annually come round the North Cape, dispersing themselves along the coasts of Finmark and Nordland, varies from 300 to 400, and even 500, according to the means of the shippers, and the supplies of grain at Archangel, which are not always the same; as all the exports from that place, except tar, pitch, and deals, come from Wologda in the spring in very large praams, of 200 and 300 tons, which float down with the freshes, or at the period when the river is at an unusual height from the thawing of the snow, &c.

The lodjes make their appearance about July, and anchor in the vicinity of the fishing banks, to be in the way of the Laplanders when they return; whom they supply with rye, meal, grits, lines and tackle for the fishery, &c., in return for their cargoes of raw fish; which are immediately salted down in bulk, according to a peculiar method, for the Russian market. This kind of traffic is allowed only from about the middle of July to that of August, during the hot weather, when there would be a probability of the fish being spoiled, if not immediately prepared. At all other times the Russian is obliged to purchase his fish through the medium of the merchant, or *giestgiver*, who then supplies the Laplander, in return for the produce of his fishing, with every thing necessary, both for his wants and for carrying on the fishery.

The whole of this traffic, as of the north in general, is conducted upon the principle of barter: and, perhaps, 200 or 300 cargoes are sold and resold, without even the name of money passing between the buyer and seller. The Russian delivers his cargo of meal, hemp, flax, copper, tar, sailcloth, lines, &c.; and receives in exchange any foreign produce he may want, but principally the various kinds of fish, which are bought by the vog of 36lbs. Danish, about forty English.

This branch of the Hammerfest trade has greatly increased of late, from the especial sanction which both governments have given it; the consumption of fish in Russia being very considerable, probably more so than in Italy. It is at the same time daily increasing: and the very progress of the intercourse with Finmark naturally extends the demand, and makes it greater every year.

During the existence of the Danish monopoly, none of the native dealers had either the means, or sufficient enterprise, to carry their trade beyond the mere demands of necessity, or its simple and natural form. The great increase of commercial intercourse, since the establishment of an English factory, has diffused a new kind of activity and spirit among the merchants: and it may some day, though naturally looked upon at first with an eye of jealousy, prove the means of very essential and lasting benefit to Finmark, ensuring to her merchants that prosperity, which their honest and liberal nature so well deserves.

The importance of this trade, both to Russia and Finmark,

may be readily estimated from its being stated, in a report made on the subject of this particular branch of commerce, that no less than 100,000 vogs of fish were annually taken from Finmark by the Russians. There is another very considerable advantage attending the dealings of the latter, as nearly the whole of this fish would be unsaleable in any other market. If, however, what the Russian buys of the Finmark merchant be of consequence to him, what he gives in exchange is of far greater to the merchant; namely, the meal and grain that come from the coasts of the White Sea. This supply is so considerable, and Finmark is so entirely dependent upon Russia for this necessary of life, that her very existence may be said to be at the mercy of the latter, her own sterile rocks and rude climate producing so little towards the support she requires. Should she trust to Norway for this necessary supply, she would be disappointed, and famine would ensue. Finmark, indeed, in many respects, appears more intimately connected with Russia than with Norway, to which she belongs; her situation being too remote, and the uncertainty and length of the navigation too great, to enable her to maintain with the latter those relations, which necessity requires should be as free from uncertainty as possible. On the other hand, nature and mutual wants have done so much to facilitate the communication between the White Sea and Finmark, that it is not surprising that the intercourse should be so considerable, as it is equally for the interest of both governments, that every encouragement should

be given to this traffic. Whether the coasts of the White Sea could now bear to be deprived of the support which their intercourse with Finmark affords, is hardly to be doubted; but in the case of Finmark it is scarcely less than a moral certainty, that, were it possible to put an effectual stop to the communication between herself and Russia, the ultimate consequence would be her ruin, from the loss of her principal commerce; and famine and the depopulation of the coasts must follow. This is not mere matter of conjecture; for the experience of recent years has proved, that in times of scarcity, the result of war, Finmark would actually have starved, if it had not been for the assistance she then received from Russia; and, singular as it may appear, even lately instances have occurred of Finmark, instead of receiving supplies from the southern provinces of Norway, having been enabled, through her intercourse with Russia, to send meal to the starving population of those parts.

The quantity that is sent to Drontheim yearly is considerable: and even Copenhagen itself is sometimes indebted to Finmark for supplies of grain, received by the latter from the coasts of the White Sea. Thus Norway in general is benefited by the Russian trade of Finmark: and, taking all things into consideration, it would, perhaps, be difficult to say which is benefited the most, the Russian or the native of Finmark, the advantages, seemingly, being nearly equal on both sides.

The employment hereby given to the poor and numerous population of the Gulf of Kandalax, and other parts of these

coasts, is very considerable: 2,000 men, who would otherwise be in a situation almost approaching to that of destitution, being thus enabled to earn a comfortable subsistence.

The whole of the Russian lodjes leave the shores of Finmark as early as possible after completing their cargoes, in order to reach their own coasts before the coming on of the storms which precede the setting in of the winter, and which their frail vessels would be little capable of withstanding. When the winter has set in, and sledging is established, the same people are employed in transporting their cargoes inland; and the produce of the Arctic Ocean, derived from the fiords of Finmark, is distributed with celerity to the markets of St. Petersburgh, Moscow, and the interior parts of the empire; and it appears a curious fact, that an article, of such trifling value in the first instance, should give employment to such numbers, bear such an additional charge of land-carriage, and increase so greatly in its subsequent value.

It will, perhaps, hardly be believed, that the stock-fish of the North Cape has now found its way to China, a cargo having been lately sent thither; and it would form a singular feature of commercial enterprise and speculation, if, as may prove to be the case, the inhabitants of that opposite part of the globe can be supplied, at a better and cheaper rate, with provision drawn from the inexhaustible resources of the Pole itself.

The situation of Hammerfest is very convenient for conducting a whale fishery, not only as to its own coast, but from

its vicinity to Cherie Island and Spitzbergen. Vessels can be fitted out at a very trifling expense, and perform two voyages to those regions, while vessels from any other country can scarcely accomplish one. Several experiments of this nature have been tried, though upon a very limited scale for want of adequate means and knowledge. Sufficient, however, has been ascertained, to establish the practicability and advantage of such an undertaking, while the progress or prosecution of it would, probably, ensure the means, and afford the insight and experience, which are wanted. A very extensive fishery was formerly conducted on this coast; and from the accounts and remains of the establishments along the shores, there is reason to suppose that it was profitable. A considerable bounty was offered by the Danish government to those who should prosecute whale fishing here; and for a series of years the Dutch visited the coasts, and were very successful. From a combination of circumstances, however, the pursuit was discontinued; and at present it is scarcely known that it ever existed. The number of fin whales now visiting the coast is very considerable; but no one has the means, or at least sufficient enterprise, to revive the fishery. No greater proof of the practicability of renewing it need be given, than the number of whales annually struck by the Laplanders while on the banks, though it is true few are captured; but this is for want of proper gear to secure their prey when struck.

The following report of the trade of Hammerfest for 1823, being a copy of what was forwarded by Mr. Crowe to the British consul at Christiana, will show its state and extent in that year.

GROSS RETURN of BRITISH and FOREIGN TRADE at HAMMERFEST during 1823.

Nation.	No. of Ships.	Tonnage.	No. of Crew.	Cargoes.	Invoice Amount Inwards.	Invoice Amount Outward.	No. of Ships.	Tonnage.	No. of Crew.
British . .	5	670	41	Manufacture and Col. Prod.	£3,200	£6,800	5	670	41
Hanoverian	1	180	9	Ditto Ditto	800	2,400	1	180	9
Norwegian	4	160	22	Spirits and Colonial Produce	1,012	3,900	6	330	36
Flensburg .	1	135	7	Fr. Brandies and Salt . .	800	1,350	1	135	7
Hamburg .	1	90	7	Manufactures and Col. Prod.	800	1,150	1	90	7
Bremen .	2	530	30	Ditto and Salt .	1,800	3,000	2	530	30
Russian .	160	8,000	700	Native Produce	1,200	1,500	160	8,000	700
Dutch . .	1	300	14	Ryemeal	1,400	1,600	1	300	14
Total	175	10,065	830		£11,012	£21,700	177	10,235	844

REMARKS.

Independent of the above, there is a considerable coasting trade; but as it is exclusively between the native merchants and community, it is not particularized here. It would appear, from this return, that a considerable balance exists in favour of the native merchants, as the exports so far exceed the imports. This conclusion is, however, erroneous, as the difference arises partly from former transactions being now only liquidated, and from the profits arising on the speculations of the importers.

This trade, in all its branches, is yet in its infancy, and previous to 1820 was entirely unknown to British navigators, at which period the English factory was established. Since then it has been gradually increasing, and from its vicinity to the White Sea will in time become of consequence to our trade.

The whole of the Russian trade, extensive as it appears, is carried on entirely by coasting vessels, which go within the islands, and barter with the natives.

CHAPTER IX.

Manners and habits of life of the Norwegians of Finmark—Hospitality—Fond of gaiety and social intercourse—Passionately devoted to smoking—Cards the favourite amusement—Fondness for drinking—Luxury and magnificence of the Norwegians in very early ages—Abject condition of the female servants—Superior class of females—Eider-down beds—Early cup of coffee—Breakfast, and succession of meals—Offensive habit of spitting—Salutation on sneezing—Shaking hands—Saluting frequent between the sexes.

In giving a general sketch of the manners and habits of life of the Norwegians of Finmark, I confine myself to the latter country, though the same may be applied generally to the whole of the northern parts of Norway. The Hammerfest settlers are all Norwegian, with the exception of one or two Swedes from the northern provinces. To sum up their character in a few words, it may be said, that they are hospitable and generous in the extreme, receiving every stranger with such a heartfelt welcome, as to leave no doubt of the kind feelings by which they are actuated, and which they are likely to continue to exercise, unless altered by refinement, which is not very probable. In their tempers they

are naturally easy and careless, being extremely lively and fond of gaiety, possessing little forethought or activity in their commercial pursuits, and never suffering the latter to interfere with their fondness for social intercourse. In short, however others may pity the man destined to pass his days in this part of the world, the Hammerfest merchant may be considered as one of the happiest beings in existence; if happiness may be estimated by content and tranquillity of mind, the having a sufficiency to live upon, few wants, and ignorance of the events passing in the world. The life he leads, nevertheless, will not be envied by many. His constant companion is his pipe; and, debar him of this, he considers himself, and really is, a miserable creature. The Germans, Swedes, and Danes, are all great smokers; but the Finmark merchant infinitely surpasses them. He is not a very early riser at any season of the year; but, long before he is out of bed, his pipe is brought to him, and also a cup of coffee; after which he gets up and repairs for a short time to his shop. Having opened the shutters, and placed every thing ready for the business of the day, he returns to his breakfast. His pipe is again lit, and he paces up and down his apartment for an hour, smoking at the same time. He then repairs a second time to his store, occupying himself with his customary business, either of supplying the Laplanders, as they arrive, with whatever they may want, purchasing of them the fish they may have brought, loading vessels with stock-fish, or preparing the oil obtained by boiling the livers. These employ-

ments engage him till the hour of dinner, which is generally about one o'clock; immediately after which he again resumes his pipe, scarcely laying it down till the time of his going to bed. During the summer the number of vessels constantly arriving give him necessarily a good deal of occupation, and a closer attention to his business is requisite. As soon, however, as the winter sets in, and the navigation is at an end, he has little or nothing to do but to amuse himself, entertain his friends, keep his pipe alight, his punch-bowl full, and a pack of cards on his table, while his wife at the same time is fully employed in administering to the hunger and thirst of his guests.

Cards, next to smoking, are his darling amusement, and his favourite games whist and boston. The former, as played in Finmark, differs little from ours, except in the marking, and the additional honour which they count, making the ten a fifth. Ten points are the game; all that is won over that number is added to the next game, and so on till the rubber is finished. The only singular feature is in the marking and settling the accounts, which seldom takes place till the end of the year, when it is charged generally in their books, either against fish or oil, at the current price of the article at the time of settling. One of the party has to keep the account, which is done nearly in the same manner as they mark while playing: thus if

A has won 5 points; it is expressed . . . A+5
B has lost 5 ditto; thus, . . . B—5,

and so on, as many as play. The success of the respective parties is thus simply denoted by the marks of plus or minus, and two columns are kept in this manner, which, at the end of the year, or whenever the day of settlement may be, are made to balance generally by means of barrels of oil. Boston does not vary, but is played the same way as on the rest of the continent.

The Finmark merchant is likewise very fond of music and singing, there being scarcely a house in which a violin is not found, on which some one of the family is capable of playing, sufficiently at least to enable them to follow their favourite amusement of dancing.

The inhabitants, whether Laplanders or Norwegians, are doubtless greatly addicted to inebriety; the former in a very high degree. The latter consider punch as in some degree necessary, on account of the climate; and I am not prepared to say that they are mistaken in this. I ought, perhaps, rather to speak favourably of it, as I certainly was never in so good a state of health as during the time I remained there.

Generally speaking, a great part of the year is obscured, as I was told, by heavy fogs, though it was not the case when I was in Finmark. It is to prevent the bad effects of these, that they have such recourse to smoking, which is doubtless very efficacious in counteracting them. This naturally leads to drinking; and having no wine, they very agreeably supply its place by the punch they make of the corn brandy of Norway.

The Finmark merchant, however, is induced to drink rather from his friendly feelings, the natural gaiety of his disposition, and his love of social intercourse, than from his passion for liquor, though doubtless his taste for it is not inconsiderable. It is however attended with little injury to his constitution, which I can only attribute to the climate; for I never once observed, either in Norwegians or Laplanders, though very determined and desperate dram-drinkers, any of those marks of intemperance which in other countries would be obvious; and with respect to myself, when it was absolutely necessary to indulge, which, I must confess, was not seldom the case, as it was quite impossible, without giving offence, to refuse any of the numerous toasts which friendship and national feelings proposed, I never found the slightest ill effect from infringing on my usual moderation.

The Norwegians appear to have been addicted to drinking from very early times; for, during the good and peaceable reign of Oluf Kyrre, from 1066 to 1087, we find that this king attempted to repress the increasing inebriety of those days. To effect this, and at the same time to prevent the quarrels and bloodshed that frequently ensued, he caused all festive societies to be open to the inspection of the bishops. It seems, however, that it was the fatal results ensuing from excesses that were attempted to be stopped; and that drinking, as long as it was free from these, was rather encouraged. Baron Holberg observes, "Notwith-

standing this, to be able to drink vigorously became a subject of praise even to the kings themselves, provided they could bear the effects of inebriation without exciting any quarrel, or abusing any one. In this Oluf Kyrre had succeeded, for he was not ashamed of taking a cup too much; but it had only the effect of making that good and gentle king cheerful and talkative."

No inconsiderable surprise will be excited at the degree of luxury and splendour of those early times, as mentioned in the following curious account: and how singularly striking does the difference appear between the Norwegians of the 11th century and the quiet simplicity of life of those of the present age!

"Already had Oluf Kyrre, the first king of Norway during this period, introduced many new customs, which from the court soon extended to private life. Thus he changed his seat of dignity, from the bench extending along the wall, to the middle of the room. The former smoke holes were exchanged for hearths and chimneys. The earthen floors were either paved with stone, or strewed with green herbs in summer, and straw in winter. Cupbearers (*skutilsvenne*) were appointed to wait upon the king and his guests at table. In the evening were stationed as many *kiertilsvenne*, each with a light in his hand, as there were guests at court. The king had his table, and the *staller*, or marshal of the court, his table; between which was introduced the table on which

drinkables were placed. Upon the king's left hand sat the queen and the other ladies of the court; upon the left hand of the marshal sat the men, and on his right the women. The horns for drinking were disused, and replaced by vessels. Foreign dresses were adopted, magnificent breeches were stringed round the legs, the thick parts of which were encircled by gold rings; their clothes were contracted on the sides into sleeves five ells long, which were so narrow, that they required to be drawn on by the help of an instrument, and lay in folds up to the shoulder; their shoes were high, sewed with silk, and ornamented with gold. The former inclination of the Norwegians to magnificence universally increased. Silken sails, golden shoes for their horses, cushions of down with silken hangings, silken hoods embroidered with silver, gilded helmets, &c., were almost necessary to those who sought the Court. The walls were now hung with silken tapestry; scarlet was used in their clothes; over the coat they generally had a mantle; blue and sometimes red seem to have been their usual colours*."

The Norwegian dinner lasts generally a considerable time, and every dish is cut up, and handed round. Preserves of various kinds are eaten with the meat, which is usually in enormous joints; for though the northern animals are not remarkable for their large size, yet half a sheep, which is not

* History of Norway from the Earliest Times, by G. L. Baden and Baron Holberg, translated by Feldborg.

an uncommon sight in the northern parts of the country, must needs be supposed to form a very substantial dish, even to an Englishman. Raw salmon, slightly salted, is considered a great delicacy, and is seen almost constantly at table. Fish I frequently observed eaten when very stale. The meat they like well done.

The English fashion of drinking tea is very common in Finmark, a cup of this beverage generally accompanying the coffee. It is, however, a mere weak infusion, possessing none of the strength of an English tea-pot, and is appropriately called *the vand*, or tea water. The inhabitants do not like the degree of strength at which it is usually drunk by us; and they invariably made wry faces, when pressed to taste strong tea. Their manner of sweetening it is rather singular. It is to drink the tea first, and take the sugar afterwards. This is done from the scarcity and dearness of the sugar, a small lump of which is handed round to each guest, to be swallowed after the contents of the cup; by which economical and ingenious contrivance it goes as far as three in our way. In genteel society, however, the English method is usually adopted. A cup of panacea also is often drunk in the evening. This is nothing more than a mixture of plain tea and rum, with the addition of sugar. It may easily be supposed, that this universal remedy, as the name laughably imports, derives its good qualities, not from the tea, but the spirit; and that it is only a pleasant excuse for indulging in what the inhabitants of the north consider good for all purposes of life.

The custom so general in Finmark, and I believe in other parts of Norway, of the females of the family attending upon their guests, while it shows the degree of attention the latter is considered entitled to, is highly unpleasant to every one possessing common ideas of politeness, who cannot see without confusion an elegant and pretty woman, the mistress of the house, waiting behind him and the rest of the company, and refusing to taste a morsel till every one has nearly finished. Yet were it otherwise, the guest would fare but badly; as he would not willingly allow himself to be attended by the filthy beings, the female servants, who perform the drudgery of the house, and whose skins are generally of a deep cast, from their frequent exposure, and the total want of habits of cleanliness, in which indeed their general condition utterly prevents them from indulging, however desirous they may be. The dirty appearance of this numerous and useful class, and their degraded condition, is in the highest degree distressing, and but ill accords with the manly spirit in other respects so observable in the Norwegians.

Who, that has a grain of spirit, can see without indignation, a young and willing female toiling the whole day long; her clothes of the very coarsest materials, black from filth and wear; performing the drudgery of a man; and at night, instead of enjoying the comfort of a bed, after her daily task is done, left to get what repose she can upon a bench, or even the floor, without being able to take off her clothes? This is the general state of the women servants, in many parts

of Norway at least, which, from repeated experience, I am enabled to testify.

With regard, however, to the highest class of females, the wives and daughters of the merchants in Finmark, it may with truth be said, that they are the best and most notable housewives in the world, from their constant practice of undertaking the management of every thing; being themselves the cooks, and performing a hundred different offices, which in other countries would be entrusted to a domestic; but which is not the case here, from the general scarcity of servants, the few that are kept, and the reasons before mentioned.

The young women of each family have thus the whole of the household management consigned to them. They rise at an early hour in the morning, to prepare the coffee for the family, which is taken by every one in bed. This appears at first to a stranger a very singular custom, and he is little prepared to expect so luxurious and idle a habit at the North Cape of Europe. Iti s common, however, in other parts of Norway, and is extremely well suited in particular to the kind of life the Hammerfest merchant leads. He is never remarkable for early rising; and having little or nothing to do when the winter sets in, his bed occupies no small portion of the long night. It is composed of two soft eider-down feather-beds, between which he creeps: and if he were transported even into the midst of the frozen ocean, he would suffer little inconvenience with this protection. The heat these eider-down quilts give is extra-

ordinary; and their lightness is such, from the materials with which they are filled, that the whole weight of them does not exceed that of a common blanket. They are on this account admirably adapted for the purposes of warmth; and every one sleeps in this soft manner, without any other bed-clothes. I confess, however, I never could endure these Arctic luxuries; and always had recourse to sheets and English blankets, with the latter of which I had fortunately provided myself. On being covered up with one of these eider-down beds, it gave rise to a sensation of being suffocated, or smothered with an immense feather-bed, far exceeding in bulk our own, but at the same time literally as light as a feather. The heat produced, however, was to me insupportable, and I was always glad to throw them off after a few minutes. With their assistance, and the additional warmth of the stove, it may be easily imagined, the Finmarker is in little danger of being frozen in his bed.

To return, however, to his morning beverage: the merchant is awakened at an early hour, generally about seven o'clock, and on opening his eyes, he sees the *huusjomfrue*, or young lady of the house, standing by his bedside with a cup of very strong and hot coffee, which she presents to him. This being received with a look of complacency, and quickly swallowed, he again sinks into his nest of down. During the short operation of sweetening the reviving draught, he asks his fair companion concerning the state of

the weather or the wind; after which she lays his pipe ready for him, and disappears to perform the same friendly office for the rest of the family. Sitting, or half reclining in his bed, and well bolstered up with pillows, he smokes one pipe; then finding himself in fit order to recommence his slumbers, he again composes himself, and sleeps undisturbed for several hours. The custom, which the Norwegians have of taking a cup of hot coffee at an early hour, is by no means an unpleasant one, however laughable it may appear, and to a stranger is very captivating. It is true, you are awakened out of a sound sleep some hours before the usual time of rising; but in what manner? You raise your half opened eyes, and see close to you what appears a vision of the most agreeable nature, in the form of a young beauty, with a lovely complexion, and light flowing ringlets. Possibly your dreams may have been presenting such a one to your imagination at the very moment, and you now deem it suddenly realised. You are, however, soon convinced that it is an earthly substance, from her gently rousing you by the shoulder, on seeing that you are hardly in a state of sufficient animation to attend to her summons. You then discover, that the pretty intruder is the daughter of the mistress of the house, who, with the most captivating smile imaginable, invites you to partake of the refreshing beverage she has brought; and which being accepted by you with the usual expression of gratitude common in Norway, *tusinde tak*,

a thousand thanks, your fair attendant retreats, and leaves you to present a pleasant addition, in her own image, to the scenes of fancy you had perhaps been before indulging in.

The *frokost*, or breakfast, which is quite a separate meal, consists likewise of coffee, but with the more substantial accompaniment of a hot dish of some kind of roast or hashed meat, either rein-deer or mutton; which, with the addition of a glass of brandy, enables you, without much difficulty, to support nature till one o'clock, when the dinner hour arrives. What is eaten at this meal lasts you till the coffee in the evening, about four; after which you begin to feel some symptoms of returning appetite for the *mad*, which makes its appearance about seven, and is only to prepare the stomach against the meal that concludes the round of eating, the supper, which is as substantial as the dinner; after which nothing further is taken till the approach of morning, which begins with what has just been mentioned.

The above is the constant routine of eating and drinking, agreeably diversified with a little occupation, just sufficient to create an appetite. With respect to the cleanliness of the habits of the Finmark settlers, there is nothing very superfluous, which may be ascribed principally to the extreme indolence, and, in many respects, extreme dirtiness of the male branch. The offensive practice of spitting, in particular, is carried on to an extent unknown, perhaps, in any other part of the world; and to see the floors, during their

smoking bouts, literally covered with what need not be named, though boxes are always ready to receive it, is not a very pleasant sight to a stranger, nor is he easily familiarised to it. The ladies, I am sorry to observe, are not quite exempt from this unfeminine practice; which, however, is not confined to Finmark, where, perhaps, some excuse may be found from the circumstances attending so remote a corner of the North. But what can palliate it in the more civilized parts of Sweden and Norway? and what a confused opinion must be formed of a state of society, in which these offensive habits are tolerated, though the individuals forming it are in other respects attentive to the rules of decorum?

I fear, however, that it is not necessary to travel so far North to animadvert upon this practice; which, as far as my own experience carries me, prevails in almost every country except our own; and perhaps on this account it may seem rather hard and superfluous to tax the Norwegian, Swede, Dane, or German, with it, while it is practised by our nearest neighbours, by a people who pretend, with what degree of justice let others say, to be the most polished nation of Europe; among whom this disgusting habit is thought nothing of even by females, who, however fascinating their appearance, create sensations of a far different nature, as soon as they open their mouths. But an Englishman is at all times rather a fastidious animal; and particularly so where cleanliness is concerned: and these remarks

perhaps may be the more readily excused on account of early prejudices, which are not easily eradicated.

Among other customs in Finmark, that of making a bow on a person sneezing is observable as in England. If a lady happen to sneeze, the gentleman takes off his hat, saying at the same time "*Gud hielpe dem,*" God help or preserve you: and the lady on her part returns it by a bow, and an expression of thanks. It is singular, that the reason given for this custom is the same in Finmark as that assigned in our own country; its originating from a contagious malady, which in former times ravaged the country, and was considered as mortal when attended with sneezing. This disorder must have extended itself very widely, the memorial of it being thus preserved in parts so distant from each other; yet what it was, is not, I believe, ascertained. The dreadful pestilence known by the name of the black death, *svarte död,* depopulated Norway towards the middle of the fourteenth century, having been brought into that country by means of a vessel at Bergen. But I am not aware that it was attended with this symptom, or that it extended itself to England, and the custom observable on sneezing has probably its origin in a far more remote period.

Shaking hands is much more practised than in England; and a stranger, that should decline this mark of friendship, would cause thereby an unfavourable impression to be entertained of him. It is invariably resorted to after dinner by the whole of the company; and during their social parties

when a toast is given in compliment to any one present, it is usual for the rest to shake hands with him after the glasses have been emptied.

The custom of saluting is very common between the sexes on prescribed occasions, but very seldom practised between the male sex. An English traveller*, who some years ago made a tour into Sweden, laments the reserve of the Swedish ladies; and relates in a very feeling way, how mortified and confounded he felt himself on one occasion, when a young lady, on his taking leave, refused him the pleasure he had anticipated, in obtaining what in plain English is called a kiss. Whether the Swedish fair have overcome this kind of reserve, others can determine better than myself; but if this traveller had extended his travels beyond the polar circle, and placed his foot in Finmark, he would have been gratified by the agreeable change in the females of the latter country, and would have experienced none of those distressing rebuffs, to which he appears to have been subjected in Sweden. The taking leave for a long or short space of time, as well as on your first arrival after any absence, entitles you to a salute of every lady in the place; who receives it as a mark of friendship and cordiality, without showing any affectation, or squeamish notions of delicacy, which are apt to betray other ideas than those of simplicity. The custom of saluting on other occasions is

* Wraxall.

chiefly confined to what I have stated as the practice after dinner. It is at the same time very general for husbands to caress and salute their wives amid large parties; which, though it may be, as it really is here, a proof of the mutual affection subsisting between them, is not so agreeable to others as to themselves; and most, I think, will agree with me, that it is best reserved for proper times and places.

The Finmarker possesses the same openness, candour, and manly independence, as are observable in the whole of the Norwegians and Swedes. His liberality and hospitality are great, as I have already observed; though they are too much at variance with prudence and forethought, to be compatible with his own interest. His temper is naturally easy, and seldom ruffled; which may be owing to his remote situation, and the non-existence of those circumstances and incidents of life which have so great an influence in agitating the mind and harassing the temper. It is his freedom from these, and his gay, lively, thoughtless, and contented disposition, that render him the happy being that he is. He knows full well the value of social friendship in these thinly peopled regions; and is never so delighted as when seated over a bowl of punch, with a pipe in his mouth, and a friend by his side. His natural feelings and attachments are warm in the extreme; and he would not exchange his barren mountains for the most fertile plains of other countries. What alterations time may produce

by the extension of trade, the increase of the place, and other circumstances, it is difficult to say. They cannot, I think, make him happier than he is at present; nor will they, I trust, endanger those feelings of kindness and hospitality, which he exercises, in common with the other inhabitants of the North, in so eminent a degree.

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

CHAPTER X.

Hammerfest attacked and taken—Manner in which the Laplanders conducted themselves—Conduct of the enemy—Niels Gundersen, Lapland schoolmaster—Specimens of the Lappish tongue—Northern lights—Fish the chief subsistence of the cattle during the winter—Dogs—Horses hardly known in Finmark—Title of Frue—Violence of the winter storms—Commencement of November and departure of the sun.

Coasts so remotely situated as those of the North Cape might have been supposed to have enjoyed an uninterrupted degree of security, and to have been unacquainted even with any hostile foe. This, however, unfortunately has not been the case, as the following relation of what occurred a few years ago will show.

Intelligence had been brought by a boat to Hammerfest, that pirates were cruizing within the islands, and that they had landed on some parts of the coast. It may be easy to conceive the state of consternation in which the few inhabitants of the settlement were placed by this news.

The women and children being removed to a place of security at some distance, preparations were hastily made for de-

fending the place by means of the two small batteries at the entrance of the bay.

Nature has sufficiently secured Hammerfest from any hostile aggression on the land side, by the inaccessible character of the mountains which she has reared there. Towards the ocean two small batteries, on opposite sides of the bay, one of them situate close to the extreme point of Fuglenæs, the other at Hammerfest, behind Mr. Buck's dwelling, command the bay, and defend the entrance to the harbour. In these were now stowed the only soldiers, or rather what were to perform the part of soldiers, namely the Laplanders of the coast, together with a few Quäns, or Finlanders, whom Mr. Klerck had procured from Qualsund; the latter, assisted by Mr. Akermand, had the command of the Fuglenæs battery, while the opposite one of Hammerfest was entrusted to the care of Mr. Buck, the harbour master, supported by another merchant of the place, Mr. Rost. Two brigs were shortly afterwards seen standing in for the place, and proceeding up the bay, without seeming to anticipate any resistance. Their surprise must have been great, when the diminutive town of Hammerfest suddenly burst upon their view, and when, little dreaming of any opposition, they were received by a fire from the batteries, in answer to their summons to surrender. On perceiving this, they anchored at a short distance, and commenced a fire in their turn. How singular a spectacle must it have been, to have observed the emotions suddenly produced in those who

thus formed so remarkable a garrison. To have seen a handful of Laplanders, so inoffensive a race, ignorant of war, or even its meaning, now suddenly assailed by its loud din, in this hitherto peaceable corner of the globe, and, without having been acquainted before with any weapons but their own small rifles, called upon to assist in loading and firing cannon, and to defend a battery against two well armed vessels—what ensued might have been anticipated without difficulty. The first shot that was fired struck them with an immediate panic; at the second they forsook their posts without further delay; and by the time the third was discharged, the whole had taken to their heels, leaving behind them only two or three Finlanders, who behaved, as I was told, tolerably well during the time the engagement lasted. Our brave merchants, nothing daunted by this unlucky desertion, were determined to continue the defence; nor, till their supply of powder was wholly exhausted, did they surrender; keeping up a fire, as well as their means enabled them, to the great annoyance of the enemy, who, upon taking possession of the batteries, found, to their surprise, that this gallant resistance had been made by a force hardly exceeding half a dozen men. The conduct of these gallant fellows merited at least, and would have obtained, some consideration on the part of the conquerors, if they had possessed any generosity: their behaviour was, however, far otherwise; they committed acts of the grossest wantonness on the property of the few unoffending

inhabitants of this small settlement, defiled, both at Hammerfest and Hasvig, even the sacred altars of the churches in a way too gross to be mentioned, and conducted themselves with a brutality, to which, but for the unanimous declaration of those who witnessed it, I should have had difficulty in giving credit.

A great deal had been said to me of the character of the schoolmaster of Maasöe, Nils Gundersen, who was a Laplander by birth, and had the office of instructing the children of that parish. The merchants represented him as a sensible and well-informed person, who could give me information upon many points relating to his countrymen, which I could not so well obtain from any one else. It is so very unusual to meet with a Laplander of this description, that I was anxious to converse with him, and one morning, having arrived at Hammerfest on some business, he came to pay me a visit, attired in his rein-deer pæsk. He spoke Norsk perfectly well, and with the same pronunciation as a native, which was so great an assistance to me, that I deemed it a fortunate circumstance; for hitherto I had not met with a single instance of a Laplander who could make himself intelligible in this language; which they all pronounced with the singular tone and squeak of their own tongue. I found him as intelligent as he had been represented, well informed on most subjects, and, for a Laplander, certainly an extraordinary character. He had been brought up under the care

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

ASIATIC SOCIETY

NIELS GUNDERSEN.

LAPLAND SCHOOL MASTER

Drawn on Stone by W. Westall A.R.A. from a Sketch by Cap.ⁿ Brooke

London Pub.d by J. Murray Albemarle St.t 1823.

of Dr. Simon Kildal of Stegen, to whom he owed his education, and for some years had resided in the mountains as a Lapland schoolmaster at Koutokeino.

In stature he was full as short as the rest of his countrymen; but he had in his countenance a vivacity and intelligence, no doubt derived from the enlargement of his ideas. On my expressing a wish to take his portrait, he readily assented, and remained perfectly still till I had finished my task. He afterward paid me another visit, and I am indebted to him, and Mr. Holmgren, the lentzmand of Qualsund, for the different Lappish words which are inserted occasionally in my narrative. By their assistance I was also enabled to form a brief vocabulary of the language, which I omit, as, however curious it may be, it would prove, from its length, tedious and uninteresting to the general reader. I shall, however, subjoin here what will, perhaps, be deemed sufficient specimens of the Lapland tongue, and serve at the same time to show the difference really existing between it and the Norwegian.

The Lord's Prayer in Norsk.

Fader vor, dŭ som er i Himlene, helliget vorde dit navn, tilkomme dit rige, skee din villie, som i Himmelen, saa og paa jorden, giv oš i dag vort daglige bröd, og forlad oš vor skÿld, som vi og forlade vore skyldnere, led oš ikke ŭdi fristelse, men srelš oš fra det onde, thi riget er dit, magten og ären i evighed. Amen.

The same in Lappish.

Atzhje min don gŭtte læk Almin, bassotŭvvos dŭ nabma, boattŭs dŭ rikat,

shjaddos dŭ datto, nŭft moft almest maida ednamest, adde migidi odne mŭn bæivaladzhlaibe, lŭoite migidi wælgidæmek andagassi nŭftgo mi lŭoitep, wælgoladzhjoidassamœk andagassi, æle lŭoite mŭn gætzhjalŭsak sisa, mŭtto ræsta mŭn erit Bahast, daftgo du læ rŭk Famo ja Gŭdne Gid, agaladzh aigai. Amen.

NUMERALS.

	Norsk.	*Lappish.*
One	Een	Oŭst
Two	To	Gŭft
Three	Tre	Gaalm
Four	Fire	Nielle
Five	Fem	Wittke
Six	Sex	Gŭtke
Seven	Syv	Zietse
Eight	Otte	Gaŭtze
Nine	Nie	Aoŭtze
Ten	Tie	Laaggi
Eleven	Elleve	Oŭst nŭ bi laaggi
Twelve	Tolv	Gŭft nŭ bi laaggi
Thirteen	Tretten	Gaalm nŭ bi laaggi
Fourteen	Fjorten	Nielli nŭ bi laaggi
Fifteen	Femten	Witke nŭ bi laaggi
Sixteen	Sexten	Gŭtke nŭ bi laaggi
Seventeen	Sytten	Zietse nŭ bi laaggi
Eighteen	Atten	Gaŭtze nŭ bi laaggi
Nineteen	Nitten	Aoŭtze nŭ bi laaggi
Twenty	Tyve	Goŭfte laaggi
Thirty	Tredive	Gaalma laaggi
Forty	Fyrgetive	Nielle laaggi
Fifty	Halv-tredsindstyve	Witke laaggi

	Norsk.	*Lappish.*
Sixty	Tredsindstyve	Gŭtke laaggi
Seventy	Halv-fiersindstyve	Zietse laaggi
Eighty.	Fiersindstyve	Gaŭtze laaggi
Ninety	Halv-femsindstyve	Aoŭtze laaggi
A hundred	Hundrede	Sioŭtte
A thousand	Tŭsinde	Dŭŭfhat
Sunday	Söndag	Saadnebejve
Monday	Mandag	Vosarga
Tuesday	Tirsdag	Mannelbarg
Wednesday	Onsdag	Guska vakko
Thursday	Torsdag	Dorasdak
Friday	Fredag	Bærjadak
Saturday	Lördag	Lavardak
Holiday	Helligdag	Bassibejve
Week	Uge	Vakko
Month	Maaned	Mano
Year	Aar	Tæggi

With respect to proper names, no inconsiderable confusion is caused to a stranger by the manner in which they are altered according to the language; for instance, the schoolmaster's proper name was, in his own language, Gŭnder Nils, but in Norsk it was Nils Gŭndersen; his father's name in the latter was Gŭnder Pedersen, but in Lappish, Per Gŭnder; whilst his sons, in Norwegian, would be Gŭnder Nilsen, and in the Lapland tongue Nils Gŭnder.

Again, Per Mathisen Sara, in Lappish, would be Mate Per Sara.

Elen Nils-datter, that is, Elen the daughter of Nils, in Norwegian, would be in Lappish, Nils Elle.

Nils Persön Bossekop, that is, in Norwegian, Nils the son of Per, and deriving his name of Bossekop from the place he lived at, namely, at Alten, would be in his own language Per Nils Baassogoppe.

Again, Baard Siûrsen would be Sörd Baard.

If the Norwegians transform the names of the Laplanders, the Laplanders follow the practice generally by adding a short syllable; thus they were accustomed to call Lenning the gjestgiver, Lenniner, &c.

Names in Lapland, as in civilized countries, run in families, particularly among the mountain Laplanders, and the descendants of one family will occupy frequently a considerable tract of land. The name of Sara, in particular, is peculiar to the mountain Laplanders of Finmark, and probably no traveller ever visited this country without meeting with several of this name.

The most usual appellations of the Söe Finner, or sea-coast Laplanders, terminate in *en*, as Olsen, Nilsen, Andersen, &c.

The northern lights were visible this evening (Oct. 19th) about nine o'clock, for the first time since my return from Alten, moving slowly in curves of straw-coloured light to-

wards the northern horizon. When they take this direction the inhabitants expect a *land-vind* (land-wind), which is the term by which they express a southerly, or south easterly wind, and they are seldom mistaken. In this instance the wind, which had been in the opposite quarter, changed by the following evening, and blew from the S. E.

The weather was about this period generally clear and frosty, the cold by no means great, and there were few days in which I was not able to avail myself of my favourite amusement of rowing and shooting; though, being unattended, I was careful not to venture very far out, in case of being suddenly surprised. My usual morning's excursion was to the neighbouring island of Melköen, or the shores of Qualöen; but with the exception of the eider fowl, there was scarcely any bird now remaining, though sometimes I got sight of a solitary *skarv* (cormorant), or puffin, fit inhabitants of these gloomy seas.

The difference the snow made in the appearance of objects was very striking; and the Fuglenæs shore, which, during the summer, seemed at a very trifling distance from the mountains at the back of it, formed now, from the white covering which overspread it, a marked contrast with the black waters of the bay, and they were thrown back in appearance to a considerable distance.

On the approach of winter the whole of the cattle in the north are brought from the mountains, where they are

sent to graze during summer, and are kept up in stables. This had now been the case for some time at Hammerfest, and I frequently amused myself with looking into my landlord's cow-house, which joined his dwelling. His stock consisted of cows, sheep, and goats.

Though the weight of the cattle at Hammerfest is not quite so considerable as that of our prize oxen, their character has, I think, been rather unfairly disparaged, and their size diminished rather too much, as will be seen below *. The English farmer will, doubtless, feel not a little astonished, and may, perhaps, consider the assertion as part of the privilege travellers are said to enjoy, when he is told, that the whole of the cattle in Finmark are, *mirabile dictu*, fed upon fish. I already fancy to myself seeing his mouth open, and hearing him expressing his pity, that a poor beast should be born to exist in such a country, and on such a diet. His surprise at the same time will not be lessened, when he hears, that the animals not only devour this kind of food with the greatest eagerness, but thrive and do well upon it. What will our great cattle

* In 1814, an English frigate, the Sybille, cruising up to the North Cape, accidentally discovered Hammerfest, while looking for water; and her journal contains, among other particulars, the following curious information to the naturalist: "Some of the better sort of people at Hammerfest possessed a few cows and sheep. The former were not larger than a bull-dog, and the sheep like a good tom-cat!!" Would it not have been worth while to have brought away some of these animals? They would at least have obtained no inconsiderable price at Exeter Change.

feeders say to this? or how would they look, if they were told, that by the extension of our fisheries, a beast might, perhaps, be fattened in a shorter time, and more economically, upon cod-fish, than by the old-fashioned means of oil-cake? or that, instead of manuring the ground with sprats, they might be introduced as an advantageous substitute for turnips for our sheep in winter? These considerations are left to the attention of our great agriculturists.

It is easy to conceive, that, as settlers gradually extended themselves into Finmark, the rearing of cattle, as far as the means of the country allowed, would be an object of great importance, their comfort and subsistence depending on it. The rocks afford just enough to keep the cattle during the summer; but there is no possibility of getting sufficient grass to last as fodder throughout the winter. Necessity in this case teaches them to have recourse to other means of supporting their domestic animals in the latter season; and as the only thing that exists in abundance is fish, this is given as a substitute for hay. The same kind of winter sustenance is had recourse to, not merely in Finmark, but in other parts of Norway; and, singular as it must appear, horse-dung, when it can be procured, is also boiled up with the fish bones, and greedily eaten.

During the summer every one, who keeps any stock of cattle, collects as much coarse fodder as possible for winter, and this in like manner is given to them, mixed up with the kind of food I have mentioned. It was thus a curious

sight to see the preparations for the supper of Mr. Buck's cows and sheep; and still more curious to witness their partaking of it.

About five o'clock in the evening, a large iron pot was regularly placed on the kitchen fire, partly filled with water, into which was immersed a large quantity of fishes' heads and bones, with the addition of some hay; and this was to boil gently for some time, till a kind of fish-soup was prepared. The daily food of the family being also composed chiefly of fish, the bones and remains of these were carefully saved, and added to the mess. The pot was then taken to the cow-house by the maid-servant, who had performed the office of cook; and its contents were placed before the animals, by being poured into their mangers. I was much surprised to observe the extreme relish and greediness with which they devoured this, both sheep and cows appearing equally fond of it.

It might be supposed, that an unpleasant flavour would be imparted by this kind of diet either to the flesh or milk of the cows. This, however, was by no means the case. On the contrary, the milk, which I was in the habit of drinking every morning for breakfast, was of a remarkably rich quality and good taste; and I could not help thinking it quite equal to that of our own country. Both the beef and mutton at Hammerfest too were very good; though I do not mean to compare them with our English meat. When any sea-weed can be collected, which is seldom the case

at Hammerfest, that is boiled up also with the fish, and is in like manner relished. In fact, almost every domestic animal of the country is kept throughout the winter on this kind of food.

It was rather laughable to see, at dinner, the poor dogs begging for a piece of fish-bone, which they ate with as great a relish as if it had been meat. In Kamtschatka, where the canine race is in greater abundance, perhaps, than any other part of the world, we are informed by Von Langsdorff, that "the dogs live entirely upon fish; and in summer, when they are not wanted for drawing the sledges of the inhabitants, they are left to rove at large and find their own food; when they keep on the sea-shore, or in the neighbourhood of rivers, lurking after fish, and standing in the water up to their bellies: when they see a fish, they snap at it with such a certain aim, that they rarely miss it. In the autumn these animals are compelled, for want of food, to return back to their owners in the villages. They are then tied up, that they may not be out of the way when wanted to be sent to the sledges. Day and night they make known their regret for the loss of their freedom by a most lamentable howl; and as there are commonly from 120 to 150 dogs in a village, as soon as one begins to raise his voice, all join in the concert, and make a most horrible noise indeed."—*Von Langsdorff's Travels.*

It may be imagined, from the impossibility of making use of horses, owing to the nature of the country, and the want

of roads, that there are very few to be found in Finmark. Neither at Hammerfest, nor upon the island, was a single one to be seen; and the only places at which I met with them during my stay in the country, were Qualsund and Alten, where they are used occasionally in winter for the purpose of sledging for short distances. The rarity of this animal causes it, therefore, to be looked upon by the Hammerfesters as a kind of show, when they have an opportunity of seeing one in their occasional visits to places where they are kept. The Laplanders, particularly those of the interior and remote parts, still more rarely look upon a horse. Many of them are wholly unacquainted with this noble creature; and a ludicrous story is told, which does not, however, seem very improbable, that a Laplander accidentally encountering one, in a remote situation, which had been turned out to graze for the summer, was so much alarmed at the unusual appearance of what he supposed to be a wild beast, that he took to his heels without delay.

On the 23d the northern lights were again visible in the north, and with nearly the same appearance as when I had last witnessed them. The time at which I first observed them, however, was considerably earlier, being about six o'clock.

Our family party was for a short time rendered doubly attractive by the arrival of Madame Knoodt, from Talvig; and I could not help regretting, that the short stay she made enabled me to see but little of her. She was the daughter

of Mr. Buck, and had married a respectable merchant at that place. Favourably impressed as I had been with the beauty of the Finmark ladies, I could not help being struck at the appearance of this young woman, who united a most graceful figure with a singularly interesting expression of features; and her *tout ensemble* exhibited an elegance, which seemed to have destined her more to adorn a court, than to fade unseen among the desert rocks of Finmark.

About this time an event occurred, which, though it would not have caused much notice in the great world, created no inconsiderable sensation among the little society of Hammerfest. This was no other than a notification, which had arrived from Christiana, and was made known to the settlers, that the wives of the clergyman and the comptroller, in consequence of the long services of their husbands, should have the rank of *frue*. This title is difficult to explain by assimilating it to any honorary distinction in our own country, though the general one of lady may, perhaps, in some degree correspond with it. In Sweden it is applied indiscriminately to every female above the rank of the lower orders; and in addressing a Swedish lady in her own tongue, if the term *madame* were used, it would be looked upon as a marked disrespect, as it is only given to the lower classes: though on the contrary, should it have been made use of when the conversation was carrying on in French, which is the case in most societies, it would be regarded in a contrary

light. In Norway, however, the term *frue* is applied only to those ladies who enjoy a certain rank, and who are privileged to receive it; while that of *madame* is used, as our common one of mistress is, in all classes of society below them.

In the end of the month of October the winter storms commenced, raging at times with incredible fury, particularly on the Fuglenæs side, where it was sometimes impossible even to venture out, the force of the wind being sufficient to sweep away a body of much greater weight than that of a man. I never till then had an adequate idea of the extraordinary violence of this element, which nothing but a wooden house, or the Laplander's gammes, can resist, though the former but feebly; particularly such a one as the red house, which I every day expected to see floating across the bay with its inmates. The gammes, on the contrary, bid defiance to the utmost efforts of the storms; their low and solid structure maintains, during the winter, a heat within, almost equal to that of summer; and, from the great thickness of their turf walls, the inmates can scarcely hear the raging of the wind without.

All communication between Fuglenæs and Hammerfest had for some days been stopped, as no boat would have withstood the heavy sea; consequently the Laplanders were prevented from paying their usual visits to the latter place. Mr. Aasberg, with his wife and Maline, had fortunately returned from Alten, having seen Mr. Crowe's vessel sail; and I could

not help fearing there was little probability of her being able to weather the severe gales. Wishing to pay my former landlord, Mr. Lenning, a visit at Fuglenæs, I proceeded thither on foot, making the circuit of the bottom of the bay, crossing the rivulet that falls into it, and proceeding over the loose masses of rock, which present no inconsiderable impediment to a pedestrian. On this account, as well as the distance, which is more than half a mile farther than by water, the merchants seldom attempt going to Fuglenæs by land, except when the weather prevents them from crossing by boat. As yet there was scarcely any appearance of ice about the rivulet, which I had some difficulty in crossing, from its being a good deal swelled.

On reaching Fuglenæs I found Mr. Lenning and his wife removed into the small back room, which was more sheltered; and from the size of the chamber, and having a stove in it, they contrived to keep themselves tolerably warm. The wind, however, which blew excessively, taught me how wisely I had acted in removing to Hammerfest. It had increased to a hurricane while I staid, and I had some doubts whether I should be able to get back that night. The gusts rattled through the front rooms of the old building, as if they were going to sweep the whole away, which would have been no very difficult matter. I peeped into my old room, the scene of so many joyous parties. It was now desolate and empty, the wind whistling loudly through the numerous crevices in the casement. The sea ran very high, dashing in sullen gran-

deur upon the mountain cliffs, as I left Fuglenæs on my return. I had previously heard of the extreme violence of the wind during winter, and the account had seemed almost incredible; but I now found, that my utmost endeavours to stand against it were often of no avail, so that I was obliged to stoop down to prevent being literally blown away, which, had I been on a more exposed part, would certainly have happened: and I have been assured by some of the inhabitants, that at Fuglenæs they are sometimes actually prevented by the violence of the blasts from crossing to the nearest house. An idea may be formed of the extreme power of the wind when it is stated, that, during one of the winter storms a large wooden storehouse, about 20 feet in length, was moved 10 feet from its original position.

The only birds I saw remaining upon the Fuglenæs shore were the immense ravens, that had frequented it during summer, and the common magpie. The former, as I passed, was still employed in picking the bones of a whale of the Greenland species, that had been brought into Hammerfest, and had been lying there a considerable time. The red shank, the last of the shore birds at Fuglenæs, was no longer to be seen in its usual haunts; and of the numerous flocks of gulls that used to resort to the bay, not one remained.

November now arrived; and, soon after its commencement, we lost sight of the sun at Hammerfest, which took a long farewell of the place, not to appear again before the end of January

Its actual disappearance below the horizon, indeed, did not occur till some time afterward; but, on account of the situation of the place, and the height of the mountains which overtop it to the south, the sun, after the commencement of November, never attains sufficient altitude to be visible to the inhabitants; though its beams shine upon the opposite shore at Fuglenæs for a few days later, when, gradually sinking lower each day, it finally disappears, and is no longer to be discerned from any part of the island. The time it remains below the horizon, in the latitude of Hammerfest, is about nine weeks; but the actual time of the inhabitants being deprived of its rays is considerably longer, for the reason assigned: during this period, however, when the weather is clear, a strong twilight makes them in some measure amends for its loss; and is quite sufficient, as they remain nearly in a state of inactivity during the winter, for the few occupations they have to perform.

With the close of the last month our stormy weather had ceased, and it was now remarkably fine for the season, being clear and frosty, without any great degree of cold. Our table began to exhibit some variety, from the ptarmigan and eider fowl we daily brought in. The latter crowded into the bay in flocks of several hundreds, and I did not now find the same difficulty in getting near them, by employing a boat for this purpose, and firing at the flock as it rose. I found this a far more successful plan, than when they were on the water; as the thickness of their down rendered them, in the

latter situation, almost invulnerable at even a very short distance.

Our light was still tolerably good, being a clear twilight, and we were able to get through our dinner, at one o'clock, without candles, though for the purposes of reading or working they were necessary. Out of doors ordinary print could be read with tolerable ease. The degree of light at this season of the year at Hammerfest is influenced very considerably by the mountains, which interpose themselves in the quarter below which the sun is, and on this account Fuglenæs, which is farther removed from the Tyvefield, enjoys for some time a much stronger light than her neighbour.

The aurora borealis had not been visible for some time, perhaps in consequence of the prevalence of the southerly winds, which is usual on the approach of winter. Intelligence reached Hammerfest, that the great Alten was now frozen up. This was to me an important piece of information, and I looked forward with impatience to my approaching journey.

CHAPTER XI.

Excursion to Qualsund—Laplander's wedding—Attention shown by the congregation during divine service—Gammes or huts of the shore Laps—Dinner—Customs observed by the Norwegians—Siesta—Evening amusements—Account of the Skielöbere or regiment of skaters in Norway—Detention by the wind—Hospitality of our host—Departure from Qualsund.

Mr. Drejer, the clergyman, having informed me, that a Laplander's wedding was about to be celebrated at Qualsund, I eagerly embraced the opportunity of accompanying him and his interesting young wife thither, nothing of the kind having occurred during the time I had been at Hammerfest. A large party, comprising most of the society of the place, was to follow the next day, and much gaiety and amusement were consequently expected, though by none with greater anticipation than myself. The clerical boat, which is to the Finmark divine what the Sunday steed is to the English curate, was quickly manned with rowers, and we set out. The wind, being against us, did not admit at first of our making use of our sails; till, coming round a certain point, we were enabled to hoist them, and our progress was

then expeditious. The boat was large and capacious, and the stern part of it being fitted up with an open kind of bed, we buried ourselves in it, having a plentiful covering of blankets, eider down pillows, and fur cloaks. The cold was rather severe; but we were in no situation to feel it, and we beguiled the tediousness of the way by conversation.

Qualsund chapel, which is annexed to Hammerfest, is situate on the main land, on the side opposite to Qualöen; and though the distance across the island is inconsiderable, if it could be traversed, the necessity of making the half circuit of it by water renders the voyage tiresome in general, particularly as several winds are sometimes necessary to enable a boat to accomplish it. The reputed distance is two miles only; but let it be remembered, these are Finmark miles, of the length of which no one, except those who have had a tedious experience of it, can form a tolerable idea. A Finmark mile is generally 10, but sometimes 12, and often 14 English miles; in short it can be applied by the natives to any distance whatever. In this instance these two miles would have made at least 20 English, though I could not complain of the weariness of the way, which the company of the worthy pastor and his wife so effectually removed, as to make me almost regret the termination of our journey.

We arrived at Qualsund rather late at night; and, after receiving a cordial welcome from Mr. Henkel, the master of

the house, and enjoying a hearty supper, retired to rest. The situation of Qualsund would in summer give it an appearance only inferior to Alten and Talvig, backed as it is by the high mountains of the main land, which are strongly contrasted with those of the islands, from their vegetation. The birch here attains a greater size than on the opposite land of Qualöen, forming thickets, which must add greatly to the aspect of the place, when divested of its winter covering. Qualsund (Whale Sound), deriving its name from the same cause as Qualöen (Whale Island), from which it is divided by a narrow strait or sound, is much frequented by the finwhale, or finner, in the early part of the season.

The place itself consists of the chapel, the houses of two merchants, Mr. Henkel, the giestgiver, and Mr. Aargaard; and a third occupied by Mr. Holmgren, the *lentzmand*, or officer under the foged. Two or three families of Quäns are also settled there. Mr. Aargaard, I learn, has now removed to Hammerfest, to a new house he was building at the time I was there.

The chapel of Qualsund, a view of which will be seen in the subsequent pages, is a very small, simple, wooden structure, and destitute of the little spire which usually adorns the few Finmark churches.

The whole of the succeeding day was pleasantly occupied in witnessing the arrival of the different families of Laplanders from the surrounding fiords, to be present at the

marriage ceremony, which was to take place on the following morning. It was the first time I had seen so great a number of this race assembled together. Boat after boat kept arriving throughout the day, each containing five or six persons; and a Lap assemblage was shortly collected before the doors, consisting of old people and young children, husbands and wives, with their grown up sons and daughters, dressed in their holiday clothes, which, from the variety of colours, made their appearance the more striking and picturesque. The scene was truly novel and curious. Mr. Henkel's shop was but a few yards from the house, on the opposite side; and as each boat arrived they all proceeded immediately thither, so that by the time it was dark, which was now very early, it was not only crammed quite full in the inside, but a great number remained without, who could only get in when the egress of their comrades gave them room. Their mode of salutation, which is universal throughout the race, was singular: it consisted in applying the arm to each other's waists, partly encircling them, and in uttering at the same time the word *puurist*, a simple expression of friendship.

The sight which the interior of the shop presented might have furnished a thinking man with many reflections as to how far the Laplander has been really benefited by his intercourse with the settlers. I know of nothing that can in any way be likened to it, except the disgraceful scenes that

some of the greatly frequented gin-shops of London present. The whole of the numerous assemblage collected seemed absolutely mad, from their eagerness to get a supply of their darling liquor, brandy, which the shopman was busily serving out in small measures. A Laplander is at all times the most talkative person, perhaps, of any nation; the noise and clamour, however, was now beyond description, and it seemed as if each individual had, on this occasion, been gifted with a hundred tongues. The size of the shop permitted only a few to enter at a time; and, getting into a corner, which was any thing but quiet, I remained a spectator of what was going on. The brandy could not be poured out quickly enough for them; and, for despatch, those who remained on the outside, for want of room, were in turn supplied by the kindness of their friends within, who handed it to them. My surprise was great to see the quantity drank by each, which was not confined to one or two glasses, but five or six were frequently swallowed by many of them almost in succession, and in the space of a very few minutes. The fair sex were little behindhand with the men; yet the spirit had far less effect upon them than I could have imagined. I was particularly struck with a group of three young girls, about the age of 16 or 17, who were near me, and had formed themselves into a party. They began by clubbing together the little money they could muster among them; and one was then deputed to purchase a measure of brandy. It was

easy to perceive, by their manner of tasting and sipping it, that they were as yet but novices. They seemed, however, to relish the taste of it; and glass after glass was taken with evident satisfaction, till the fund was exhausted, and the confederacy dissolved.

It might naturally have been expected, that so immoderate a use of ardent spirits by both sexes would have led to the greatest disorders; but that was not the case; for though most of them were in a state of intoxication, it did not seem to have the effect of rousing their passions. I never before beheld so great a concourse of drunken people, without the slightest attempt at quarrelling or fighting with each other, the sure consequence of this kind of excess in the civilized world. The greatest good humour on the contrary prevailed: and it was not a little amusing to observe the kindness and assistance they endeavoured to give each other, when in a state that disabled them from walking without assistance. About 11 o'clock at night the numbers were greatly thinned; and the shop-doors were closed, to the great mortification of those whose strength still remained unsubdued. At length they all retired to some neighbouring gammes, where a night's shelter was given them by the inmates; and I rejoined the party at Mr. Henkel's, which was proceeding to supper.

There was no little bustle the following morning, Sunday, about the house of the merchant, which was filled with

Laplanders of both sexes. All seemed to have recovered from the effects of the preceding evening, and were occupied in their preparations for the wedding and the attendant festivities. Previous to the ceremony, the bride was furnished by the kindness of Madame Henkel with some articles of finery, such as ribbons for her head, with which she appeared greatly pleased. Her dress consisted of a blue *koften*, the kind of frock worn by the Laplanders, the cuffs of which were edged with red and white cloth; and she had on besides a checked apron. Round her shoulders was a black and red silk handkerchief, which I believe had likewise been lent her; and above this was a second, of coarse cotton, that came up high behind, and was muffled closely round the neck. She had laid aside her high cap, and her hair was bound round by a broad gold band, for which again she was beholden to Madame Henkel. A long streamer of yellow, red, and white ribbons hung pendant from the back of her head: while in front of her bosom, on her handkerchief, was displayed a cross of yellow ribbons. Her whole appearance was just what the Laplanders admire, being very fine, though not a little tawdry, which was occasioned by the additional ornaments she had been furnished with. The dress of the bridegroom was more simple and becoming. His *koften* was also of blue cloth, and the only difference was in the collar and cuffs, the former being embroidered with red and white, and the latter, as well as the bottom of the frock, having a broad edging of the same colours.

The usual time having arrived, we proceeded with Mr. Drejer toward the chapel. We found every part of it closely filled with Laplanders, of whom there were present about 150, each arrayed in his best, and the whole presenting an assemblage both neat and respectable. Divine service was first performed: the children were next baptized: a long sermon, or exhortation, succeeded, which the pastor delivered in a very loud voice and energetic manner: singing followed, and then, the marriage ceremony being performed, the hands of the parties were joined. Two other couples, who were Quäns, or Finlanders, were married at the same time. The sacrament was afterwards taken by the whole of the congregation, which concluded the service of the day.

It might naturally have been supposed, during a service which lasted altogether near four hours, performed before a congregation, not one tenth part of whom understood a word that was said, from its being in Norsk, or the Norwegian tongue, not only that some signs of weariness would have been shown, but that the greater part would have fallen asleep. This was far from being the case; and I never saw a congregation conducting itself with more propriety, or so deeply attentive to the performance of the service. They listened with the greatest avidity to the animated discourse of Mr. Drejer, endeavouring to catch its meaning. When the sacrament came to be administered, it was a highly interesting sight to mark with what eagerness these poor creatures pressed forward to receive the benediction of the

minister, and the humility and contrition with which they accepted the holy bread and wine.

As they thronged round the Lord's table, I could observe the tears streaming down the cheeks of several; and one young girl, who was near where I stood, was so deeply affected, that she burst out repeatedly into tears previous to the sacrament being administered to her. Stronger marks of fervour could not be witnessed in a congregation that might be considered far more enlightened than this; what indeed might not have been expected from them, had the discourse of the minister been addressed to them in their own tongue, and they had thus been capable of appreciating the good advice, which was now lost upon them, because not understood! Would it not be reasonable to expect, that proper exhortations would not be thrown away upon a people, whose disposition and frame of mind is naturally good; and that the only strong failing to which they are addicted might be entirely eradicated?

By the time we got back to the house it was dark, and the weather overcast, betokening a fresh fall of snow. We had received in the morning a considerable increase to our party, by the arrival of a large boat from Hammerfest, in which were Mr. Akermand and his son Sigfred, Mr. Heineken, and the comptroller, Mr. Meyer, who brought a still more pleasing addition to our society in the person of his young and pretty wife. On such an accession, our landlord, Mr. Henkel, was rather puzzled how to accommodate them all. This,

however, was arranged by the ladies occupying one room on the ground floor, and the gentlemen another adjoining, while I was accommodated with a small closet opening into the apartment where we had our meals.

Much merriment had been excited by the disordered appearance of the party on their arrival. The badness of the weather, and a contrary wind, had, it seemed, compelled them during their voyage to take shelter in a Lap gamme, where they had been obliged to remain all night; and in regard to cleanliness they had not benefited by their abode there, as they actually brought along with them a stock of the smaller residents of the filthy place they had slept in.

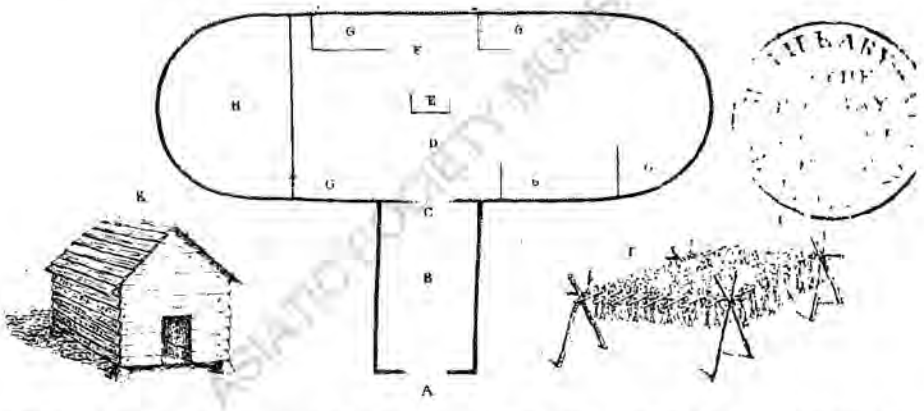
The gammes of the shore Laplanders at Qualsund are rather numerous, and are situate not far from the chapel, near the extremity of the fiord, into which a small stream descends from the mountains. They are well sheltered by these, at the foot of which they are built, chiefly in clusters of two or three together, for the sake of mutual warmth and convenience. At a short distance they appeared like large heaps of earth collected together. Around them was a small enclosure for the cattle, and several racks of coarse fodder for their winter's stock. These were supported by poles; and beneath them were suspended some articles of clothing, such as sheep skin mudds or dresses (*muadda*); while different utensils belonging to the gamme, for which there was not sufficient room within, were deposited partly

on them and partly beneath; the hay protecting the whole against the weather. I observed likewise several of the embroidered Sunday *koftens*, which they had worn at the ceremony I have just described. It is the common practice of the inhabitants of Finmark, and of the North generally, to hang every article of clothing out in the open air. This is done, I believe, with the idea of preserving them the better, and to prevent the damp from injuring them, which it might do if they were kept constantly within doors. When I reached the first gamme, not observing any signs of its inhabitants, I entered it, being obliged to creep upon my knees from the lowness of the passage. On opening the door I found it filled with numerous guests, who were not a little surprised at the unexpected visit of the "Englishman," as I was called. They were all sitting round a fire in the centre of the gamme, over which was suspended an iron pot, containing their dinner, which I found consisted of pieces of mutton. After remaining a short time I took my leave, and payed a visit in succession to the rest. Content and happiness were visible in the countenances of all. From each I received a hearty welcome, with a pressing invitation to share their repast; and I could not help forming an opinion, that, in the exercise of hospitality, the sea Laplander is a far different being from the mountaineer.

The gamme, or hut, of the sea or coast Laplander of Finmark, in Lappish called *guatti*, is far better adapted to withstand the cold than the other habitations of the settlers. Its usual height does not much exceed five feet. In form

it is generally circular, or oblong, having the appearance of a large rounded hillock, which indeed it may be termed, being composed of turf, laid on branches of the birch, and supported underneath by a wooden frame work of stronger materials to bear the weight of the whole. The entrance is by a low, narrow passage, at the extremity of which is a door, communicating with the part inhabited.

The annexed plan, taken from a gamme at Komagfiord, will serve to explain the interior structure.



This figure represents the gamme built of sods, supported by a rough kind of frame work, and the interstices closely stuffed with moss. The greatest height, near the opening in the roof to let the smoke out, was about six feet, the breadth about fourteen, and the whole length about thirty.

A was the entrance door to the passage B; which was three feet in height, six broad, and twelve in length, and led to a second door, C, which opened into the gamme, D. This passage is intended to keep out the external air; and

also serves as a cover for their different utensils. E, the fire-place in the centre, was composed of a few large stones laid on the ground, to confine the wood fire. F, an opening in the roof, nearly over the fire-place, served to let out the smoke; and might be covered at times with a kind of trap-door, to retain the internal warmth, when the fire is burnt out. This is always let down at night.

G G represent different partitions, formed by upright pieces of wood, serving both to support the roof and render the gamme more secure, and to form divisions for the different members of the family to sleep in, being furnished with sheep and deer skins for beds.

At H was the part of the gamme fenced off for the sheep and goats, which enjoy the warmth equally with their masters.

I I were the yells on which they dried their fish, which were suspended in pairs from poles placed horizontally upon crossed supporters.

K was the small wooden magazine in which they keep their fishing nets, and various utensils, a figure of which is given in the plate.

The above will be sufficient, with the former drawings, to furnish an idea of the habitation of the Finmark coast Laplander; and it will be seen, that it is admirably adapted to the climate and to their way of life; so much so indeed, that, in point of warmth, the houses constructed by the Norwegian settlers are far inferior. The great thickness of the walls of

the gamme, and the materials of which they are composed, render it almost impossible for the interior to be at all affected by the outward temperature; and when the trap-door at the top of it is shut down, to keep in the warm air, the gamme itself is nothing more than a large stove, which, simple as its construction is, could hardly be improved.

While the houses of the settlers fail in preserving the internal warmth, by admitting the external air, in consequence of the defects of their construction, the gamme of the Laplander is quite impervious to the weather; and a constant degree of heat is kept up, chiefly by means of the smoke, which fills the whole interior space, and to a stranger is insupportable. The lowness of the gamme gives it strength and stability, and enables it to withstand the violence of the winter blasts; while the outward covering of turf, by being loaded with large fragments of rock, contributes to prevent its being displaced by their fury.

In respect to the comfort of his habitation, the shore Laplander has thus greatly the advantage over the mountain Laplander, whose thin tent must naturally expose him to the severity of the weather. The life of the former, it is true, is also made up of hardship; but the comfort of having a warm dwelling, to shelter him in so rude a climate, makes his condition in this respect greatly superior to the mountaineer, however inferior he may esteem himself generally.

The farming stock of the coast Laplander consists of a few sheep, and sometimes a cow or two, which are kept in a small

enclosure surrounding the gamme during the summer season, and in winter occupy the same buildings with their owner; being supported, during the latter, partly by the coarse fodder he has been able to collect, but principally by the remnants of his fishing produce.

Pigs are little known in Finmark, and do not form part of the stock of the coast Laplander. The reason is, probably, the superior utility of sheep in furnishing him with both food and raiment; besides which, his wants are very confined. Few indeed are kept even by the Norwegians, who do not seem to hold the flesh of this animal in much estimation; and it struck me, that they appeared to show a kind of repugnance to pork when brought upon the table, from the manner in which they partook of it; though this may arise from its being but little known. The want of the usual means for feeding pigs may be another reason for their not being in general use in the country; though there is little doubt but fish diet would be as palatable to them, as to the other animals that adopt it from necessity. What effect it might have on the flavour of the meat remains to be considered.

Our stay at Qualsund was to have been only three or four days. The change of the wind, however, to the northward prevented the possibility of our getting back to Hammerfest while it remained in that quarter.

The snow now began to fall heavily, and continued to do so for four days, with scarcely any intermission. Winter had indeed fairly established itself; and the obscurity of the

atmosphere increasing the effect of the season, our day did not exceed three hours, so that candles were requisite during the time of our dinner, which was about two o'clock. At table we formed a numerous party, which was not a little heightened by the attractions of the two Frues of Hammerfest, Frue Drejer and Frue Meyer, who occupied each end of the table like two queens; the whole of the party being waited upon, according to the custom of the country, by our host and hostess, who never sat down till every one was helped, changing the plates, bringing in every dish in succession, and supplying each guest with whatever was wanted. The Finmark dinners generally consisted, for the first course, of a large dish of boiled fish, either cod (*torsk*), or halibut (*queite*). A dish of roast meat was then served up, either of mutton, or, if it were to be procured, a *rehn steg*, i. e. a rein steak, or piece of rein-deer venison, which is eaten with jam, made either from the moltæber, or cloudberry, the cranberry, or the Arctic raspberry (*rubus Arcticus*).

A sup of brandy, as it is termed, is occasionally handed round to each guest, and it seldom happens that any other beverage is tasted. Should it, however, be called for, milk and water (*melkevand*) is the only liquor produced. The use of beer, with the exception of what is brought from England, is unknown in Finmark. The arrival of the first English ships introduced many articles of luxury, with which the honest Finmarkers were previously unacquainted; but which, from the supply of each succeeding year, they

begin to consider as necessaries. I was not a little surprised to find not only excellent bottled porter in plenty at Hammerfest, but also that the inhabitants were able to procure it at a price scarcely higher than it costs in our own country.

The instant the dinner is over, the company rise from the table; and every one, approaching the master and mistress of the house, takes them by the hand, saying, at the same time, *tak for mad* (thanks for the meal), to which they reply, *welbekomme* (much good may it do you). The same ceremony is afterwards repeated mutually by the guests each addressing the rest, and a similar answer given, accompanied by a hearty shake of the hand.

This is general throughout Finmark, and, I believe, the whole of Norway. I observed it also in the northern parts of Sweden. As you advance towards the capital, however, polished manners have introduced in its stead a slight bow, which each makes to the company; and the meaning of which not being so intelligible, it has rather puzzled former travellers in their account of it. In Finmark a salute is commonly substituted for the shake of the hand among the married people.

Immediately after the dinner is concluded, the party breaks up. Nothing in the shape of liquor is drunk, and every one retires to take his nap, without which he would feel as miserable, as if he had been deprived of his night's rest. This practice, which is so general in the north, may perhaps be

excusable in summer; but in winter, when the inhabitant devotes such a length of time to repose during the night, it would seem very unnecessary, particularly in so pure an atmosphere. This habit, however, as well as many others, forms a part of the extreme idleness and inactivity which are so universally observable, particularly among the men, and which various circumstances combine in producing.

The chamber at Qualsund, which, for want of room, formed the general *siesta* of the whole party, presented a curious scene from about three to five o'clock. It was the rendezvous of all the sleepers; and as I sat in the midst of them, left to my own meditations, I could have fancied myself surrounded by the dead, if it had not been for the convincing snores to the contrary with which the room echoed. On these occasions, walking about the apartment was impossible, from the attitudes and positions of the occupiers. On one chair was the comptroller, on another his wife; some were half prostrate upon the ground, or reposing upon a table; and on a bed in the corner of the room, my friend the minister, and his wife, were soundly reposing, and making no feeble use of their nasal organs. Reading was quite out of the question; and I had no other resource left, but to amuse myself with sketching the countenances and attitudes of the different groupes. This state of repose is not confined to the parlour. Every servant in the house thinks it indispensable; and a Norwegian kitchen, during the middle of the day, presents an assemblage of domestics, not the most cleanly in the world,

stretched upon the wooden benches, fast asleep, and forming a scene altogether the very reverse of what would be witnessed in an English dwelling.

About five o'clock the drowsy circle gradually awoke; and the young ladies, by rubbing their eyes and stretching their limbs, showed that they were sufficiently refreshed, and in a state to support the fatigues of the evening. In general, however, the heavy tread of some Norwegian boot was more effectual than any thing else to restore animation, which was at length thoroughly accomplished by the introduction of a cup of strong coffee. The life and spirit of the party again revived; cards were introduced; the punch made its evening appearance; and satisfaction sat upon the faces of those who were deeply engaged at whist, each with a long pipe in his mouth, by which the room was filled with clouds of smoke. In an adjoining chamber the younger branches were actively employed in exerting themselves to the sound of a violin, and dancing the Polsk, the waltz, or an English country dance, which is a great favourite with them. On some occasions, the whole party, young and old, would amuse themselves with an infinite variety of games. Thus, one merchant would propose their walking along a chink between the boards of the floor, without swerving from its direction; which the effects of the punch, naturally inclining them to a circular course, rendered rather a difficult task. A second would suggest their imitating the noise of a water-mill; and every chair in the room being put in requisition, the grinding was executed in an admirable

manner, by moving them in a circular direction along the floor, while the clicking of the mill was managed to perfection by a key being struck against the door. It is natural to suppose the greatest uproar ensued, from the repeated bursts of laughter this ridiculous operation excited.

By these means did we beguile the long nights that now prevailed, and make amends for the want of daylight; and while on the outside the snow fell thick, and the winter blast murmured around us, the inside of the habitation of Mr. Henkels or Mr. Aargaards was alternately the scene of our merriment. However ridiculous this may appear to many, what could be more innocent, or better calculated to while away the many dark hours we had to pass? and they were thus spent so much to the satisfaction of every one, that when their termination arrived, it was regretted by all.

The snow had now ceased to fall, and the weather becoming clear and frosty, I was enabled with my gun to explore the neighbouring mountains. No kind of game presented itself in my walks except ptarmigan, which were found in surprising numbers among the dwarf birch coverts, the shoots of which are the chief winter sustenance of these birds. They were excessively tame, flew but a short distance when disturbed, and were sometimes in packs of more than fifty each.

Tracks of foxes were frequently visible; and on one occasion I met with that of a wolf, about a mile from the chapel; though this animal, I was told, very seldom makes its appearance at Qualsund.

I again had an opportunity of seeing the snow skates in requisition. These machines are by no means easy of use where the ground is precipitous; and it requires no inconsiderable share of dexterity to keep the necessary balance while descending with such extreme velocity.

Sufficient has been said, in the preceding pages, to enable the reader to form an idea of the manner in which the native of the north is enabled to cross the country in the winter season; but a few observations respecting the regiment of skaters which exists in Norway, under the title of the *Skielöbere*, may not be superfluous.

In the former part of this work the intelligence I was then able to give upon the subject was but scanty. The circumstance, however, of the existence of a military corps performing their evolutions on skates appeared to many persons so remarkable, that I was anxious to obtain additional information from Norway, and, if possible, to get some correct drawings of them. This I have been able to accomplish by the kindness of my friend, Mr. Broder Knudtzon of Drontheim, in which government the quarters of the regiment are fixed, and generally in the neighbourhood of that city; and I have now the satisfaction of being in possession of two drawings, lately taken by a Norwegian artist, during the time the corps was performing its manœuvres. It is from these the accompanying plates have been engraved; and the representations will be considered of greater interest, as the surrounding scenery represents the neighbourhood

of Oust, near Drontheim, where the *Skielöbere* were exercising at the time.

The following details were furnished me partly from Drontheim, and partly from a Danish author; and I have much pleasure in adding, that for some of the most interesting facts I am indebted to the kindness of Count Wedel Jarlsberg, a name endeared to every Norwegian.

Norway, during a considerable part of the year, is covered with snow; and her winters, which in other countries are of short duration, extend to five or six months, and in the most northern parts to a much longer period. During this time it is impossible to leave the beaten roads, for the purpose at least of travelling; and when fresh snow happens to fall, even the communication by means of them is stopped, till the sledging is able to be continued by means of a machine*, which, being dragged by horses along the road, restores the former track, by clearing away the snow in part, and flattening and levelling the remainder. The thinness, however, of the population, widely scattered over such an immense extent of country, renders it in many places impossible to keep the roads open by these means. It was natural, then, that the Norwegian should devise some mode by which to leave his hut, generally far removed from roads, and traverse the forests in various directions, with sufficient celerity to follow the chase, his favourite occupation. For this pur-

* The form of this kind of snow plough will be seen in the vignette, near the end of the volume.

pose he devised the *skies* or snow skates, which consist of two thin narrow pieces of fir, of unequal lengths, the foremost part being pointed and turned upwards. The longest, which measures about seven feet, is used on the left foot; and the other, which is about two feet shorter, on the right. The latter is called *aander*, from the right foot being used more than the left, particularly in turning. Both skates are about three inches in width, and an inch in thickness, in the centre, where the foot is placed; which is firmly bound to the skie by loops at the side, made of willow or fibres of fir-roots, to which are fastened leathern thongs. The skies are smeared with tar and pitch, and the underside is hollowed in the centre into a groove, to prevent their slipping laterally, and to enable the *skielöber*, or skater, to keep a straight course.

Notwithstanding the obstacles which the nature of the country, particularly during winter, would seem to throw in the way of an invading enemy, Norway has often been attacked during this season; and as the use of the skie has been known to the natives from the earliest times, it was natural to think of forming a military corps of skaters, and furnishing riflemen with the skie, in the use of which the mountaineers display such astonishing ease and celerity. During the former wars with Sweden, all the Norwegian light troops have occasionally made use of skies; a certain portion, however, of them have been more particularly trained to the use of these kind of skates, under the denomination of the

skielöbere, signifying literally skate runners. Previous to the union between Norway and Sweden, there existed in Norway two regiments of skielöbere, one in the district of Drontheim, and the other in that of Aggerhuus. The above event, however, having caused a considerable reduction of the Norwegian army, the number of the skielöbere has also been reduced. At present only two companies of the Drontheim *jæger corps* (rifle corps) and two companies of the Osterdals *jæger corps* are skielöbere.

The uniform of the regiment is green, like that of the other jægers: though the men upon ordinary occasions also wear an undress jacket of a coarser kind of cloth, the colour of which is gray, and they are likewise provided with a peculiar kind of gaiters, in order to protect their feet the more effectually from the snow.

In the first plate the commanding officer, who is in the rear, is represented in the summer uniform, and the other in the dress just mentioned. The proper uniform, however, is the long coat. Over the common shoe is worn another made similarly to those of the Laplanders, with the seam over the foot, and turned up at the toe.

The arms of the skielöber are a rifle, to which is attached a broad leather strap passing over the shoulder, and a short sword. He carries with him besides a staff (*skiestoken*) seven feet in length, and rather more than an inch in diameter. This, which is held in the right hand, is armed at one end with an iron spike, and above it is placed a circular piece of

wood. The use of the former is to penetrate the frozen snow, and of the latter to prevent the staff sinking in; giving thus a firm support to the bearer. The skiestok, or skiestav, as it is called, is likewise, as has been before observed, of considerable use to the skielöber, in enabling him to moderate his speed, make sudden wheels, and preserve the necessary balance during the descent of steep declivities.

The plate represents a company of the skielöbere, formed in three ranks, which, in the act of advancing, are commanded to charge. The first rank is running forward in the act of firing, followed by the others, which are in like manner afterwards advanced. When the skielöber is about to fire, as the left foot is put down, the staff is stuck into the snow on the right hand, which affords him a rest at the same time for his rifle.

In the succeeding plate is shown the manner in which they perform their ascents and descents, and also of making their turns. It might be supposed, that all these operations would be attended with considerable difficulty on account of the length of the skies: this, however, is not the case. The way in which they turn will be seen from the figures on the left, where a skielöber is represented in the act of turning round with the *aander*, or right skie, and another shows the way in which the left skie is turned afterward.

On the right is seen a skielöber ascending. This of course he does slowly, being obliged to take a transverse direction on

account of the steepness; though he is still able to reach the summit in a far shorter space of time than a person could without skies. In this task his staff is of considerable assistance to him; not only by preventing his slipping backward, but also by enabling him to push himself forward in those parts which, from the steepness, he finds the greatest difficulty in surmounting.

At the top a skielöber is shown on the point of commencing his descent: and a little lower down is one in the act of descending, from which an idea may be formed of the extraordinary velocity that he acquires when coming down the side of a steep mountain. The rapidity of his motion is then such, that, to keep his breath, he is obliged to moderate it, by pressing with his staff behind against the snow. The most skilful, however, do not often make use of the staff, and are above being indebted to it for assistance.

This corps to the skate exercise unites that of the ordinary chasseurs or light troops, of which it may be regarded as constituting a part, as it performs all their duties, differing from them only by marching on skates, which gives it a very great superiority. The skielöbere move with singular agility, and, from the depth of the snow, are safe from every pursuit of cavalry or infantry. On the other hand they can attack the enemy's columns on march, and harass them incessantly on both sides of the road, without incurring any danger to themselves. Cannon shot would produce little effect directed

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

THE MANNER IN WHICH THE SKIELÖBERE EXECUTE THEIR WHEELS, AND ASCEND AND DESCEND THE PRECIPITOUS DECLIVITIES OF THE MOUNTAINS DURING THEIR MOVEMENTS.

Drawn on Stone by W. Westall A.R.A. Printed by C. Hullmandel.

London Pub.d by J. Murray, Albemarle St.t 1825.

against them, dispersed as they are at the distance of 2 or 300 paces: and their movements are so rapid, that, at the very instant you would expect to see them a second time, they have already disappeared, to appear again in a quarter where you are not the least aware of them.

The real superiority of the skielöbere, however, is chiefly shown, when the enemy halt after a long march. Whatever precautions may then be taken, they are in constant danger from troops, which have no occasion for path or road, and traverse with indifference marshes, lakes, rivers, and mountains. Even in those parts where the ice is too feeble to bear the weight of a man, the skielöber glides safely over by the mere rapidity of his motion. No corps, therefore, can be so proper to reconnoitre in winter, to give information of the movements of an enemy, and to perform in fact the functions of a courier.

Their provisions and baggage are transported on light wooden sledges (*skie kjelke*), which one man alone draws with ease, by the help of a leathern strap passing over the right shoulder. These are also extremely serviceable in conveying such as may have been severely wounded.

The Norwegian skielöbere have, on many occasions, been extremely serviceable in former campaigns, in preserving the communication between distant corps, in surprising small detachments of the enemy, and harassing their march, whether when advancing or retreating.

Many instances are related of the astonishing speed with which the skielöbere have forwarded intelligence from one part of the country to another. One in particular has been recorded. When* the Swedish monarch, Charles the Twelfth, was shot during the siege of Frederikshald, in Norway, and messengers were to be sent with the intelligence to different parts of the kingdom, some skielöbere, which were with the army, volunteered to run on skies to Drontheim, a distance of more than 400 English miles, and they reached that place 12 hours before a messenger, despatched at the same time, and who had used the greatest possible expedition.

Some idea may thus be formed of the difficulty, nay, even impossibility, of making any effectual impression by arms upon a country like Norway, possessing a force of this de-

* Drontheim was at this time invested by a corps of the Swedish army, amounting, it is said, to 7000, and which, upon the intelligence being received, of the death of the king, broke up their quarters and commenced their retreat. The winter season had commenced, the cold was extreme, and this ill-fated corps had to make their way across the mountain chain, exposed to the severity of a northern climate, and destitute of shelter. They were closely followed by 200 of the skielöbere, intent only upon harassing their retreat, and little thinking, probably, of the catastrophe which was about to spare them further pursuit. One night had been more than usually severe; the following morning, on the skielöbere coming up with them in order to make their usual attacks, the extraordinary and melancholy spectacle presented itself of an army frozen to death; and every morsel of wood, even the very stocks of their muskets, having been burnt to warm themselves. A battalion of Finlanders alone, it is said, escaped, from their having endured the severity of the cold better than the Swedes.

scription, when her impassable mountains are considered, and the unshaken spirit, which has always animated every class of her inhabitants, when called upon to support their independence.

We had already been detained at Qualsund a considerable time by the wind, which every day blew steadily from the northward, and caused so heavy a sea between the islands, that no boat would venture out. Satisfied as I was with my present quarters, I was nevertheless anxious to return to Hammerfest, to hasten as much as possible Mr. Akermand, and the other merchants, who were to accompany me to the mountains. Our long stay, which no one had anticipated, had also exhausted our stock of clothes. The young ladies' dresses appeared daily more rumpled, and the whole state of our affairs urged our departure. We had besides nearly eaten up every thing in the house, so that I was almost ashamed every morning to look our worthy host in the face; particularly when I considered, that the whole of our merry and hungry party was to be entertained at free cost, according to the laws of hospitality in Finmark; and that no one, without an insult, could tender any thing in the way of pecuniary recompense. Mr. Henkel* was, however, delighted at our protracted stay, and the amusements still continued, the evenings being generally spent at Mr. Aargaard's house, where the streams of punch con-

* The name of Mr. Henkel has been given by mistake at page 220 as the giestgiver at Komagfiord, instead of that of Mr. Kuyulin, which it ought to have been.

tinued to flow as copiously as ever, and the notes of the fiddle maintained their powerful influence over the feet of the company.

All things, however, must have an end. The wind at last changed; and with sincere and repeated exclamations on our side of adieu! adieu! answered by loud wishes of *lyk paa reisen* (good luck to your voyage) on the other, we stepped into the boats, and sailed from Qualsund. The wind being in our favour, we quickly arrived at Hammerfest.

ASIATIC SOCIETY

CHAPTER XII.

Beauty of the northern winter—Northern lights—Opinions respecting their being attended with sound—Short duration of twilight—Shooting excursions—Fox skins—Difficulty of obtaining delineations of the Laplanders—Differences between the mountain and coast Laplanders—The females of the latter equally skilful with the men in the use of the oar—Marriage of a Norwegian with a Lapland girl—One of Napoleon's conscription lists—Quantity of spermaceti driven ashore.

High quiv'ring in the air as shadows fly,
The northern lights adorn the azure sky;
Dimm'd by superior blaze the stars retire,
And heaven's vast concave gleams with sportive fire.
Soft blazing in the east, the orange hue,
The crimson, purple, and ethereal blue,
Form a rich arch, by floating clouds upheld,
High pois'd in air, with awful myst'ry swell'd;
From whose dark centres, with unceasing roll,
Bright coruscations gild the glowing pole.
Their varied hues, slow waving o'er the bay,
Eclipse the splendour of the dawning day;
Streamers in quick succession o'er the sky
From the Arc's centre far diverging fly;
Pencils of rays, pure as the heaven's own light,
Dart rapid upward to the zenith's height.

NORTH GEORGIA GAZETTE.

NOVEMBER was already far advanced, the winter had long set in, and I began to be impatient respecting the commencement of our journey. I found, however, few signs of pre-

paration for leaving the place on the part of the merchants. No Laplanders, they said, had yet crossed the mountains; and consequently no deer were to be obtained for our conveyance. It was not quite certain, likewise, whether the rivers were yet sufficiently frozen to admit of the communication between Alten and Koutokeino; Mr. Akermand's affairs besides did not allow him to leave Hammerfest so early; and I foresaw, that we should be detained some time longer. Mr. Heinekin was as anxious as myself to set off, having so great a distance to travel, and being compelled to be at Hammerfest again in May. But without a guide we were comparatively helpless, neither of us speaking the Lapland tongue, and both being totally unacquainted with the interior parts of the country. It was therefore absolutely necessary, at all events, to wait for Mr. Akermand; and I determined not to be backward in hastening his departure from Hammerfest by any means I could employ.

It was now the middle of November. The weather was delightful, and had assumed that calm and settled appearance, which it generally maintains throughout the winter. It is true the sun had deserted us, but how could I regret its loss, when I considered the singular beauty of the scene its disappearance had produced? The merchants, having little to do in the winter season, are not early risers: and at ten o'clock not a soul is visible, unless by chance some solitary individual, with his hands in his deep pockets, rubbing his eyes, and shrugging up his shoulders at being obliged to quit his warm

feather bed, begins his daily task of visiting his shop and the different warehouses. The view from the small battery at Hammerfest, whither I usually directed my steps before breakfast, was singularly interesting at that hour, from the extraordinary variety of the tints on the horizon, caused by the progress of the sun just beneath it, and the clear light of the moon in another quarter of the firmament. There are few who can withstand the exhilarating effects of a fine frosty morning; but how greatly is the beauty of winter heightened in high northern latitudes, when the sun creeps below the horizon only to impart an air of calmness and solemnity to every thing, from the luxuriant richness of glow, which overspreads the face of the heavens!

The smallest sounds are then audible at a considerable distance; and I used to hear distinctly all that was going forward on the opposite shore at Fuglenæs, which during summer made no impression on the ear. As winter advanced, all appearances of the former life and bustle of the little settlement were lost. Even the Laplanders were less frequent in their visits, and every thing seemed lying torpid, to await the return of the sun. The turf on the battery, being the only level spot free from rocks, was generally much resorted to during summer; and the view it commanded enabled the merchants to look out for vessels, and discern the state of the weather. I now had it almost entirely to myself throughout the day. Sometimes I amused myself with my rifle, in firing at the large flocks of eider

ducks, which became every day more fearless. Now and then, though very rarely, a solitary seal made its appearance in the bay; and I sometimes saw a single guillemot, or awk.

The cold during the remainder of my stay at Hammerfest was never great upon any occasion, and the thermometer seldom many degrees below the freezing point.

As soon as evening set in, a thousand dancing lights would now play mysteriously through the sky, as if intended by Providence to cheer the hours of darkness by their mild and beautiful coruscations. Sometimes the Aurora would form a splendid arch across the heavens of pale lambent flame, running with inconceivable velocity, and resembling the spiral motions of a serpent, which the eye could clearly distinguish. Then it would suddenly disappear, and the veil of night be once more diffused around: when, as quick as the flash of a star, the immense ethereal space would be overspread with fire, assuming quite a different form, and covering the heavens with sheets of thin silvery light, wafted quickly along, like thin strata of clouds before the wind. Sometimes narrow streaks of flame would shoot with inconceivable velocity, traversing in a few seconds the immense concave of the heavens, and disappearing beneath the south-eastern horizon. Occasionally a broad mass of light would suddenly be seen in the zenith, which would descend towards the earth in the form of a beautiful, continuous radiated circle, and in an instant vanish.

The northern lights are most frequent when the weather is calm; yet I never saw them more vivid than on one occasion, when there was a brisk wind from the south-east, which, though it directly met the Aurora, that was running with great swiftness from the opposite quarter, did not appear in any way to affect its motions; these continuing in a narrow, steady stream of light. The altitude of the Aurora on this particular occasion seemed trifling, in appearance certainly not exceeding a quarter of a mile; the light it afforded at the same time being very considerable, and clearly illumining surrounding objects. I invariably observed, that the Aurora proceeded in the first instance from the N. W.; and it generally disappeared in the S. E. During the opportunities I had of observing it while at Hammerfest, it constantly rose from the northern extremity of the island of Soröe, to which part of the horizon I was accustomed to direct my attention when I watched its appearance. This was generally that of faint irregular gleams of light, rising aloft behind the mountains, and at first frequently exhibiting an exact resemblance of the reflection of a distant fire. These generally mounted up toward the zenith, rarely keeping low in the horizon, and afterward assuming an inconceivable variety of form and diversity of motion, of which it is too difficult for an inanimate description to convey an idea.

On one occasion only did I imagine, that I heard any sound proceed from the Aurora. This was one night in

November, and not long before my departure. The lights were exceedingly brilliant at the time, and displayed unusual rapidity of motion, being at the same time confined chiefly to the northern quarter of the heavens, and low in the horizon. The night was perfectly calm and still; and I once fancied I could hear a faint rushing noise, that seemed to proceed from the Aurora, but which I never was able to hear a second time, so as to speak with the certainty I could wish on a point, that has so long been a subject of controversy. The following day was stormy and obscured. If the night had not been unusually still, I should not have noticed it; as the noise of the wind might be easily mistaken for it. But as it agreed exactly with the kind of sound which has been attributed to the Aurora, I am inclined to think that what I heard was occasioned by it, though I am still unwilling to place much reliance upon this circumstance, from my being unable to confirm it by any thing that occurred subsequently. To some remarks relating to this point, I shall, however, devote a portion of the following pages.

The appearance of the northern lights was not invariably confined to an unclouded sky: for I sometimes, though not frequently, observed them when the heavens were partly obscured; and on one occasion there was a deepish yellow appearance of flame, which seemed slowly emerging from behind a black cloud low in the N. W. and for a minute or two seemed stationary, and as if reflected by a greater light. On looking up to the zenith, I perceived a small faint spot

of light just distinguishable, and in an instant after the whole face of the heavens was lighted up, exactly in the same manner as when the sun suddenly emerges from behind a thick cloud. The next day the weather was cloudy, and threatening snow. During the latter part of November the light proceeding from the Aurora was sometimes so great, that I was even enabled to read a large sized print by means of it, and a pin might have been picked up by its assistance.

In attempts to ascertain whether this beautiful phenomenon owe its appearance to electrical causes, it has always been an interesting question whether the Aurora be ever attended with any sound or noise. Did not such numbers of respectable persons, whom I have met with in Finmark, attest generally the fact of an audible sound accompanying it, some doubts might have remained upon my mind. The subjoined extracts from former travellers, however, some of whom from experience speak positively as to the fact of sound attending the northern lights, ought to be deemed sufficient of themselves alone to remove all doubt upon the subject; and I have also since my return met with others who have assured me, that they are enabled to add their own personal testimony regarding the fact.

The opinion of one of the most celebrated philosophers in Europe, and a native of Sweden, upon this head, is interesting. "The question," he observes, "regarding the noise said to accompany the Aurora Borealis is by no means de-

cided. In a physical point of view it is very improbable. Richardson, who in 1822 and 1823 observed with exactitude in North America about 200 instances of the Aurora Borealis, never heard any noise. Hood thought he heard something. Thienemann, who observed the northern lights in Iceland in 1820 and 1821, says positively, in his description of them, that they are attended with no sound. Hearne, as well as Patrin, assert the contrary. Who is in the right it is impossible to decide. The highest authority rests with Richardson and Thienemann."

Mr. Landt, in his description of the Feröe islands, where as a minister he resided seven years, observes: "The northern lights (Aurora Borealis) are often seen, and particularly in the winter, but it is not uncommon to observe them also in the month of August. Sometimes they are accompanied with a *snapping noise;* but I do not think that they are brighter than in Denmark. They extend either from the west and north-west toward the east, or from the east and north-east toward the west. Their colour is bluish yellow, yellow, or red, but seldom blue, or green."

Sauer, in his account of the geographical and astronomical expeditions to the northern parts of Russia in the reign of Catherine II., says: "In Siberia the northern lights are constant, and very brilliant; they seem close to you, and you may sometimes *hear* them shoot along; they assume an amazing diversity of shapes, and the Tungoose say, that they are spirits at variance fighting in the air."

Henderson, in his account of Iceland, observes of the northern lights: "When they are particularly quick and vivid, a *crackling noise* is heard, resembling that which accompanies the escape of the sparks from an electric machine."

Hearne, in the account of his journey to the Northern Ocean, speaking of the northern lights, says: "I can positively affirm, that in still nights, I have frequently *heard them make a rustling and crackling noise, like the waving of a large flag in a fresh gale of wind.*"

Stewart, in his description of Prince Edward's Island, remarks: "The Aurora Borealis is observed at all seasons of the year, and is commonly the forerunner of a southerly wind and rain. This luminous appearance is sometimes extremely beautiful; and in our pure atmosphere is seen to great advantage. It generally begins in the north, runs up to the zenith, and sometimes overspreads the whole concave with streams of light, variegated with blue, red and yellow, of various tints. In a calm night the *sound* caused by its flashings may often be *distinctly heard.*"

Captain Franklin, with respect to the sound said to attend the Aurora, observes: "I have not heard the noise ascribed to the Aurora; but the uniform testimony of the natives and residents in this country (North America) induces me to believe, that it is occasionally audible. The circumstance, however, must be of rare occurrence, as is evidenced by our having witnessed the Aurora upwards of 200 times, without being able to attest the fact."

Captain John May, an old and experienced seaman, says: "Many years ago, when engaged in my profession on the northern coasts of Scotland, I used frequently both to see and hear the north lights; and the *noise* which accompanies them I can best compare to that which is made by a flock of sheep suddenly forcing their way through a hedge."

The only remaining evidence that I shall here adduce rests upon the authority and personal experience of Count Wedel Jarlsberg, and his observations, which I have been favoured with upon this head, appear so decisive, that I am tempted to insert them verbatim. "It is very certain," says the Count, "that the Nordlys, or Aurora Borealis, is not generally accompanied with any noise, but it is also certain, that this is sometimes, though very rarely, the case. The opinions are, therefore, both in Norway and Sweden, very opposite in this respect, according to the different observations of those who have marked this appearance. I can, however, attest from my own experience the following facts, which many other witnesses are capable also of proving. On the 7th of October, 1816, happening to be travelling late in the evening, accompanied by Professor Flansteen, of the University of Christiania, we had an opportunity of witnessing, not far from this city, the most vivid and beautiful Aurora which has perhaps ever been seen, and which continued with extraordinary brilliancy for several hours, its rays reaching from the zenith to every part of the horizon.

"During the whole of the time that we were observing

these remarkable northern lights, we very clearly heard an intermitting noise from every quarter of the heavens. The nature of this noise I cannot better describe, than compare it to a kind of crackling, similar to that which would be caused by shaking or waving a quantity of very thin Chinese silk paper. In the following year, 1817, in the month of January, we again observed, near Christiania, two very brilliant Nordlÿs, though not to the extent of the former one, and we again plainly heard the same kind of noise, though in a much weaker degree. Neither before nor subsequent to these periods have I ever witnessed any very strong Nordlÿs, or northern lights, or heard any noise accompanying this phenomenon, which during nearly a century has become of much less frequent occurrence than it was previously."

This beautiful appearance is now seldom seen in England, though I have been informed, that forty years ago it was by no means of rare occurrence. If this be the case, to what is this change to be attributed? The prevailing idea in Sweden and Norway is, that the farther you proceed northwards, the more vivid are the lights. This, as far as my own observation enabled me to judge, I conceive to be correct; and that in those countries they shine with the greatest brilliancy between the latitudes 66° and 72°. In Finmark in particular, their coruscations are by far the most vivid, and nowhere more so than at Hammerfest. The months in which the Aurora is there seen in its greatest

perfection are from November to about March. During my stay there I considered myself fortunate in witnessing it so frequently, it being visible during the latter part of November generally every evening, beginning sometimes as early as five o'clock. I never had an opportunity, however, of seeing that continual change of colour in the Aurora, which I have been assured is the case, and which has been mentioned by almost every author who has described the northern lights. Their prevailing colour, when I observed them, during the time I was in Finmark, was that of a flame or straw colour, varying, when most vivid and rapid in their motions, to a tint two or three shades deeper.

Adverting to the circumstance of a diminution of brilliancy in the Aurora in southern latitudes, I remarked, that at Hammerfest and Alten, in 70° and 69°, the northern lights were most frequent and vivid. They shone occasionally during the latter part of my journey through Lapland also with great brilliancy, but, as I conceived, generally at a higher apparent altitude. Between Muonioniska and Torneå in lat. 67° 58′, and 65°, 50′, 50″, I had no opportunity of witnessing them, though the weather was favourable for their appearance. During the short stay we made at the latter place, I saw the northern lights once for the last time. The night was clear and calm, and the Aurora overspread the heavens in a thin, partial, light, flame-coloured haze. Its appearance altogether was very different, and far diminished in the vividness of its coruscations from what I had last seen it.

Its elevation was likewise greater. During the whole of my journey from Torneå to Stockholm, being a distance, from north to south, of about six degrees, I did not once observe the northern lights, nor at any time after, while I was in Sweden. During the winter of the year following, 1822, having returned to England, I had once an opportunity of observing a slight appearance of an Aurora. There was, however, as striking a difference between this and the one I had witnessed at Torneå, as between the latter, and what I had been accustomed to see at Hammerfest; its altitude being far more considerable, and its indistinctness and faintness of appearance such, that the eye was only enabled to distinguish it from the milky way by its motion, which, however, was by no means rapid, when compared with what it was in Finmark.

It is difficult for so inexperienced an observer as myself to form even a probable opinion as to the cause of the Aurora, when it has so long been the conjecture of philosophers. Its greatest brilliancy, when the weather is clear and frosty, certainly induces the belief which is most general, namely, that it depends upon electrical causes. An idea, which I was informed is general in Finmark, among the lower class of the inhabitants, is singular and extraordinary. They suppose the northern lights to be caused by the immense shoals of herrings in the Polar Sea, which, when pursued by large fish, make a sudden turn, and the luminous appearance, which takes place in consequence from the agitation of the waters,

and perhaps their own natural phosphorent qualities, they believe to be reflected by the heavens, and to occasion these brilliant lights.

The Laplanders, who are very superstitious, imagine them to be the shades of their departed relations dancing about: and as they are continually changing their form, will exclaim, there is my father, or mother, according as fancy may suggest a likeness to them in the flitting light. At other times they imagine they see in them the devil and other evil spirits. It is singular, that the American Indians should entertain the same belief. Hearne, in the account of his journey to the Northern Ocean, says: "The idea which the southern Indians have of this meteor is equally romantic, though more pleasing, as they believe it to be the spirits of their departed friends dancing in the clouds; and when the Aurora Borealis is remarkably bright, at which time it varies most in colour, form, and situation, they say their deceased friends are very merry."

Besides the brilliant light they afford, the northern lights are of no inconsiderable utility to the inhabitants, by enabling them to judge of the wind as well as weather they shall have, from the appearance they present; and experience generally confirms their correctness. When the Aurora is equally spread over the heavens, without appearing long in the horizon, its colour pale, and its motions without any rapidity, the weather being at the same time clear and fine, it betokens a continuance of it. On the contrary, when it

is seen low in the northern quarters of the heavens, when it assumes a more determinate appearance, shooting and darting along with great velocity, or forming a narrow stream, or arch of rapid flame across the heavens, it denotes stormy and tempestuous weather; as is also the case, when it assumes a great variety and change of colour. When it appears confined to the south and south-east quarter, the inhabitants are apt to expect a land wind; that is, one that blows across the continent, and comes from the southerly quarter.

We were now obliged to resort to candles at one o'clock, during the time of our dinner, and for the purposes of drawing and writing I used them at all hours of the day. Our twilight, which continued for about an hour and a half in the middle of the day, was yet sufficiently strong just to enable print to be read out of doors. For the purposes of shooting, rowing, and other bodily exercises, it was amply sufficient. The snow on the mountains was now hard and firm, and supported the weight of the body without sinking. The ptarmigan began to collect in large packs on the summits and high grounds; and, accompanied by Mr. Ackermand's son, Sigfred, I sometimes went in pursuit of them. This kind of shooting is at all seasons of the year excessively laborious; but the difficulty is greatly increased in winter, when the mountains are half snow and ice, and so slippery, that a person unaccustomed to the ascent of them is in no small

danger of rolling down headlong. On this account, a pair of shoes with spikes in the soles is useful, to give the wearer some hold of the surface. Generally speaking, the ptarmigan is by no means a shy bird; yet it frequently happens, that, when the sportsman has been at infinite pains to ascend to the summit of one of the mountains, through want of caution, or other circumstances, the flock is disturbed just as he has accomplished his ascent, and he has the mortification, before he can get a shot, of seeing it wing its flight to the ridge of an opposite mountain, in appearance close to him, but which, the only means he has of reaching, is by descending once more and ascending again, with perhaps a circuit of a couple of miles besides: and as there may be a lake between, the sportsman is generally provided with a pair of common skates, which he puts on for the purpose of crossing the ice, when he meets with it in his way. The ptarmigan that we sprung in the earlier parts of the season were generally in packs of eight or a dozen, the usual number of the summer brood; at a later period of the year they pack together in large flocks.

We occasionally, but very rarely, fell in with a fox in our sporting excursions. He was, however, too wary, and the nature of the rocks too difficult, to allow us to get within reach of him. The only kind found upon the island is the red fox, differing in no other respect from the English fox, except in being nearly twice the size, and the fur very long and thick.

The trade carried on in their skins at Hammerfest is very considerable, great quantities being annually brought from Drontheim, Bergen, and different parts of Finmark, and sold to the Russians, who carry them to Archangel, and the coasts of the White Sea; whence they are distributed through the interior parts of the country, for the purpose of winter clothing. The general price they fetch is from two to four specie dollars.

The want of the larger species of game on the island made me indifferent about sporting, and I did not consider the ptarmigan shooting as sufficiently interesting to repay the trouble and time lost; I therefore determined to devote myself entirely to observing the character and manners of the shore Laplanders.

My brandy-cask still retained more than half of its charms; and my morning levee was as usual well attended. Old, young, married, and single, all flocked to it; and my unpractised pencil never had such quick employment, or a more difficult task to execute. The time I could prevail upon them to stand still seldom exceeded five minutes; after which they grew restless, altering their position, and seeming uneasy at my constantly looking at them. When this was the case, a second dram was applied with good effect, and I was enabled just to catch the expression of their features, and a sketch of their dress; after which they were dismissed with a small present, such as an ell of riband, or some beads for necklaces.

I could clearly perceive, that many of them imagined the magical art to be connected with what I was doing, and on this account showed signs of uneasiness, till re-assured by some of the merchants. An instance of this happened one morning, when a Laplander knocked at the door of my chamber, and entered it, as they usually did, without further ceremony. Having come from Alten to Hammerfest on some business, curiosity had induced him, previously to his return, to pay the Englishman a visit. After a dram he seemed quite at his ease; and producing my pencil, I proceeded, as he stood, to sketch his portrait. His countenance now immediately changed; and, taking up his cap, he was on the point of making an abrupt exit, without my being able to conjecture the cause. As he spoke only his own tongue, I was obliged to have recourse to assistance; when I found that his alarm was occasioned by my employment, which he at once comprehended, but suspected, that by obtaining a likeness of him, I should acquire over him a certain power and influence that might be prejudicial. He therefore refused to allow it; and expressed a wish, before any other steps were taken, to return to Alten, and ask the permission of his master, Mr. Klerck, in whose employment he was.

I was not a little amused at the poor fellow's idea, arising from the superstitious feelings which still retain so strong a hold over the race. The treatment they received operated greatly in my favour; and after I had been a short time settled at Hammerfest, I no longer found any difficulty in get-

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

ELEN OLLSMATTER & HER SON.

ting them to my room, though on my first coming, hardly any persuasion would induce them to enter it. The good reports, however, that were spread of me soon produced a favourable impression, to which the intelligence of my plentiful store of brandy no doubt powerfully contributed. It was not a little amusing to observe their seeming moderation, and the backwardness they showed, when pressed to take an additional dram, notwithstanding their fondness for the liquor. The old women were an exception, being generally by no means backward in making a demand for more: but it was very difficult to get the young girls to exceed a sip or two, though I was convinced, from the many opportunities I had at all hours of seeing both sexes in the merchant's shop, that this moderation was only assumed by them on the occasion; and it is probable, that they might consider the too greedy acceptance of presents from a stranger as unbecoming.

The accompanying portraits are those of an old woman and her son, coast Laplanders, who repaired occasionally to Hammerfest. The old woman's appearance in particular was remarkable, and I was on that account anxious they should pay my apartments a short visit. The position in which they are represented is the constant sitting posture of the Laplanders, which nature has taught them, unacquainted as they are with the use of chairs. To persons used to chairs, this manner of resting the body would appear extremely irksome and even painful. Habit, however, accustoms them to it, and they will remain in this way, even stationary, for hours. The old

woman, whose name was Elen Ollsdatter, was of an advanced age, being upwards of 70, in stature extremely short, and her complexion not a little darkened by smoke and age. She was dressed in a dark brown koften, with a large hood of the same material, which covered entirely the upper part of the body, and is worn by the Laplanders in general, chiefly in the winter season, as a protection from the weather. Her son, who was quite a youth, had few of the characteristic traits of the Laplander in his countenance; his complexion, hair, and eyes were light, and he was altogether a good-looking youth. After my making them a trifling present they took their departure, highly gratified.

Although the mountain and coast Laplander are doubtless the same race, yet the total difference in their habits of life has such an effect on their appearance, that, though their dress may be similar, it is easy to distinguish the two. The former living more remote from man, and being from the hour of his birth a wanderer, seems with his habits of life to have acquired a fierceness of disposition and a proud independence of spirit, which distinguish him more than any thing else from the coast Laplander, and will ever characterise him. During the time I remained, I had many opportunities of seeing them together, without any perceptible difference in their dress; yet the haughtier expression of countenance, and the wilder look of the eye, always enabled me to point out the mountain Lap. These he preserves in some degree, even should necessity force him to leave the

mountains, and betake himself to the more settled occupation of fishing. The coast Laplander of Finmark is a quiet, inoffensive being, and his milder expression of countenance, which is more unmeaning, and betrays a considerable degree of vacancy and stupidity, strongly indicate his more domestic habits of life.

Though many of them are dark, yet by far the greater proportion of the shore Laplanders have fair complexions and light eyes and hair, resembling in these respects the Norwegians, which, perhaps, may be attributable to their not being subject to such constant exposure to the air as the mountain Lap necessarily is.

The dress of the coast Laplander is entirely similar to that of the mountain Lap, except that, when the weather is not warm, he generally wears a sheep-skin garment, called *muadda*, with the wool next to the skin, which renders it nearly as warm as the rein pæsk, though this also is commonly worn by him in winter. The former, however, being the produce of his own flock, and made up by himself, is naturally in more general use. The rein-deer skins are obtained by barter from the mountain Laplanders; and being made into garments by the coast Laplanders, who are more expert at this kind of work, are again sold or exchanged for silver money, or the necessaries they may require. The women are not unpractised in the art of embroidery; and collars and cuffs of the wadmal dresses, both male and female, always exhibit rude tokens of their skill in this way.

The coast Laplanders generally build their gammes on the shores of the different fiords and small creeks, changing their place of abode but seldom, if the situation be convenient. Many, however, whose summer fishing station is too much exposed for them to remain in it during the winter, remove their gamme to a deeper and more sheltered part of the fiord. The shore Laplander may be considered, therefore, as having a fixed place of abode; since, if he move at all, it is only to a short distance from his former situation, to which he again returns when the season permits.

When the Laplander leaves his gamme, for the purpose of paying a visit to the merchant's shop at the fishing station or town that may be nearest, he takes with him generally the whole of his family, his wife and daughters working equally hard with himself at the oar, and being as skilful in the management of the sails. It was an interesting as well as pleasing sight, to witness every Sunday morning their arrival in numerous boats for the purpose of attending divine service, many of them coming from the remote islands, frequently a distance of 50, 60, and even 70 or 80 miles.

On the Sunday after my return from Qualsund, I witnessed a very unusual circumstance, the marriage of a Norwegian with a Lapland girl, though the continual intercourse of the Finmark settlers with the Laplanders might naturally be supposed to lead to this kind of connexion, if the light in which the one is regarded by the other did not operate more strongly against it than any thing else. The concourse of Laps as

well as Normans, that attended on the occasion, was equally as great as it had been at Qualsund. After the ceremony was performed, the day was a scene of great festivity.

The supper, which was given on the occasion by the new married couple, attracted the whole population of the place out of curiosity. It was served in a kind of outhouse, of which there are two or three belonging to the merchants, who give them up for the accommodation and shelter of these people, when bad weather or other causes prevent their sailing, and oblige them to remain. The fare provided for their numerous guests consisted of large vessels filled with broth, and pieces of meat boiled in it, which were quickly torn asunder without the assistance of knives and forks, and transferred to the mouths of the hungry group. It was curious to see the dexterity with which they fished with their naked hands into the bottom of the pots, bringing up a large piece of meat, which was not long in again disappearing. They were greatly flattered by my appearance, and still more so by that of some brandy which I had brought with me to help out the feast, of which I was warmly pressed to partake, but I declined the invitation upon the pretext of having already supped. I left the party at a late hour still occupied in mirth and joy, and it was a gratifying sight to observe how these poor creatures appeared to enjoy themselves, behaving at the same time with the greatest good humour and orderliness.

The next morning I received a visit from the bride and bridegroom, the former of whom made me a present of a pair of embroidered woollen gloves, of her own work; which was returned on my part by a necklace and some ribands. She was a modest and rather interesting looking girl, by no means ill favoured; her complexion fair, and her features not so strongly marked as they generally are. The husband was a rough, honest looking fisherman, who had established himself, I understood, in a gamme at no great distance from Hammerfest; and they both departed greatly pleased with their visit.

I received about this time a present from one of the merchants, the nature of which not a little surprised me. This was nothing less than one of Napoleon's conscription lists, and which was on the point of being wrapped round something that a Laplander had purchased. That this very paper, which contributed probably, in no inconsiderable degree, to the blood shed in Europe, should have found its way into the remotest corner of Lapland, and been on the point of passing into the hands of a Lap, the most peaceable being perhaps upon earth, the most averse to war, and, in fact, hardly sensible of the meaning of the word, does certainly appear curious, and may furnish ample matter for reflection.

CHAPTER XIII.

Preparations for departure from Hammerfest—The author is compelled to assume the character of a merchant—His stock in trade to exchange for Swedish currency—Departure—Detention at Qualsund—Storm—Wreck of the boats—Arrival at Alten—Lapland dance and song—Laplanders and Finlanders often confounded by travellers—Delay in the arrival of the deer—Account of the mountain Laps—Fair of Koutokeino—Winter dress—Sledges—Harness—Manner of travelling—Coldness of Alten—Mr. Akermand declines the journey to Stockholm—Mr. Klerck, in consequence, offers himself as guide and interpreter—Succeed in procuring rein-deer—Preparations for the journey—Setting off.

20th November.

Our degree of light was now so small, that candles were absolutely necessary during the day for most purposes. December was near at hand, and we still lingered at Hammerfest, when we ought to have accomplished half our journey through Lapland. Mr. Jordening, from Hasvig, who was going with us to Stockholm, had been already waiting some time, to sail with us to Alten. Southerly and westerly winds had prevailed so long, that I began to fear the Laplanders, who probably were now at Alten with their deer, might be led to return to the mountains without us. A day was at last finally fixed by Mr. Akermand for our departure, and we determined upon leaving Hammerfest on the 25th. Meanwhile

our time was wholly occupied in making the necessary preparations about our baggage; and I found, that, lightened as it had been by what I had previously despatched to England, it had since accumulated so much, as to appear a sufficient load for all the rein-deer in the country.

Our chief difficulty, however, was respecting money, in which necessary article we were lamentably deficient, at least in such as would be serviceable; for nothing but Swedish currency would be of any use to us, and of this among us all we could not muster more than 100 dollars, which would have advanced us a very short distance on a journey of 1500 miles. It was absolutely necessary to obviate this difficulty by some means, and our wits were set at work to find a substitute. It was hopeless to think of being able to procure sufficient at Alten, nor would it be easy to exchange our Norwegian for Swedish money, when we had passed the frontiers. I had in my possession about 70 Danish silver specie dollars, which had been sent me by Mr. Blackhall from Hundholm, but which now would be of little use on my journey; and I could not help regretting my Swedish money, of which I had left at Drontheim a sum in small notes sufficient to have carried me to Stockholm. The merchants, who were to accompany me, did not experience the same difficulty as myself, being provided with goods, which they intended to sell on the road; and I found myself obliged to do the same, and assume a different character from what I had hitherto borne, that of a Finmark

merchant. I was fortunately well provided with many articles of English manufacture; and having increased my stock with a few things I purchased of Mr. Heineken, I was in possession of a very respectable outfit for so itinerant a dealer; and that I could boast of a somewhat choice assortment of articles, will be seen from the following list of the principal.

Small German trinket boxes, containing rings, ear-rings, and other little trinkets set with stones, which I considered by no means dear at four shillings each.

Small silk ladies' neck-handkerchiefs, of French manufacture, the colours very brilliant, appearing as if painted, which I believe was the case. These, though rather too fine for the fair sex of Lapland, I hoped to be able to dispose of among the Finland ladies.

English balls of cotton and fine thread, an article never before seen in Lapland.

Small cases of Palmer's fine patent needles, with gold eyes. These were objects of universal admiration among the ladies, from the beauty of their make, compared with which the needles of the country appeared like bodkins.

English scissors, of the finest polished steel.

English necklaces of coloured beads; very neat articles.

An anker of brandy, very choice.

English spectacles.

Dartford gunpowder, treble proof.

Patent shot.

Welsh flannel; a good article.

Fine blue English broad cloth; ditto.

Fine English calico; ditto.

Lastly, a very choice assortment of Coventry ribands, the first appearance of the manufacture in Lapland, consisting of several pieces of different colours. These I was enabled to recommend with the greatest confidence to my fair customers, from the beauty and durability of the colours, and the superior strength and fineness of the article.

The above comprised the strength of my stock, though I had several other small necessary articles of ladies' dress, which it is not worth while to mention here.

Although in some respects I might be deemed a trader, yet I differed in one important feature from the generality of merchants; as the offering of these goods for sale was a mere act of necessity, to enable me to obtain Swedish currency, either directly, or as a medium of barter to exchange for other goods, which might procure me this indispensable article with the greater facility when I got into Sweden. On this account I did not (certainly very untradesmanlike) look to any pecuniary profit, and was consequently enabled to set a very low price upon my goods. Indeed I should have been very glad to have disposed of them at half their value, to procure the means of reaching my place of destination.

Mr. Heineken and Mr. Jordening, in addition to several other smaller articles of merchandize, were to take with them

a large quantity of tobacco and rum, which, after all, were in reality more saleable commodities than my own; and Mr. Akermand had prepared a considerable weight of dried sey or coal fish, amounting to some vogs, which he intended to dispose of, chiefly among the Finlanders, for Swedish coin.

All I had now to do was to prepare a stock of a different nature—provisions to last me for the journey. In this I was kindly assisted by Madame Buck, who filled a large Laplander's chest, that I had procured, with all kinds of good things, which deserved a better fate than it will be seen awaited them. These consisted of many nice articles of Norwegian cookery, such as roasted meats, sausages, boiled rein-deer tongues, pigs' tongues, which I had myself laid in, and were English, beside several kinds of confectionary.

I was at length about to quit a place, perhaps for ever, of which I could not take leave with feelings of indifference. I had come a perfect stranger among its inhabitants. From me they had nothing to hope; and the disinterested kindness with which they had treated one whom they could never expect to see again, made me naturally look forward to my departure not without emotions of regret. This, however, could no longer be delayed. It was now the 25th of November. The rein-deer were to come down from the mountains, and to be ready for us at Alten, by the 4th of December; and the long prevalence of the southerly winds made us eager to take advantage of the first northerly wind, to enable us to get away. The following day the wind came round

fortunately to the north; and although the weather was dark and stormy, accompanied with snow, after bidding a warm adieu to all our friends, we resolved to embark.

The whole population of Hammerfest, now but thin in number, was assembled on the occasion; and as we stepped into the boats, loud shouts of *farvel* (farewell), and *lyk paa reise* (a good journey to you), resounded from the shore, till rendered confused by the dashing of the waves, the flapping of the sails, and the high blasts that were beginning to blow over the Fuglenæs mountains.

Our party, which was numerous, consisted of two ladies, Madame Jordening and Madame Lenning, Mr. Heineken, Akermand, Lenning, Aargaard, Aasberg, Jordening, myself, and Lundsted the Swede, who was not a little rejoiced to get out of Whale Island, and eager to console himself, after his banishment thither, with his companions at Stockholm, whom he was already prepared to astonish by the extraordinary accounts his active imagination had been long moulding together.

Five large boats were scarcely sufficient to hold us, and the quantity of baggage and merchandise that was destined for Alten and Koutokeino. A good proportion of it belonged to Mr. Lenning, my old landlord at Fuglenæs, who was going to spend the winter at Koutokeino, in the interior part of Norwegian Lapland, for the purpose of trading with the Laplanders.

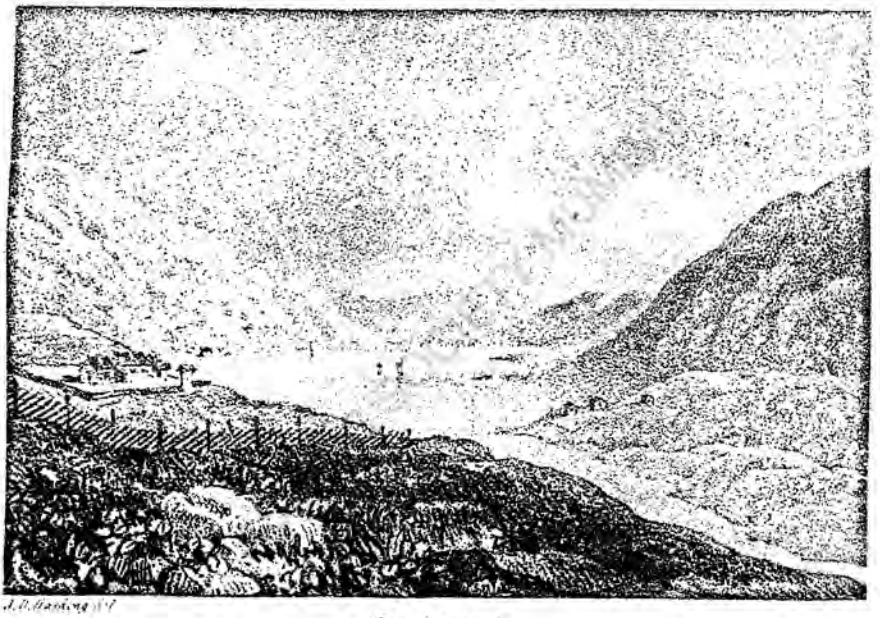
Our party being so large, we had been obliged to request the loan of Mr. Drejer the clergyman's boat, for the purpose of conveying us to Alten. At length, after some confusion, we got clear of the harbour; and, cutting through the foaming billows, were quickly out of sight of the shore. All was gloomy and desolate. The snow fell thick; and, although in the middle of the day, it was so dark, that the eye could not distinguish the lofty head of the Tyvefield, as we made toward the point of Fuglenæs. This we were obliged to do on account of the wind, which now most provokingly veered round toward the south; and we found ourselves, to our mortification, compelled to put back to Hammerfest. This interruption gave me, nevertheless, the pleasure of again meeting with friends, of whom I thought I had taken a final adieu; which was now delayed till the following morning, when we again made the attempt, and, the wind being once more favourable, at last succeeded.

As ill luck would have it, and owing to the extreme hurry and confusion that prevailed, I found myself in the same boat with Messrs. Aargaard, Akermand, and Aasberg; and the former wishing to repair first to his residence at Qualsund, to settle some business there, I was reluctantly compelled to accompany him, not without some unlucky forebodings. As the boat, however, was only to stay there a short time, and then to follow the other part of our company to Alten, we set sail in Mr. Drejer's boat for Qualsund, followed by two others, containing chiefly the merchandise;

the remaining two boats being reserved for the ladies, and the rest of the party, who proceeded towards Alten.

The wind was high, but favourable, and we were not long in reaching Qualsund. We had, however, set off so late, that it was now necessary to give Mr. Aargaard a little time, and to remain there for the night, which he and Mr. Akermand wished to do, though I was extremely adverse to it, on account of the wind, which might possibly change before the morning, and detain us for many days. It was now so favourable, that, by the time we had reached Qualsund, the other boat had in all probability accomplished the best part of her voyage. It was, however, unfortunately decided, that we should remain at Qualsund for the night, and continue our voyage early in the morning. But what arrangements, however firmly resolved upon, cannot the space of one night totally overthrow? The wind, alas! to be controlled by no mortal, suddenly changed to directly the opposite quarter; and the next morning, on getting up, we had only the satisfaction of looking at each other's foolish faces, hoping for a change, and then betaking ourselves to pacing backward and forward along the chamber of Mr. Henkel, who seemed doomed never to get rid of us. The weather was too bad and too dark to stir out; and my companions did not want for amusement in their pipes. This was not the case with me; I felt too impatient to get away, to attend to any thing; and having packed up all my books, I was unwilling to open them in our state of uncertainty. Our situation was, in

truth, not a little provoking, when I considered that our companions had long arrived at the place of their destination, and thought of the joyous party already assembled at Alten, and waiting for us, cooped up thus unfortunately, and unable to stir.



Qualsund

Besides the rest of the merchants waiting our arrival at Altën, it was not improbable, that the rein-deer, which were to be ready for us there in three days more, would return again into the interior, on our not making our appearance; and as with the present wind it was impossible for us to move, our anxiety for a change of weather may

well be imagined. We however attempted one morning, in defiance of wind or weather, to put out; but, after proceeding a short distance by means of our oars, it blew so strong a gale against us, that we were compelled to return. Never had I more occasion for patience, and never before had it been so severely tried. I was even thinking of making my way by land across the mountains in any way I could. This I was however told, and was indeed soon convinced, was impracticable. I was therefore obliged to wait for a change of wind, to effect our liberation.

On the evening of the 29th, to our great joy, it got round to the northward; and we went to bed with every expectation of being enabled to sail the following morning, but fresh misfortunes awaited us. In the middle of the night it blew so furious a storm from that quarter, that one of our boatmen, who slept in an adjoining hut, was fortunately awakened by it, and he got up to look after our three boats, that were lying at anchor off the *brygge*, or wooden jetty, and heavily laden with our baggage and merchandise. He found them in the most imminent danger. Not a moment was to be lost, and he ran to call us up, and assist in saving our property. Hastily slipping on my clothes, I sallied forth. Never had I beheld so tremendous a hurricane. Its roar equalled the loudest thunder; and instead of coming in sudden blasts, with short intervals of calm between, its fury was continued in one steady and incessant rush. The night was dark, and the snow fell thick, though not in flakes, as it does in our

climate, but in excessively minute particles, which were carried swiftly along in an horizontal direction, mingled with the *snee-fog*, or snow-drift, and having the effect of small hail upon the face. It was with great difficulty we were able to wade through it, and get down to the jetty.

On reaching it, the sea was running mountains high, and the fury of the wind was so extraordinary, that it was utterly impossible to stand upright. To prevent being swept away, we were obliged to crawl along upon our hands and knees. Notwithstanding the many severe gales experienced at Hammerfest, my companions agreed, that they had never before witnessed so tremendous a storm. Qualsund, however, lies within the islands, and is in consequence greatly protected by them: what then must have been the rage of the tempest on the western coast of Soröe, exposed to the force of the whole North Atlantic?

The sight, imperfectly presented through the darkness to our eyes, was any thing but satisfactory. Our three boats, which had not yet parted from their anchors, were alternately mounting on the tops of the billows, that rose to the height of the adjoining warehouses. It seemed quite impossible to save our goods, as there were no means of getting on board to loose the cables; and if this could have been accomplished, they must inevitably have been driven on shore. The loss of the boats was unavoidable, and our only care was to save what we could of our baggage. At this critical moment the largest, which con-

tained the principal part of our merchandise, parted from her anchor, and in an instant was within a few feet of the jetty. Not a moment was to be lost; and Mr. Aasberg, with extraordinary activity and determination, jumped on the boat at the risk of his life, though he received no other injury than a slight contusion of the leg. A rope was immediately flung to the quay, the boat brought alongside, and a scramble commenced in emptying her contents with as much quickness as possible, the waves breaking incessantly over them. This was nearly accomplished, when a tremendous wave carried her away, Mr. Aasberg being just able to escape by clinging to the jetty. At this instant, the two other boats, parting in the same manner from their anchors, came ashore, and gave us fresh employment. The scene of confusion was extreme, and we were all alert in conveying away brandy casks, tobacco, stock-fish, trunks of clothes, and chests of provision. This being accomplished, we turned our eyes upon our unfortunate boats, which were complete wrecks; particularly the clergyman's boat, which, as it had been lent us, occasioned us more uneasiness than any thing else; and we had to reflect beside, that the whole would have been prevented, if we had paid proper attention to them, and brought them ashore upon our first arrival. The mischief, however, was done, and we had to make the best of it. Drenched to the skin, and almost overcome by the excessive cold, we crept back to our beds, ruminating on our own folly in not proceeding to Alten when enabled to do so.

The storm continuing throughout the night, we arose but to encounter new dilemmas, and to survey the devastation it had occasioned. The wind had now gone down very much, and was besides perfectly favourable for Alten; but we had no boats in which we could proceed. Here was a fresh trial of our patience. They could not be procured under any circumstance in less than a day; and we accordingly devoted the time to drying our things, and ascertaining the extent of our damage. It may readily be supposed, that many articles, such as sugar, tobacco, and others of the like nature, which had been loosely secured, were spoiled; and that clothes, linen, drawings, and books, would not receive much benefit from being deluged with salt water, and jumbled together with gunpowder, ink, brandy, and shot, for their companions. When these had been spread out to dry, a search was commenced up the Fiord for any stray articles, that might have been carried off by the waves: and this was not ineffectual on my part, as I had the satisfaction to meet with one of my ankers of brandy, which had floated uninjured half a mile up the Fiord toward its extremity.

On inspecting our provision chest, a melancholy sight presented itself: all the nice things that Madame Buck had so kindly and with such care prepared for me, were so deluged with brine that I was obliged to throw them away. My salt tongues, however, proved of the greatest service to me, as they remained uninjured. My rein-deer skins, which I had procured for the purpose of covering the bottom of my

sledge, as well as of sleeping upon at night, had been also wetted by the salt water, which has the effect of bringing all the hair off, unless the fur be immediately well rubbed with snow. This was accordingly done, with the desired effect.

The day following that on which our catastrophe happened, a large boat was fortunately procured for us, and we at last sailed again for Alten: rejoicing that we were in any way enabled to get clear of Qualsund, though highly sensible of the kindness with which we had been treated by our landlord, Mr. Henkel, and his family. It was the first of December, and by five o'clock we had accomplished half our voyage, being in the middle of the great Altenfiord. The cold was intense, and I felt it even more than in the night of the storm. Our boat had luckily an awning over it at one end, under which we lay huddled together, to keep ourselves as warm as we could. This state of inaction, however, benumbed our limbs to such a degree, as almost to prevent our rising. I now began to be really convinced that the cold of Lapland is very great; and I doubtless felt it the more from not having yet equipped myself in the only clothing thoroughly capable of resisting the cold, that of the native Laplanders; as the chief part of my reindeer dress, the *pæsk*, having been made at Alten, now awaited there my arrival. The thermometer stood at twelve degrees below zero; the weather was calm, and beautifully clear, and our voyage was illuminated to such a degree by the northern lights, that it would have been easy to have

read a moderate sized print. The whole arch of the heavens was literally in a blaze: the Aurora flitting about in broad diffused masses of pale light, and reappearing in one quarter as suddenly as it vanished in another. At ten o'clock we reached Alten, to our great comfort; and found a numerous party of merchants assembled at Mr. Klerck's from all parts of Finmark, to prosecute their journey to the mountains.

We rejoined here likewise the remainder of our company, whom we had parted with at Hammerfest, and who had arrived some days before. To my great disappointment, however, I learnt that the Koutokeino Laplanders had not yet arrived with our deer, another important source of delay to us: but the Karasjok Laps were there, waiting to convey the two sons of my worthy landlord, Mr. Buck, whom we now found at Alten, about to proceed to Karasjok, where they were going to pass the winter, to trade with the Laplanders in that quarter. The number of guests that Mr. Klerck was now favoured with exceeded twenty; the whole of whom, according to the laws of hospitality of Finmark, he was to entertain at free cost as long they remained, leaving it to themselves when they chose to return. Thus it is, that even a virtue carried to excess may be productive of harm; for while our worthy landlord thus generously entertained every one who visited him, he was materially injuring his own circumstances.

Alten is greatly resorted to by strangers in the winter season, and it becomes then a matter of course for every one

to take up his quarters, without ceremony, where he thinks proper. Mr. Klerck, who is the giestgiver, and most truly so in its literal meaning, thinks himself bound to support whoever arrives. Many are frequently detained for a fortnight or more; and during the greater part of the time I remained at Alten, we sat down, each day, two or three-and-twenty to dinner. The same number assembled at night, when a hot supper was regularly served up; as was a similar meal in the morning, not to mention the *mellem mad*, or collation between coffee and supper. The quantity of punch and spirits drunk every day was not small; and every kind of good cheer was showered down upon the hungry assemblage. It appeared evident indeed,—by the kind attentions which both Mr. Klerck and his lady bestowed upon their numerous guests, waiting upon them themselves, not even sitting down at table till they were all helped, rising continually to change their plates, to press them to eat, and to perform a thousand other attentions, most truly hospitable,—that they regarded the gratuitous entertainment of their guests as a favour conferred upon themselves: and as each took his departure, their thanks were bestowed upon him in a manner that left no doubt of its sincerity. It may be questioned whether hospitality is carried to so great an extent as in Finmark in any other part of the world; but it is not difficult to foresee the ruinous consequences that must ensue from such an excess of it; and to this, and the want of thought for the morrow, may be attributed the depressed and broken state of the

affairs, I may say, with hardly one exception, of the whole of the merchants of Finmark. What a pity that their open character, liberal sentiments, and friendly feelings, should so greatly conduce to their injury, merely from want of a little thought, and a few necessary regulations due to their own interests!

Our arrival at Alten was celebrated by a punch entertainment in the evening, at which my good friend the Foged was, as usual, the life of the party. The Laplander, who was to serve us in the capacity of *wappus*, or guide, was already at Alten, and he was now introduced into the room where we were all assembled. He was a strong, stout young man, as uncouth a looking animal as I ever saw, with wild eyes, and long, lank, black hair; he was, in short, a good specimen of a mountain Lap, and it was easy to perceive where he had passed his life. He was at first very gruff and surly, till softened by a few glasses of brandy; when he began to give loose to his tongue, and chattered with infinite delight, in his own squeaking language, to Mr. Klerck and Mr. Lenning. I was curious to try his talents in the arts of dancing and singing; and being asked to exhibit, he was not backward in showing what he could do, which, however, he said was but little. Never, indeed, was there a more ridiculous exhibition, than to see this enormous bulky figure, in his reindeer *pæsk*, attempting to "trip it on the light fantastic toe." From the shagginess of his appearance and his clumsiness of action, he bore no imperfect a resemblance to a

dancing bear; his movements consisting simply in lifting up his hairy feet alternately, and setting them down again upon the same spot, which is all the idea a Laplander has of dancing. He succeeded just as well in singing, which he then commenced, and which consisted only in uttering two, or at most three discordant notes, evidently extempore, and without any order or tune; and when I desired to know the subject of his song, and the meaning of the words he was arranging with such skill and harmony, I was informed, that it related to the wolves, and that the whole of his lay was briefly and significantly comprised in these few words, "O the wolves, the wolves!" which is a subject that naturally occurs to the mind of a Laplander.

I must here notice an error into which many former authors and travellers appear to have fallen, respecting the taste which the Laplanders have been stated by them to possess for poetry and even music; as the idea has, in consequence, become so prevalent, that the reputation and talents of these poor ignorant people have even been immortalized. This mistake has arisen from the manner in which Laplanders and Finlanders are uniformly confounded and jumbled together, though their language, habits, appearance, and indeed every thing relating to the two, are so greatly dissimilar. The error will always remain, as long as travellers do not recollect, that the two nations are perfectly different, the proper countries of both being far remote from each other; and while they continue to call them by appel-

lations which they fancy distinguish them the better, though they only, by so doing, increase the confusion.

With respect to the taste for poetry and music, which have been palmed upon the poor Laplander, some pretty specimens may be found in Scheffer; which, upon the very face of the composition, and from what he himself adduces, cannot be mistaken for any thing but the production of a Finlander; and which have been admired, and not without reason, in the shape in which they have appeared in the Spectator.

Again, an English traveller, who many years ago made a tour to Torneå, accompanied by two other English gentlemen*, enhances the interest of his work by "a Lapland song;" which I should here give if my limits allowed me to present

* These three gentlemen set out from England direct for Torneå, for the purpose of seeing the sun above the horizon at midnight, and accomplished the object of their journey to their satisfaction. The same unlucky kind of mistake, however, that has been noticed above, caused them to lay their hands upon two poor Finland girls, who lived at Iggesund, a village between Gefle and Sundswall: and really imagining, that they were, bona fide, Lapland girls of the genuine breed, persuaded them to accompany them to England, after dropping, as we are informed, some natural tears, which they soon wiped away. To convey an adequate idea of these interesting strangers, who travelled 600 miles to Gothenburg, to embark, we are furnished with an engraving representing them; which alone, unaccompanied by the account, or mention of them, must be sufficiently convincing to those who are acquainted with both people, that instead of Laplanders, they were in reality Finlanders, and settlers in Sweden.

any specimens of Finland poetry*. His observations on this head are noticed below: and though I am well convinced, that all this time he meant his remarks should in reality apply to the Finlanders, yet no inconsiderable confusion is caused by his making use of the term Lapland instead of Finland. Perhaps, however, it is rather unfair to tax Englishmen with this error, when the Swedes themselves are led so continually into it. Not only is every Finlander who comes from the North metamorphosed into a Laplander, but even travellers, whom any occasion may have led far northward, are on their return styled Laplanders. Thus, at the conclusion of my subsequent tour, when we had reached Sweden, and were gradually approaching the capital, there was scarcely a single person in our route who did not dignify the whole of our party, though it consisted of five different nations, with the appellation of *Lapper*, when they heard we had come from Finmark. It is indeed surprising, and I have had occasion to remark it before, how little either the Swedes or Norwegians know of the northern parts of their own countries; entertaining the strangest ideas

* Mr. Consett observes, "The language of the Laplanders is a harsh and *unintelligible jargon*, derived from their neighbours, the ancient inhabitants of Finland. Their voices, however, are *musical*, and they never require much entreaty to oblige. The few specimens which we possess of *Lapland poetry* give you a *favourable impression of their taste*; and taste most certainly it is, uncorrupted by foreign ideas, and entirely the production of nature."

respecting the inhabitants, and the most confused notions in regard to every thing relating to them. If this knowledge be so scanty in the present day, can we wonder at the preposterous and extraordinary ideas relative to the inhabitants of the North, that have been handed down to us from former ages?

The talents, in short, for poetry and music, hitherto attributed to the Laplander, rest upon as slight a foundation as many other absurdities respecting the race. It signifies indeed little, if the words be but pretty and the air agreeable, whether the numerous Lapland compositions, which now make their appearance, were the production of some tender Lap, breathing out his soul in amorous sighs and passionate love-strains beyond the Polar Circle, or have owed their birth to some ingenious wight, whose travels northward have not extended beyond his own country. When, however, we hear of the genius, taste, and abilities of a people, other important conclusions will naturally be formed respecting their character; and if the first impressions received be erroneous, the future ideas and opinions will, with difficulty, be divested of the errors imbibed, and our subsequent knowledge be mingled with confusion and uncertainty.

Mr. Akermand had not yet joined our party, but he reached Alten the day after my arrival. We relied in a great measure upon him for conducting us through the country, as he not only spoke Lappish, but had made repeated journeys across Lapland in all directions with rein-deer. We there-

fore placed ourselves quite under his guidance in undertaking what to us was perfectly novel and strange. The cold was now great, the thermometer in the morning being 13 degrees below zero of Fahrenheit.

On walking down to the fiord, the whole surface was covered with a thick steam, which arose from the sea. This is called by the inhabitants *frost rög* (frost smoke.) It is occasioned by the difference of temperature between the water and the surrounding air; the former being warmer, the vapour as it rises becomes condensed by the cold into very minute particles of rime, which occasion the appearance of a thick fog: it is very common in high latitudes, and a source of uneasiness to navigators, from the difficulty of distinguishing even the nearest objects.

Some Laplanders now reached Alten from the mountains; but the news they brought us respecting our deer was far from satisfactory, as they informed us it might, perhaps, be a considerable time before they could arrive. They gave several reasons for the delay. One was, the badness of the weather, and the great snow drifts: a second, that there had been such a number of wolves in a part of the mountains they were obliged to cross, that they were prevented proceeding: while a third was not a little extraordinary, that the lemmings (*mus lemmus*) had overspread the country in such quantities, that they could not keep their deer together; the latter having dispersed themselves so widely in pursuit of these animals for the purpose of feeding upon them, that they

were afraid of losing them, and had in consequence been obliged to withdraw to another part. It signified little, whether there were any foundation for these reasons: we were entirely at their mercy, and could do nothing but wait with patience till the arrival of the deer. It is true we were not a little discomposed, particularly my travelling companions, Mr. Heineken and Mr. Jordening, who had such distances to go, and whose business compelled them to return in so short a space of time.

During this delay I shall proceed to make some observations respecting the winter habits of the mountain Laplanders, which will the better prepare the reader for the ensuing pages, containing an account of our journey across Lapland.

The tents (*lawo*) of the mountain Laps differ in no respect in summer and winter: and it seems very extraordinary how these people, hardy as they are, can stand the intense cold of the mountains, protected by a mere rag of cloth, and exposed to the raging of the storms, that carry with them drifts of snow so thick, that frequently they are blocked up by their accumulation. These hardy sons of nature, however, eye the tempest with indifference; and putting on their winter hoods, which completely cover their head and shoulders, except a hole being left for the face, they sally out with their snow-skates at all hours, to brave the storm, and take their watch over the deer, to protect them against the attack of the wolves or any other danger. In this arduous duty they are

assisted by the women, who take their turn of watching, and bear every hardship equally with the men.

The winter food of the mountain Lap is almost entirely venison, this season being the only time when he kills his deer for his support. He then lives in a state of luxury, particularly if his herd is large. A Laplander, with a moderate-sized herd of about 500, will usually kill a deer every week; others, whose families and means are larger, will have double this number; and I was informed of one, considered the richest Laplander in Finmark, Aslak Aslaksen Sara, who possessed a herd of no less than 2,000 deer. His family was ten in number, and he killed for their support three rein-deer every week.

The only method they have of dressing their venison is by boiling it; whence they obtain a rich and nutritious broth, which is very delicious, and of which they are remarkably fond. Before they put it into the pot, it is cut up into small portions, to extract the juices the better, and prevent the difficulty of separating it. When it is sufficiently done, each receives into a birch-bowl a good quantity of the broth and bouilli, to which he helps himself with his fingers, and thus conveys to his mouth. The rein-deer Laplander, during winter, consumes in this manner an extraordinary quantity of meat; and his manner of living is quite the reverse of what it is during the summer months. It is not to be wondered then, that he should consider the enjoyments of the winter as infinitely greater than those of the summer, when

his life is a scene of continual labour, and anxiety, during his long wanderings and abodé on the coasts; as it is also of great abstinence, to which he submits, that he may enjoy the merry feasting of the opposite season.

During the winter the circle of his wanderings is chiefly confined to the country round his church, keeping as near to it, for his own convenience, as that of his herd will admit, and commonly at a distance of ten or twenty miles; but sometimes considerably more: and I was informed, when I expressed a wish to pay Aslak Sara's tent a visit, to see his establishment, that his herd was upward of fifty miles off. This, however, is not generally the case; as they do not like to be very far removed from the village or settlement where their church is, to which they resort on Sundays to attend divine service, and have the enjoyment of indulging themselves with a dram at the merchant's shop. On these days, when the clergyman is there, Koutokeino is thronged with mountain Laps, sledges, and rein-deer, from all parts of the surrounding country: distance being thought little of by the Laplander, who has nothing to do but to attach his deer to his pulk, and, from the swiftness of the animal, he is at his church-door in a very short space of time.

They have, however, other inducements to be near Koutokeino. In winter the merchants, from all parts of the northern coasts, repair thither for the express purpose of trading with them, and attending the general fair in February.

The Laplanders then bring down whatever articles of trade they may have to dispose of, as deer-skins, horns, frozen venison, milk, rein-deer garments, consisting of pæsks, gloves, shoes, boots, as also furs and skins of the different animals they have killed. All these they either sell for silver money, or exchange for cloth, brandy, tobacco, gunpowder, meal, and a variety of other necessaries.

The trade, however inconsiderable it may seem, must be of some importance, to induce the merchants to perform their long and painful journeys for this purpose; and in spite of the easiness and indolence of their general habits, they appear to shake them entirely off when they seat themselves in their sledges, and are about to undertake a journey to the mountains. At the same time it is all they can do in the winter season: and if they remained at home, they would be perfectly unemployed, from the almost total stagnation of business on the coast. Koutokeino is visited, not merely by the Norwegian merchants, but also by those from Sweden, and sometimes even the Torneå merchants attend its fair. Formerly these even went as far as Alten; but of late years they have discontinued this long journey, from the trade not making it sufficiently worth their while. Every Laplander has a wooden magazine or storehouse in the village, and there is a long range of them on the banks opposite to the parsonage. Their size is very small, being but a few feet in height. They are made of deal logs, with an

aperture in front, into which the owner can just creep, and which is secured with a door and lock. In this he keeps every thing he does not want to carry with him in his summer wanderings to the coast; and it serves him likewise in winter as a general repository for whatever he buys of the merchant, which he takes to his tent as he may have occasion for it*.

The winter dress of the mountain Laplander of Finmark is the same as is worn by the race throughout Lapland, and is used by him nearly the whole of the year, the period being very limited during which he finds it necessary, from the heat of the weather, to have recourse to thinner clothing. It consists of a low round cap (*gappir*), made generally of cloth, and faced with some kind of fur. The pæsk (*bæsk*) has been already sufficiently noticed: it may be observed, however, that the *kjöre pæsk*, or driving pæsk (*woutjam bæsk*), is composed of the thickest and best skins his deer afford. Over his shoulders he wears generally, while performing his winter journeys, a broad bear-skin tippet (*sjæwanowdt*), which covers his shoulders entirely, reaching nearly as low as his elbows; the claws of the animal being sometimes left on the ends, and hanging down in front. This is a great protection to him during a heavy fall of snow, and when the weather is at all bad. One that I have still in my

* The appearance of these magazines will be seen in one of the subsequent plates.

possession, and which formed part of my travelling costume, scarcely differs in its shape from those worn a few years ago by our English ladies, before lighter and more delicate kinds of fur were in fashion. The pæsk is belted up by the leathern girdle (*buagan*), to which is suspended the knife, tobacco-pouch, and shooting apparatus, when he follows the chase. The first is a long knife, not unlike that of a butcher, pointed at the end, the handle of birch-root, and the blade of great substance and strength. It would be a very formidable weapon in the hands of any one but a Laplander, who seldom or ever draws it with any bad intent, and whose use of it is confined to the killing his deer, cutting wood, and performing other useful operations.

The lower part of his dress consists of the *bællinger*, a pair of loose spatterdashes, similar to what are usually worn by stage-coachmen and others; and which, I believe, will be better understood by the name of leggins. These being drawn over his long, loose, deer-skin pantaloons, reach from the ancles high up the thigh; with this difference, however, that they are whole, not having buttons at the sides, but being fastened at the top by a running string that tightens them, and covered over at the bottom by the *skallkomager*, or high rein-deer shoes, and the *komtger-baand*, in Lappish *woutagahk*, which is a long narrow band, going several times round the ancle, keeping the whole tight together, and preventing the possibility of any snow get-

ting in; as the upper parts of the *bællinger* are of course covered by the pæsk, which, when girded up, reaches just below the knees, but when loose falls down nearly to the ground.

The Laplander wears no stockings; and the shoe being well stuffed with soft, dried grass (*carex sylvatica*), called *sena*, his naked foot is placed in the centre. Lastly, his *rehn handsker* (in Lap. *gistak*), rein-deer gloves, or rather mittens, being without fingers, are also stuffed with the same kind of dried grass; and the upper part of them, being wide, goes over the cuffs and lower part of the sleeves of the pæsk. The winter dress of the women is precisely the same as that of the men, with the exception of the bonnet already described in the former volume.

Almost every part of the winter dress of the Laplander is thus furnished by the useful animal which is the companion of his wanderings. The pæsk is made from the whole hide of the deer killed in the winter season; the bællinger and gloves, of the skin covering the legs and thighs of the animal; and the shoes are taken from the skin between the horns, and covering the crown of the head.

No other kind of dress could advantageously supply the place of this, which is admirably adapted, from its material and make, to the severity of the climate. The fur is worn on the outside; and from the peculiar closeness and thickness of its texture, it is impossible for the cold to penetrate through it;

and to keep up the internal warmth of the body, and promote the free circulation of the blood, every part is made loose and easy; the sleeves of the pæsk in particular being so large, that the arms are easily drawn out and replaced in them without the garment being taken off. This is very convenient and of great service, when they are exposed to severe cold, and obliged, as they continually are, to sleep on the snow, without any farther shelter to their bodies than their clothes. In this case, should one arm feel benumbed, they can with ease withdraw it from the sleeve, till it is restored to a sufficient degree of warmth: and the same can be done with the gloves, which are very wide, and having no fingers, those of the wearer are consequently protected more effectually from the cold.

The Laplander thus avoids every thing in his dress that is tight, and liable to occasion numbness by pressing against the skin, and obstructing the circulation of the blood: and the degree of warmth that he obtains by these means proves the efficacy of his plan, assisted as it is by the fur of an animal, so warm in its nature as that of the rein-deer.

The rein Lap has several kinds of sledges, both for his own conveyance, and for his effects. What my subsequent journey gave me an opportunity of observing were as follows:—first, the pulk (*bulke*), which is intended for the use of the merchants and other travellers. In form it resembles a boat, in length seven feet, in breadth about sixteen inches, and

its general depth eight, the backboard or stern part being about sixteen. The head of the pulk comes to a point, resembling a canoe; the stern is flat; and the bottom, or keel, convex. Above it has an oval half deck in front, covered with sealskin.

The rein-deer, which are accustomed to the sledge when about two years old, are not broken in so completely as is generally supposed; and are by no means the tranquil, docile animals they are represented, as can be best testified by those who have had the guidance of them. They are, however, sufficiently manageable for the purposes of the Laplander, who naturally does not experience the same difficulty as the traveller; and who, when he finds the animal restive, soon succeeds in taming it by superior address, and fatiguing it by taking it into parts where the snow is deep and soft, which, from the weight of the sledge and driver, soon renders it obedient. The Laplander seldom uses the close pulk, which is reserved for the merchants and other travellers. The frequent necessity he is under of getting out either to give assistance to those whose deer may be unruly, to relieve his deer occasionally, when the great depth of snow may oblige him to proceed on foot, or to ascertain his way when the darkness of the weather, snow drift, or other causes, may have occasioned him to deviate from the usual direction—obliges him to make use of the open sledge (*kjöre achian*)*, which resembles the

* This will be seen in the accompanying plates of the Winter Sketches.

pulk, except in wanting a deck. Its general dimensions are similar to those of the pulk, and is made like it of birch-wood, although of ruder construction, and finished with less care.

The third kind of sledge is the *raid uchian* *, or baggage sledge. This also is an open sledge, and of a similar form; but, from its being employed only in the conveyance of merchandize, or other effects, its dimensions are much larger, being usually eight or nine feet in length, and of proportionate width. In this the baggage is packed, and covered over with deer-skins.

To each sledge one deer only is attached; and as the baggage-deer are naturally prevented from keeping up with the driving-deer, the care of them is intrusted to Laplanders, who proceed first in their open sledges, to the hinder part of which the baggage-deer are tied, each deer in succession being fastened to the sledge before it, in the manner represented in the vignette given in a subsequent page. The term *raid* is applied to five deer and sledges thus attached, and to each Laplander the care of one raid is usually intrusted.

The harness of the deer consists of a collar of rein-deer fur, which passes round the neck; and at the bottom of it are two small pieces of stuffed leather of an oval shape, which hang between the legs of the animal, and to which is attached

* This sledge is introduced on the right of Plate III.

the trace, the end of it passing round them with a slip knot. The trace itself is a single one, made of a strong leather, which, passing between the legs of the deer, is fastened by a small transverse piece of wood into an iron ring at the fore part of the sledge. Round the body of the deer is a broad belly-band of coloured cloth, through which the trace passes below. The object of this is to keep the trace steady, and from hampering the legs of the deer. Round the neck is a broad, loose band, or collar of cloth, almost similar to the last, to which is suspended a largish bell, the sound of which keeps the party together. The headstall of the bridle, which is a strip of seal-skin, is merely fastened round the head of the deer, and similar almost to a halter, without entering the mouth, the knot being close under the left ear, where the rein part commences, which is composed also of a single strip of seal-skin.

The whole of the harness, it will be seen, is exceedingly simple, and it is also very strong. If it were otherwise, and any part of it to give way, which, as it is, cannot easily happen, the driver might be exposed to the inconvenience of being left behind, from his deer being loosed suddenly from the sledge. From the nature and shape of the pulk, which is made very low and narrow at the head, only one trace can be used for drawing it. If the shape of the pulk admitted of two, they would naturally be on the outside of the legs, in which case they would be liable to become frequently entangled in passing through the thick forests. This is avoided by the

trace being single, and protected by the legs of the deer. Uncomfortable and straitened for want of room, as the traveller may at first feel himself in the pulk, no sledge whatever could be so well contrived for crossing the country as that used by the Laplander, it being simply a skate, on which the driver sits, with sides and a backboard.

As soon as the Laplander is in his sledge, the deer sets off at full speed. The rein is held in the right hand, being sometimes fastened round the wrist by a slip knot, but more usually being simply doubled once or twice round the hand, sufficiently to keep it firm. From the knot being tied under the left ear, the side on which the rein would naturally hang is the left; but the proper side, on which it should always lie, is the right, to enable the driver to flank the animal the better, when he wishes the deer to increase its speed; as also to swing it suddenly round to the left side, which is the easiest operation of any, and causes the deer immediately to stop. The greatest difficulty, therefore, is to keep the rein on the right side, as it is continually getting over to the other, and the skill of a driver is principally shown in casting it quickly and easily from the left to the right side. If the driver be skilful, and the deer tractable, it is possible to guide it in some measure to the left by gently throwing the rein toward that direction, so as to touch him on the centre of his neck or back, inclining to the left side of it, care being taken, that it is not thrown entirely over to the left hand, which would stop the deer.

The difficulty of preserving the balance of the pulk is at first very great; and is in fact almost impossible in some situations, where the surface consists of smooth, steep declivities, or broken, slippery ground, when the snow has been converted into ice, and the velocity of the pulk is great from the speed of the deer. In these situations an inexperienced person must inevitably be rolled over; not merely once or twice, but so often, that at last he begins to fancy it rather amusing than otherwise; particularly as no bad consequences arise from the lowness of the vehicle. A perfect idea may be formed of the balance that must be kept, by comparing the pulk to a common boat, which, when drawn ashore, if left unsupported, naturally falls upon one side. This is the case with the pulk: and when the driver is in it, it is his business by proper balancing his body to keep it in an upright posture, while drawn swiftly along by the deer. If the pulk were formed upon a different principle, it would not answer, from the nature of the country and the situations it is continually in: and if the bottom of it were broader, the inequalities of the ground it passes over, the depth of the snow, the ascent of mountains, and many other considerations, would render it impossible for the animal to drag it. Over these obstacles its form enables it to glide swiftly, and with singular comparative ease to the driver. The chief accidents that happen to the Laplander in his winter expeditions arise either from his losing his way, or being caught by snow storms or snow drifts.

The difficulty of crossing a wild, uninhabited, and mountainous country may easily be imagined to be not small, when it is considered, that, from the want of daylight, he is obliged to proceed very frequently in complete darkness, either at night, or when the weather is thick and bad. In this case he ascertains his course by observing, if possible, the forms and directions of the mountains, which he knows from former experience stretch toward different points of the compass, and which thus serve him instead of this useful instrument, with which he is unacquainted. Beside this he trusts in a great measure to the rein-deer, should he be uncertain of his direction; and should the animal have passed that way before, or meet with any tracks of other deer, it will generally bring him safely into the accustomed parts and passes of the mountains. While upon his journeys, he is very frequently overtaken by heavy mists, storms of snow, or sudden snow drifts. Should these occur on the mountains, he proceeds with caution; and if he find it impossible to make out what direction he is in, he pitches his tent, which he sometimes takes with him, in some sheltered part, and waits till the weather permits him to proceed. It not unfrequently happens, that he is thus detained some days. He does not, however, always meet with these difficulties in his journeys; nor is he always subject to this want of light. When the weather is clear, the moon, which shines brightly day and night for many days without setting, gives a light inferior only to that of the sun; and when the former is no longer visible, the singular lustre of

the stars, and the brilliancy of the northern lights, are quite sufficient to guide his steps in safety across the trackless wastes of snow. From his eyes being constantly attentive to the heavenly bodies during these journeys, he naturally acquires, as a shepherd would do, a sufficient knowledge of astronomy for his purpose; which does not exceed that of the situation of a few of the constellations in the different quarters of the heavens, such as the Great and Little Bear, Orion, &c. These he distinguishes by names which he gives them; and by their assistance he steers his course when the weather permits him. He is fortified against the piercing cold by his dress, which has been described; and though he is frequently obliged to sleep on the bare snow, when he happens to be unprovided with a tent, which he appears hardly to consider as a necessary, and often leaves behind him as an incumbrance, he seldom suffers from the effects of the cold. In short, great as the difficulties may appear, to which the life of the Laplander is exposed, he thinks lightly of them. What would be called the extremes of hardship by others, are considered by him merely as ordinary occurrences; and the whole tenour of his life shows us, that happiness, wretchedness, comfort, enjoyment, or suffering, depend more upon the ideas and operations of the mind, than upon the body. Custom and habit reconcile us to every thing, form our character, and in short make man what he is.

Alten is considered as the coldest place in Finmark, not-

withstanding it possesses a climate which has greatly the advantage of the other parts. This is occasioned by the situation of its extensive fiord, which runs due north, so that the sharp winds from that quarter sweep down uninterrupted. It is likewise in a great measure surrounded by high and lofty chains of mountains, some of which contain glaciers, and few are without snow in the middle of summer; but at the same time they add to its cold by keeping off the mild influence of the Western Ocean, they are of great assistance to its climate as far as its vegetation is concerned, by protecting the latter from the baneful influence of the sea, which, in other parts of Finmark, is so destructive to the growth of trees in particular.

The cold had now increased three degrees. Our friend and conductor Mr. Akermand, who enjoyed a pipe and a warm stove much more than traversing the mountains, and wisely preferred a good eider-down bed to a couch of snow, however soft, began to hum and ha on looking at his thermometer, which he had placed out during the night; and shaking his head and rubbing his hands, began to talk of the danger of setting out with so great a degree of cold. He added, that he felt himself very unwell; and at last said in plain terms, that he was afraid he should not be able to accompany us to Stockholm.

This intelligence threw us into no small perplexity. I had waited full a month for him; and now heard, that the cold was to prevent him from travelling, who had made at least a dozen journeys through all parts of Lapland. I confess I

was not a little vexed at having lost so much time to no purpose. My companion, Mr. Heinekin, was no less so, and we determined upon delaying no longer for any one, and to set off by ourselves. It was, however, absolutely necessary, that we should get some person to accompany us as an interpreter till we got clear of Lapland, as well as those parts of Finland through which we should be obliged to pass, the people of these countries speaking two different languages, of which neither of us understood a word. On mentioning this state of affairs to Mr. Klerck, he, with the greatest kindness, made an offer, which we little expected, and which it need hardly be added how glad we were to accept, to be himself our guide, and to accompany us also all the way to Stockholm, where he had some business to transact; and though it was so great a distance, it was at once settled; and it was also arranged to our still greater pleasure, that his wife should accompany him.

Our only anxiety was now about deer; and those we had engaged not making their appearance, we endeavoured to procure others from the Laplanders who were in the neighbourhood of Alten. In this we fortunately succeeded; procuring, after some trouble, a number sufficient to convey us as far as Koutokeino. The principal part were supplied by a rein Lapwoman, who was returning from Alten to her tent, which was pitched in the mountains at some distance, and near which we should pass.

We were busily employed the whole of the 5th in packing

up our baggage, laying in provisions, and making all due preparations. Our party was to consist of the foged Schjoldager, Mr. Aargaard, Mr. Lenning and his wife, Mr. Heineken, Mr. Jordening, and some other merchants, myself, and Lundsted the Swede, all bound for Koutokeino.

The foged, I believe, had no earthly business at that place; but agreed with the greatest *sang-froid* to undertake the journey, merely for the pleasure of drinking a bowl of punch, and having a game of whist there; and Mr. Aargaard's excuse was to accompany him. We were too glad of their society not to think their motives most substantial, as well as friendly; and were not a little indebted to the sheriff for a large quantity of the delicious *uer*, or red fish (*perca marina*), which were frozen, and in a very convenient state for us to carry. We had, besides, no want of venison, and a variety of other good things, just to keep us alive until we got into Sweden. Mr. Heineken, with the cool forethought of a German, had reserved a barrel of extract of punch, to enable us to make an occasional bowl, when exhausted nature demanded it. In short, it was very evident, that, if we fell a sacrifice, it would not be occasioned by empty stomachs, since the eatable part of our baggage filled a large chest, and formed a good load for a deer. It was, however, prudent to take a sufficient quantity of provision, as we might find it difficult to supply ourselves with it elsewhere.

At four in the afternoon the Karasjok Laplanders started with Mölback Buck and his brother, the two sons of my

worthy host at Hammerfest. These Laps were by no means so diminutive as they generally are, and were also rather good looking men. I was informed, that those living in that part of Finmark, and belonging to Karasjok, are generally considered in this light; but it must be taken in a comparative sense, as I do not by any means wish this race to be thought at all remarkable for their beauty, but in general the contrary. The whole of our time was entirely taken up in arranging our provision, baggage, merchandize, and a thousand things that were to accompany us; and which seemed to require a herd of deer to convey them. The eventful morning arrived, to which I had so long looked forward with a kind of thrilling impatience. The weather did not present a very favourable appearance, being overcast, and the cold having increased about a degree. On stepping out before the party were assembled for breakfast, I found all our Laplanders in the yard, reposing against the side of the house, where they had remained during the night. Though the cold was so great, they appeared not to mind it in the least, so well wrapped up as they were in their bulky pæsks, which were covered completely with rime. The surface of the Alten fiord steamed with the *frost rög* (frost rime); and our pilot Mr. Akermand, when he set his foot outside the door, on feeling the cold shrugged up his shoulders, and I clearly saw, that we had nothing to hope for in him as a companion. He however said, that he would, if possible, follow

us with Mr. Klerck and his wife. We had now scarcely even twilight in the middle of the day, from the near approach to the winter solstice, and the clouded state of the weather; and I was obliged to use candles for packing up my trunks. We had intended to have set off early in the day, but we could not get our baggage ready; and had the pleasure, once more, of forming part of our worthy host's dinner circle, after which we retired to make the last necessary preparation for our journey, the changing our clothes, and arraying ourselves in our new dress, the reindeer garments, which we should now probably wear till we reached Stockholm.

Our toilet was both novel and curious, but at the same time exceedingly troublesome to execute properly; not with regard to any comeliness of our appearance, which, on the contrary, was such as might easily have produced a very dangerous effect on many of the softer sex, but with respect to the warmth, a consideration of the first importance to us. The most difficult part of it consisted in the preparation of our gloves and shoes, and stuffing them properly with the dried sena grass. This is first prepared by rubbing it well together, in order to render it soft and pliable. A quantity of it is then formed into a round ball, not unlike a bird's nest, and placed within the shoe, leaving a cavity for the foot, which reposes softly and warmly in the middle. The nicety of this operation, which few but the Laplanders un-

derstand properly, consists in arranging the sena so that every part of the shoe is completely and uniformly filled, and no hard lumps formed. It is indeed by no means unessential, since for want of this care you may not only travel in misery, should the cold penetrate to any part, but serious consequences may be the result. The Laplanders themselves, never wearing stockings, place of course their naked feet within the sena: and this was done by most of my companions, as it is said, that the use of stockings, instead of keeping up the warmth of the foot, interferes with that produced by the sena, probably by causing a less free circulation in the parts. However I put on two pair of lamb's wool stockings, and had no reason to complain of the cold: though should a similar occasion occur, I would lay them aside, and trust entirely to the use of the sena, as I found their tightness produced at times a numbness, which is not the case when the foot is unconfined.

The pæsk, from its great weight and bulk, and being made exactly like a ploughman's frock, is not very easily got on by those unused to it. We at last arranged our dress to our satisfaction, and could not sufficiently admire each other's appearance, or wonder at the metamorphosis so soon produced.

6th December.

Every thing was at length ready for our departure. The baggage was all packed, the deer harnessed, and my Swedish

servant Lundsted placed by the Laplanders in his pulk, where he was so completely swathed in, that he looked like a child in a cradle, being fastened in a manner that no overturn could possibly have separated him from his shell. I had lent him a shore Laplander's sheep-skin dress to protect him from the severity of the cold in our night bivouacs; and this being too tight for him, the poor fellow was almost suffocated, and looked so queer in his little tenement, nothing but his head and shoulders being visible, that we could not refrain from laughter, without considering that we should ourselves very shortly make full as ridiculous a figure. The appearance of the numerous assemblage of hairy bipeds and quadrupeds was indeed strange; for as we were entirely clothed in the skins of reindeer, it was not easy in any other way to distinguish us from these animals, but by the number of our legs, and our figures, which perhaps might with greater reason have been compared to that of bears standing upright. The stature of the merchants, thus swelled out, looked truly gigantic and formidable, exhibiting a complete contrast to the more diminutive forms of the Laplanders. It had been agreed, that we should not seat ourselves in our pulks till we had got clear of Alten and the habitations of man, on account of the likelihood of the reindeer taking fright at meeting any dogs or other cause of alarm, which might have been attended with unpleasant consequences, especially as the track was very irregular and bad; and Mr. Klerck was accordingly

prepared to guide us as far as Mickel Busk, a Quän's house, where we proposed to take the management of our deer. Nothing now remained but to take a last salute of the fair cheeks of the Finmark beauties, and I bade a long adieu to Alten.

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

CHAPTER XIV.

Departure from Alten—The Swedish attendant attacked by his deer—The river not completely frozen—Return, in consequence, to Alten for the night—Journey resumed—Mickel Busk—Disasters at starting—Leaping the deer and sledges over an unfrozen part of a stream—The author's dress—Arrival at the Alten river—Appearance of the cavalcade proceeding on its surface—Enumeration of the party—Urgency of the guides for brandy—Halt for the night—Preparations for bivouacking—Supper—Party deserted by their deer—Night scene—Storm—The guides set out in search of the deer—Departure—Badness of the weather—Question as to proceeding from the wood of Skovbredden.

At three o'clock in the evening of the 6th of December the cavalcade started from the door of Mr. Klerck's house. The night was obscure, and the dim twilight, arising chiefly from the reflection of the snow, rendered each sledge visible but for a few yards, when it was lost in the surrounding gloom. I remained behind till the last had left Bosekop, when I followed the rest. The procession, with slow and melancholy steps, silently ploughed through the snow, which lay deep at first, the Laplanders walking at the heads of the deer. Having got clear of the small enclosures about Bosekop, and entered the Alten forest, the track was tolerably hard; and the deer, having their heads given them, started

off with velocity, and were quickly out of sight. I was now left behind, and did not overtake them till I had proceeded near a mile, when, at the rise of a hill, I found a sudden stoppage, and, by the confusion that prevailed, I guessed something was wrong. The first object that presented itself was my unfortunate Swede prostrate in the snow, his pulk lying on its side, and the deer, which he was driving, making a furious assault upon him while he was in this helpless condition *. It seems, that the animal put to this sledge had been ill broken in; and being tired of the awkward weight attached to it, and becoming unmanageable, had turned round and attacked its driver, as they sometimes will do, when, as the Laplanders affirm, they find out his inexperience, which in this instance was tolerably apparent. The poor fellow roared out lustily for assistance, and the *wappus*, or guide, running up, drove off the furious beast, the blows of which might otherwise have been of serious consequence. As it happened, no harm was done, and it served but to heighten the merriment of the party, at the expense of the object thus unexpectedly attacked, with whom it remained a sore subject. It is not easy indeed to describe in words the ludicrous scene that this circumstance occasioned, or the extreme fear that was depicted in the countenance of the individual.

* See Plate I. This reference applies to "The Winter Sketches in Lapland," the work intended as an accompaniment to this, and to illustrate the author's journey.

Nothing material occurred besides till we reached the Alten river, when, as we passed close to its steep banks, I was just able to discern, that its waters were yet partly in a fluid state, the stream running below me; and I easily imagined, that a troublesome reindeer in the dark would not be a very pleasant animal to have the management of so near its brink. On reaching the part where the Laplanders had intended crossing, the river, contrary to every anticipation, was found in an open state, and a strong current flowing in the middle.

This was sufficient to put an effectual stop to our farther progress, as the darkness rendered it not only hazardous, but even impossible, to attempt the passage with our deer. We had intended to have proceeded with them as far as a wood called Skovbredden, and to have made our night's bivouac there. Instead of this, we now directed our steps to Mickel Busk, the residence of a Quän, or Finlander, which was near at hand. On reaching it, the whole of the pulks, baggage, and sledges, were collected in the yard; the Laplanders returned with their deer to their former quarters in the Alten wood for the night; and we entered the house, which so numerous a party completely filled.

We next considered what was to be done for the night; and the major part wishing to return to Alten, we agreed to accompany the foged back to his house, and to wait there till the trifling increase of light in the morning should enable us to effect our passage over the river. The remainder, among

whom were Mr. Lenning and his wife, determined to remain at Mickel Busk; and we took leave of them, begging the former to endeavour to have the deer ready for us at an early hour of the morning. I never dreamt of again turning my steps toward Alten; and Frue Schjoldager, as well as Madame Jordening, whom we had left with her, were not a little surprised at the sudden return of their husbands and the party. It was too late to think of sleep; a flowing bowl of punch was therefore introduced, to while away the lagging hours, and I once more drank Finmark's health and a farewell to her sons.

At two in the morning we again started for Mickel Busk; and by way of accustoming myself in some measure to the management and balancing of the pulk, one being attached behind the horse sledge which Mr. Aargaard drove, I seated myself in it, and, being as usual fast tied in, we set off. I was not long in discovering the disagreeable situation I was in, owing to the inequality of the ground over which we were proceeding, and the speed of the horse belonging to the sledge in front, which occasioned so many jerks and violent jumps to the pulk and its contents, that I was literally in purgatory, and could not help reflecting what it would be with a deer, when it was so unbearable with a horse. Indeed the extreme difficulty of preserving the balance of the pulk made me look forward with a kind of dread to our approaching journey, and I already wished myself well out of it. It was near three o'clock when we reached Mickel Busk. The

deer had not arrived, and we found the party in a state of lethargy, some being stretched on the ground in the arms of sleep, and others silently smoking their pipes, while the Quäns of the house were sitting round upon their wooden chests, with their elbows upon their knees, and regarding their guests with lazy indifference. Our fair travelling companion was quietly reposing on a small wooden crib in one corner, and I was glad enough to follow her example. In this manner we dozed away some hours, a deep silence prevailing, interrupted only by the occasional fall of the burning splinters of fir, which were stuck up against the wall, to answer the purposes of a light, and threw a feeble glare around. The Laplanders are not quicker in their movements than the Finmarkers; and it was nine o'clock before a bustle in the yard announced the arrival of the deer, upon which we roused ourselves, and Madame Lenning having kindly made a cup of coffee to refresh the party, we sallied out to commence our journey.

The morning was cold and stormy; I was jaded, miserably tired from want of rest, and just on the point of being tied to the tail of a wild deer, and dragged at random in the dark, in a kind of cock-boat, some hundred miles across the trackless snows of Lapland. In truth, I was never less inclined for such an expedition, and had something like the sensations, which an inexperienced horseman feels when mounted upon a spirited steed, and about to take the first high fence at the commencement of a fox-chase. Our pulks were ranged

together in close order; and the *wappus* having performed the last office for us, by tying each of us in as fast as possible, and giving us the rein, jumped into his own, and then slightly touching his deer with the thong, the whole of them started off like lightning. I had not time to reply to Mr. Aasberg's parting exclamation of *Luk paa reise* (good luck to your journey) as we flew past him, but I devoutly wished within myself it might be realized.

The want of light rendered it difficult to distinguish the direction we were going in, and I therefore left it entirely to my deer to follow the rest of the herd, which he did with the greatest rapidity, whirling the pulk behind him. I soon found how totally impossible it was to preserve the balance necessary to prevent its overturning, owing to the rate we were going at, and the roughness of the surface in parts where the snow had drifted away, the pulk frequently making a sudden bound of some yards, when the deer was proceeding down a smooth, slippery declivity. In the space of the first two hundred yards I was prostrate in the snow several times, the pulk righting again by my suddenly throwing my weight on the opposite side. My attention was too deeply engrossed by my own situation, to observe particularly that of my fellow travellers, or to be able to assist them. The deer appeared, at first setting off, to be running away in all directions, and with their drivers alternately sprawling in the snow. As I passed Mr. Heineken's deer at full speed, I observed, to my great wonder, the former turn completely

over in his pulk, without appearing to sustain any damage, or his deer at all to relax its pace. My turn was now arrived; and as we were descending a trifling declivity, and about to enter the fir forest, a sudden jerk threw the pulk so completely upon its broadside, that I was unable to recover it; and I was dragged in this manner for a considerable distance, reclining upon my right side, and ploughing up the snow, which formed a cloud around me, from the quick motion of the vehicle. My deer, before this happened, had been nearly the foremost in the race: this unfortunate accident, however, enabled the rest to come up, and I had the mortification of seeing the whole pass me, without their being able to stop their deer to render me any assistance, the *wappus* being already far a-head. Among this number was Lundsted the Swede, who appeared, from the experience of the day before, to be going along in excellent style; and I could not help thinking how completely the laugh was now against me. To render my situation more helpless, on losing my balance I had lost also the rein; and though I saw it dancing in the snow within an inch of my hands, I was unable, from the position I lay in, to recover it. Notwithstanding the great increase of weight, the deer relaxed but little of his speed, making greater exertions the more he felt the impediment. The depth of snow, however, in parts, exhausted the animal, and he at length stopped for an instant breathless, and turned round to gaze upon his unfortunate master. I began to fear I also was now going to receive

some punishment for my awkwardness; but, after resting a moment, he again proceeded. In the mean time I had been enabled to recover the rein, as well as to place myself once more in an upright posture, and we continued our way at increased speed.

This accident had thrown me back so greatly, that no traces of the rest of the party were to be seen; nor could I hear the sound of the bells fastened round the necks of the deer. The fear of being entirely left behind, and the situation I should then be in, made me regardless of every thing, and I urged on the deer to the utmost. I was now crossing a thick wood of firs, which proved a constant impediment to my progress. Getting entangled among the trees, and being obliged, beside attending to the balancing of the pulk, to steer clear of these, the task was still more difficult for one so inexperienced; and in the course of a mile I had so many overturns, that at last I cared little about them. Presently I heard the distant tinkling of a bell; and was rejoiced to find I was gaining upon the rest. It was not long before I overtook one of the hindermost, who had experienced some accident similar to my own; and on coming up with the main body, the *wappus* made a halt, to give the deer a little breathing, and to collect the scattered party. In a few minutes we were all assembled; no injury had been sustained by any one, a few rolls in the snow having been the only consequences; and we started again. We were still on the right bank of the Alten, and

at no considerable distance from it; but in consequence of having found it unfrozen the preceding night, we had in some measure altered our course, which prevented the necessity of crossing it. At mid-day we reached the banks of the Aiby Elv, a stream that rises in the mountains, and runs into the Alten. Here the whole party made an unexpected stop; the cause of which, on coming up, I found was, that the middle of the stream was unfrozen and flowing, so that, according to appearance, we should be compelled to retrace our steps to Mickel Busk; since it was impossible for us to proceed upon our journey without first crossing this stream, as it ran directly athwart our way.

The Laplanders, to whom these obstacles are trifles, prepared without hesitation to leap each deer with its driver and sledge over together. This seemed no less difficult than hazardous; indeed it appeared quite impracticable, from the width of the unfrozen part, which was about seven feet, and in the centre of the stream. The whole breadth of the Aiby Elv here might, perhaps, be twenty feet: and on each side there was a short precipitous bank, the space between that on which we were and the open part being about six or seven feet, the ice of which appeared firm and thick.

The wappus now getting out of his pulk, stationed himself near the open part; and the sledges then advancing, each deer was urged forward by his driver to the utmost of his speed, descending the declivity at full gallop. Nothing

less than such an impetus could have carried us across, from the heavy load of the sledge and driver. The natural force, which its own weight gave it, being thus so greatly increased by the speed of the deer, and the icy smoothness of the bank, it made of itself so great a bound on coming to the open space, as in most instances to gain the firm part of the opposite ice, and by the strength of the deer was dragged up the other side. In order to increase as much as possible the speed of the animals, on first starting they were urged on by the Laplanders with loud shouts; and the wappus himself, on their reaching the unfrozen part where he was placed, did the same by means of his voice as well as action *. The first three or four took their leaps in fine style, carrying their drivers completely and safely over. The one immediately before me failed in the latter respect, for, though it cleared the open part, yet the sledge, from its weight, or some other cause, not making a sufficient bound, the fore part of it alone reached the firm ice, and the hinder, with its driver, was consequently immersed in the water, till the deer by main strength extricated it from its awkward situation. I relied greatly on mine, from its size, and fortunately was not disappointed, as it conveyed me safely across, both deer and sledge clearing the entire space. On reaching the other side, I halted for a few minutes, to observe how the rest of the party escaped. It was a curious sight to see the manner

* Plate 2.

in which they came across, and the ludicrous appearance some made, who were unfortunate. Madame Lenning being extremely light, her deer carried her across with ease. Many, however, who were heavy, did not fare so well; and the open part being now widened by the breaking of the ice at the edges, several were so completely immersed, that I began to be alarmed. They were, notwithstanding, soon extricated by their deer: and in this manner the whole of the cavalcade got over, with no other injury than a ducking. This, however, was of little consequence, the thickness of the fur of the pæsk well resisting the water, which could not at the same time easily find its way into the pulk, from the manner in which the driver was covered over.

We now continued our way, directing our course toward the Alten river, along which our guides intended proceeding, should we find the ice sufficiently strong to bear us. By this time I was considerably improved in the management of my pulk, the practice of a few miles having made such an alteration, that I was able to keep its balance tolerably well, in those parts where the inequality of the surface did not render it very difficult. Madame Lenning appeared also to be somewhat expert; and her deer being tied behind her husband's sledge, she could not be in better hands, as he was an experienced traveller, being in the constant habit, every winter, of making a journey of this description into the interior of Lapland. The degree of cold, marked by the thermometer, was nearly the same as on the preceding

day. The manner, however, in which I was equipped made me quite disregard it; and, in fact, I was as warm and as comfortable as I could desire.

The whole dress I now had on was as follows:—On my feet, instead of shoes, I wore the *skalkomagers*, or high shoes of rein-deer skin, the hair outwards, the inside well stuffed with dried sēna grass, in the midst of which the foot was placed. Above these were the *bællingers*, also of rein-deer skin; and underneath them I had my ordinary trowsers, of rough blue cloth. The principal part of the dress was the *rehn-pæsk*, which came up to the ears, and reached a little below the knees, thus covering the whole body. This was girded round the waist by a broad leathern belt, to which was attached a Laplander's knife. Underneath the pæsk I wore no coat, but a second and thinner pæsk, made of fine skins of rein-deer fawns, the hair of which was worn inwards; and under this I had a long, thick, flannel jacket, similar to those worn by the fishermen. Round my neck was a long narrow tippet, of squirrels' tails, sewed together, and resembling the bell ropes made of worsted flocks. This kind of tippet is much worn by the natives in Lapland, as well as in Russia, and is a great protection to the neck. Besides this, I had a large bear-skin, which entirely covered both neck and shoulders, but which I wore only when it snowed heavily, or the weather was otherwise very severe; as I not only found it too cumbersome, but the warmth arising from the pæsk quite sufficient. My inner gloves, or rather mits,

were of worsted, mixed with the fur of the white hare, having been made for me by Madame Jentof. Over these were a pair of rein-deer gloves, the *rehn-hansker*, the hair worn outwards. The gloves, as well as the mits, were without fingers, for the sake, as I have said before, of greater warmth. Those I wore principally in this journey, were made of white rein-deer skin, and remarkably strong and warm: they were given to me by my friend Mr. Aargaard. Lastly, as a protection for the head, I had a high cap of glossy, black, Astracan lamb-skin, similar to that worn by the Persians. This I had purchased at Hammerfest from a Russian ship: and it was so contrived, that, when the cold was very great, the lower part could be turned over the face, so that the eyes alone were visible. The inside was stuffed with eider-down; and the warmth arising from it was such, that I was frequently glad, when the cold was not extreme, to exchange it for a dog-skin cap.

I have been thus minute in describing the dress I wore, as it may be serviceable to other travellers, to know what should be worn during a journey of this description. It is indeed a consideration of the first importance: not only the comfort, but the safety of the traveller depending upon it. As we proceeded we found the snow deeper, some having recently fallen; and from the deer sinking in it, our progress was slow. The wappus was frequently obliged to leave his sledge, and to walk before his deer, to ascertain

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

TRAVELLING ALONG THE ALTEN RIVER IN NORWEGIAN LAPLAND Mid-day.

Drawn on Stone by W. Westall A. R. A. Printed by C. Hullmandel

London Pub.d by J. Murray, Albemarle Sc.r 1825

ASIATIC SOCIETY MU

with his staff where we were going. The tinkling of the bells alone interrupted the dead silence we held. I felt, indeed, little inclined to talk, having a strong tendency to doze, and I would willingly have slept, if the constant attention to the balancing of the pulk would have admitted it.

We were now not far from the Alten river, the banks of which we reached in the afternoon. It was here of considerable breadth, and the sides tolerably wooded. The river, however, was open in the middle, and a rapid current running, so that it was not possible to cross; the ice, notwithstanding, being firm and good in the other parts, we proceeded along it in preference to keeping on the banks, the snow of which was bad and uneven. The appearance of the procession was here extremely curious and singular; and the river in parts of it winding along in broad reaches, the cavalcade, which extended half a mile in length, was seen to great advantage, the dark and strange looking figures in the sledges being well contrasted with the beautiful whiteness of the snow. Hitherto we had made but a very trifling progress, owing to the soft state and depth of the snow, the deer sinking in at every step. On getting on the river, however, the covering of snow was hard and in good order, so that we were enabled to make up a little for the time we had lost, by pushing forward at a good pace.

As we found it open in several parts, the whole of the sledges were sometimes obliged to proceed for a considerable

distance close to the current, but the great thickness of the ice removed any cause of apprehension respecting its strength. It is seldom that any dependence can be placed upon the Alten river being frozen hard before the end of November; though the lakes in the interior parts of Lapland, as well as the rivers that flow in the opposite direction, are covered with ice at a much earlier period. The Alten river, as it forces its way through the mountains during nearly the whole of its course, requires, on account of the rapidity of its current, a considerable degree of cold to congeal it; and this is so tempered by the vicinity of the great ocean, that its waters are sometimes in a state of thaw after having been entirely frozen up. The weather being clear, our twilight was tolerably good. We had yet no moon, but the stars were visible.

With respect to numbers we made a rather formidable appearance, having with us seventy-three deer. Ten of these, taken to supply the place of such as might be tired, and to guard against accidents, were tied behind the sledges of the guides. Our party consisted, in the first place, of Madame Lenning and three Lapland women, who had been at Alten, to purchase what they wanted for the winter, and were now returning to their *Rehn-bye* *, on the Solivara mountains. These were the only females, and Madame

* The term Rehn-Lap-bye, or Rehn-bye, signifies in Norsk a Laplander's encampment.

Lenning was by far the youngest and most attractive. The others possessed hardly any feminine appearance, except their bonnets, to distinguish them from the men; and as to beauty, their pretensions to it were small indeed, their complexions being of a strong tawny cast, and their features deeply begrimed with smoke, dirt, and constant exposure to the weather. The males were, the Foged Schjoldager, and Mr. Aargaard; Mr. Lenning, who was going to spend the winter there; Mr. Heineken, a young Bremen merchant, who was returning home, and was to accompany me as far as Stockholm; Mr. Jordening, of Hasvig, who was on his way to Flensburg, and was also to be my fellow traveller to the Swedish metropolis; two of the Talvig merchants, whose names I have forgotten; myself and Lunsted the Swede; two Finlanders, named Solomon and Eric, who were proceeding to Muonioniska in Russian Lapland; and about twelve mountain Laplanders, who formed our escort, both as guides and conductors of our baggage. The name of our principal wappus, was Mathis Persen Ravne. He had engaged to take us as far as Koutokeino, in the neighbourhood of which was his *rein-herd.* In appearance, he was a stout-looking fellow, and by no means so short in his stature as the generality of the Laplanders. His countenance was wild-looking, combined with a certain degree of moroseness, capable of being softened only by means of brandy; to obtain a good supply of which probably induced him, in a great measure, to undertake the charge of us. His complexion

was not quite so dark as that of the women, and his black hair reached to his shoulders.

At three o'clock in the afternoon we left the Alten river, shaping our course more westerly, toward the high grounds; and proceeded up a long narrow mountain valley, partially wooded, with a gradual ascent. Our deer were no longer restive and troublesome; the day's journey had already tired them sufficiently, and they had become as quiet as lambs. The ground was very uneven and bad, with numerous fragments of rock, that had been washed down by the torrents. These impediments, with the ascent, enabled us only to proceed at a footpace: and as both men and beasts were rather tired, and our guides beginning to murmur for brandy, we halted for a few minutes to give them a dram each. This they eagerly accepted, and were so earnest in their entreaties for more, that they succeeded in obtaining several glasses; which, instead of satisfying them, made them more clamorous still for a farther supply. This our own safety obliged us firmly to refuse, as they were already in a state of half intoxication.

We again proceeded, still continuing to ascend gradually, and having on our right a stream, about the breadth of that we had passed in the morning. This proceeds also from the mountains, and runs into the Alten. We had just sufficient light to enable me to conclude, from the appearance of its channel and the banks, that a considerable body of water must flow down it at the breaking up of the snow. This stream

being in our course, we soon left the banks to proceed up it, and found the sledging good. The head wappus, who had been for some time in a state of intoxication, became now so importunate for more brandy, that, on being denied, he absolutely stretched himself at full length upon the snow, refusing to go any farther. Even the presence of his lord and master, the foged, had no effect upon him; and as it was in vain to think of proceeding without him, the whole body were obliged to come to a halt for some time, and it was with the greatest difficulty, that, by means of coaxing and promises of a plentiful supply of his favourite liquor when we should reach our night's quarters, he was at last persuaded to rise and pursue his journey. This circumstance showed us the necessity of our being more cautious in our future distributions.

At five o'clock we reached a thicket, composed chiefly of birch, which appeared a very suitable spot to establish our quarters for the night, and I was not sorry to find, that our guides and the merchants wished to remain there till the following morning, they having been accustomed in their winter journies to halt at this place. The wood was called Skovbredden *, probably from its situation. We were now at the foot of the great range of mountains, the Finmark or Lapland Alps, known by the general denomination of the Kiölen mountains, the southern boundaries of which reach nearly to Koutokeino. The direction of this elevated range being

* *Skov*, in Norsk, signifies wood, and *bredde*, edge or margin.

afterwards S. W., it constitutes the long extended natural boundary between Norway and Sweden. As no wood is to be found beyond this, and fuel for our night's fire was indispensable, both to keep off the cold, and to dress our food, we were not long in coming to a decision, and quickly made preparations for our bivouac.

The Laplanders immediately unharnessed the deer from the pulks, and turned them loose in the wood, to obtain their food, the rein-deer moss; leaving only the bell about their necks, that by its sound they might be enabled to find the herd in the morning. We next proceeded to clear away the snow from a small open space; and our large knives and hatchets were usefully employed in cutting down the trees. Of fuel, indeed, there was, fortunately, no scarcity; the number of dead poles, that had been blown down by the storms, leaving us no apprehension of being starved either by cold or hunger. While we were busied in these operations, the whole of the baggage sledges arrived with their conductors, without meeting with any accident; and having performed the journey much quicker than I could have expected, as we had lost sight of them early in the day. This was a fortunate circumstance for us, as among the number was our provision sledge: and though, even without its assistance, our fare could not have been scanty, it would not have been nearly so luxurious. The sledges being all collected together were so numerous, that the surface of the river was nearly covered with them; and they were left there for the night, with the exception of our pulks, which we drew

to land. The snow was about three feet in depth: and having cleared it away from the part where we intended making our fire, we arranged the pulks in a circle round it, to lean our backs against. An enormous pile was made of the trees we had collected, fire was set to it, and we then seated ourselves round it to enjoy the warmth.

Our provision chest being now opened, we made active preparations for supper. The meat was frozen so hard, that a hatchet was necessary to divide it. The Laplanders in their journeys never fail to carry with them a large iron pot to boil their rein-deer flesh. This was of the greatest service to us: and water having been procured by breaking the ice, which was of singular thickness, our venison was put into it. While we were awaiting its cooking, a cup of hot chocolate was prepared for us by the fair hands of our travelling companion, Madame Lenning, and was drunk with the greatest relish. Our supper was shortly afterward ready; and the whole party, Norwegians, as well as Laplanders, ranged themselves round the fire. A traveller in Lapland, with ordinary management, may not only fare well, but even luxuriously; as may be perceived by our supper, which consisted of rein-deer soup, or broth; *uer*, or *röd-fisk* (red-fish), which would have tempted an epicure; and boiled venison, the flavour of which was delicious. We had besides a supply of sausages, and rein-deer tongues, which we toasted against the fire. Any provisions, in our situation, would probably have been eaten with relish; but here we had an absolute feast. I

began to fancy a winter's journey through Lapland was not so bad a thing. Our cheer was good, and in abundance; and I felt warm and comfortable, and, in short, very much at my ease. Thankful for our meal, which was shared in common by every individual, our punch extract, of which we had a small barrel, was opened, and a smoking bowl quickly made, and as speedily emptied and replenished; our pipes at the same time not lying idle. The brandy was also passed liberally round, and the Laplanders were in high glee in consequence.

These people are probably the greatest talkers upon earth: and their tongues being now effectually thawed by the drams, the chatter was incessant. Continual bursts of laughter followed their numerous jokes, in which they were joined by the merchants, who, most of them, understood their language, and who explained to me the subjects on which they were talking. From the ready wit and quickness of repartee, I was inclined to form a far more favourable opinion of the talents of these people than the world has generally entertained. The loquacity of the Lapland race is indeed extreme; and a stranger, in considering how limited their ideas must be, rude and uninformed as they are, is inclined to wonder upon what subjects their conversation, which appears so animated and earnest to the listener, can possibly turn.

However disposed we might have been to sleep, and however drowsy our eyelids, they would have been effectually

prevented from closing by the constant chatter that was kept up, with a spirit greatly surpasssing the most strenuous exertions of an English tea-table, though composed of materials best qualified for the flow of words. Indeed we were too busily occupied with the good cheer before us, to think so soon of sleep; and the tattle of our simple companions served only to amuse us, rendered doubly animated as it was by the supply of brandy and tobacco given them. We, on our part, were not wanting in animation. The joke and laugh went round, and care as well as fatigue was repelled by the well-timed application of our punch.

One of the stories that was related made no inconsiderable impression upon me, from its bearing closely upon our present situation; and as we were materially interested in our deer, I shall here give it. The rein-deer, it has already, I believe, been observed, is an animal that has its natural habits of roving greatly increased by the state of the weather. The property that it has of proceeding against the wind is common to the stag, and probably the rest of the deer kind, as well as many other wild animals. Thus, when it blows hard, whether it be their fondness for air, which seems essentially necessary to the rein-deer in their wild state, or whether instinct in this manner instructs them to guard against the approach of an enemy, they invariably, I believe, meet it; and hence the Laplander knows the direction in which to find his herd, when it has escaped his watch, and strayed to some distance. It however materially concerns him, when on his

winter journeys, to keep a diligent eye over them; as, should his sledge deer chance to escape, when he makes his night bivouac, he would have to continue his journey on foot. To a Laplander provided with his skies, this accident might not prove of much consequence. It would be very different, however, to a stranger, to whom a trudge of 100 miles over the mountains, without the light of day, and unassisted by any track, would not prove very pleasant; even supposing he had the good fortune to make out his way. A few years before, an adventure of this kind befel Mr. Akermand, who was to have been our conductor. He was journeying in the winter season, across the mountains, to Koutokeino; the company consisting of five or six, among whom was a female, if I recollect right, his own wife. As the party was small, their deer were consequently few in number, which circumstance rendered their straying more probable. When our travellers reached their night's resting-place, the deer were turned out as usual, but unluckily without the precaution of tethering them, which it is prudent to do when there are but few. During the night it blew hard; and, the following morning, when they wished to continue their journey, on looking for their deer, not a single one could be found. This, as may be supposed, was most unwelcome news. Nothing, however, was to be done, but for one of the guides to set off for the purpose of making a search among the neighbouring mountains. Night again approached, without their receiving any intelligence, either of the lost

deer, or of the Laplander who had been despatched in quest of them; and they lay down on their couch of snow, in the hope that the morning would relieve them from their awkward situation. The following day still brought them no news of the fugitives; and it was at last deemed advisable to send out the remaining guide, to give his assistance likewise. The unpleasant dilemma they were placed in may readily be imagined, plunged up to their necks in snow, and rendered helpless from the loss of their animals. This day was again spent as the former, in painful and uncertain expectation; and the second night arrived and passed away without any one coming near them. When the third morning arrived, it became necessary to take some immediate step for their own safety. They had now been three nights in the snow, and their stock of provision was nearly consumed; it being ascertained, that there was not sufficient for another day's consumption. This consideration was more alarming than the loss of their deer: and as very faint hope now remained of their again recovering them, it was determined, after a short consultation, to endeavour to make their way as well as they could on foot, back to Alten, while their provision yet held out. This was carried into immediate execution; and the whole of the party providentially found their way back, after a very laborious and hazardous trudge of more than twenty miles through the snow. It was fortunate, that they did so; as, on their procuring fresh deer, and recommencing their journey,

they heard nothing of those they had lost, or their guides, until they reached Koutokeino, where they found them arrived. It appeared, that the guides had at last met with the deer; but at so great a distance, and after so considerable a time had elapsed, that either on these accounts, or from the difficulty of finding their way, they had directed their steps towards this place, being a journey of 150 miles. After hearing the tale, I could not avoid turning an anxious ear every now and then to the deer's bells, the tinkling of which, to my great satisfaction, I could distinctly hear.

Our fire growing low, it was replenished with whole trees, which, as they were dry, made so tremendous a blaze, that the whole country must have been illuminated, and the wolves, if there were any, effectually prevented from attacking our deer.

The spectacle formed by the group was, to me, perfectly novel. The whole party surrounded the fire, forming a large circle; some reposing upon their sledges, placed for the purpose, while others sat upon the bare snow *. The Laplanders were part employed in cooking, or smoking their pipes in all the luxury of this enjoyment; some again were busy in bringing supplies of fuel from the numerous dead trees around, while others were quietly stretched at their length upon a deep couch of snow.

The forms of the men, as they stood by the blaze, watching

* Plate III.

with hungry eyes the contents of the pot, far from appearing diminutive, seemed almost gigantic, swelled out as they were by their bulky fur clothing; and a more extraordinary groupe was perhaps never presented to the sight, whenever the red glare of the flame blazed aloft, and illumined the countenances of the uncouth assemblage collected around.

Our weather, during the course of the evening, had experienced a very unfavourable change, having become overcast, and there were strong reasons to apprehend a fall of snow. This unfortunately took place about eleven o'clock, it beginning just as we were thinking of going to sleep. There was, however, no remedy, and we were obliged to submit to the inconvenience. Having put fresh wood on the fire, and covered ourselves up as well as we could, we lay down to sleep with a pillow of snow under our heads. A large blanket was thrown over Madame Lenning's pulk, which kept the snow from her. The foged, an experienced traveller, had provided himself with a capacious sack, made of rein-deer skins, into which he and Mr. Heineken crept, much to our amusement, lying as snug as if they had been in bed. All was quickly hushed but the wind, which whistled over our heads in loud melancholy blasts from the mountains. The novelty of our situation, the interest with which I looked forward to our next day's journey, and a variety of other thoughts, prevented me from closing my eyes for some time, and I amused myself by listening to the distant sound of the deer's bells, the faint tinkling of which

I was occasionally enabled to catch between the short intervals of the storm.

The snow continued to fall heavily, and had already covered over the spot we had cleared. It began indeed to be very unpleasant, though the manner in which I was clothed made me quite invulnerable, and I at last yielded to the influence of sleep. Toward morning I was awakened by the violence of the tempest, which bellowed inconceivably loud. I soon found, that I was entirely covered by the snow; and the faint light the fire still gave discovered the rest of the party in a similar situation. I accordingly rose up to shake my pæsk, and to see how affairs stood. Madame Lenning was sound asleep, as well as my neighbours. As for the inmates of the sack, they had completely vanished, being quite concealed by the snow.

The low state of our fire demanding immediate attention, I roused some of the party, and several of the Laplanders getting up, proceeded to fetch an additional supply of fuel. By this time all were awake; and as it was too late to sleep again, after the fire had been made up we prepared some chocolate for our breakfast. The storm continuing to increase, it was time to think of looking after the deer, as there was reason to apprehend they might have strayed to a considerable distance, if not gone away altogether; and one of the Lapland women, who appeared to possess considerable command over the whole, and to whom a principal part of the deer belonged, now fastening on her snow shoes, called

out in a loud and authoritative voice to the guides to rise and go in quest of the deer. They were still couched in the snow; and, upon hearing her, dryly made answer, that they could not move, being frozen to the ground; signifying at the same time, that nothing but a dram could thaw them. This reply created no small merriment in us, to whom it was directed; and the remedy being duly applied, they were released from their situation, put on their skies, and set off. It was still dark, and, from the state of the weather, there was not much reason to expect any considerable increase of light. It appeared, indeed, a very perilous expedition, that the guides were proceeding upon, as the snow had obliterated all tracks of the deer, the bells could not be heard, and the darkness was such, that it was impossible for them to see more than a few yards before them. As they sallied forth, slowly dragging their long snow shoes, I could not help fancying it probable, that we should never see either them or the deer again.

At the expiration, however, of two hours, a dull trampling on the snow informed us of their return; and we had the satisfaction of hearing they had found the herd, which had not strayed far, the thickness of the atmosphere having prevented our hearing the bells. This was good news, but the continuance of the wind gave us considerable uneasiness; as the Laplanders informed us, that, if it did not abate, it would be impossible to attempt crossing the mountains, on account of the snow drift which would overwhelm us. Some

of the merchants appeared also of this opinion, stating, that instances had happened of travellers being detained in the very spot we were now in for two or three days; a circumstance that did not tend at all to my satisfaction.

At nine o'clock the darkness had not diminished; the snow still fell heavily; and as we sat around the remains of our nearly extinguished fire, we came to a serious deliberation as to what was best to be done. The Laplanders wished to remain. Without, however, taking into consideration the consequences of proceeding, it was easy to imagine, that to them it would be quite a matter of indifference whether we remained a day or a week at Skovbredden; and that, though our situation, from the change of weather, was now as comfortless and miserable as it well could be, being unprovided with tents or any other shelter, a Laplander from habit would regard it, as long as brandy did not fail, as preferable to any other. With respect to myself, it was quite different. I did not relish the idea of remaining up to the neck in snow, as we almost literally were, perhaps for some days; and I could not help thinking this more than counterbalanced any risk we might incur in proceeding on our journey. I was glad to find Mr. Heineken of the same opinion; and it was at last determined, that we should at all events leave the wood, and commence the ascent of the mountains; and if we found the weather still bad, it was farther agreed to accompany the Lapland women to their rein-tent, which they described as half way up the Solivara mountains, and at no great distance to the

left of the direction we should pursue. Having accordingly made good internal preparation for the fatigues of the day, the sledges were loaded, and delivered into the charge of our conductors, with many cautions respecting the safe transporting of it to Koutokeino, there being now no probability of our seeing them again, till after our arrival there. The scene on the frozen stream, previous to our departure, represented in Plate IV., will give an adequate idea of a Laplander's preparation for continuing his journey after a night's bivouac, the loading of the sledges, and other accompanying circumstances.

CHAPTER XV.

"As thus the snows arise, and foul and fierce
All winter drives along the darken'd air."

Difficulties occasioned by the depth of the snow—Ascent of the Solivara mountains—Crossing of an incipient glacier—Reach the summit—Journey along it—Halt—Effect of cold iron applied to the naked skin—Utility of brandy against fatigue and cold—Overtaken by a fog—The pass lost in the darkness—Dangerous descent, and confusion that ensued—The pass again found—Bivouac for the night on the Pietis javri (lake)—Continuation of the journey—Surprised by the snow drift while passing the Chouis Niumi mountains—Confusion of names of lakes and mountains—Habits of the deer—Crossing the Biggi jaure (lake)—Travelling family of Laplanders—Take refuge for the night in a deserted gamme—Snow storm—Exhausted state of the party—Meet again with the Alten or Koutokeino river—Fatigue of the rein-deer—Arrival at Koutokeino.

By the time we started our light was considerably improved, in consequence of the weather clearing up, it no longer continuing to snow, though the wind had not yet subsided. This is the only circumstance that the Laplander cares about during his winter journeys. If the weather be only calm when he crosses the mountains, he proceeds with boldness and confidence; on the contrary, should a storm arise, his situation is rendered uncertain and even danger-

ous, on account of the drifting of the snow, which, upon the mountains more especially, is a certain consequence of the action of the wind.

We proceeded at first for a short distance up the frozen surface of the stream, when, as it took a direction out of our course, we left its channel, proceeding on the left bank. While on the river, though the snow was very deep, we contrived to make our way pretty well. Our difficulties, however, were now very great, in consequence of the snow that fell the preceding night, increased as it was by the drifting from the higher grounds. We were slowly ploughing our way up a gentle woody ascent at the foot of the first range of the Solivara mountains. It seemed, however, scarcely possible for us to proceed; the snow, through which we had to cut our way, being nowhere less than five feet deep, and in many places was more than double this. The *wappus* was obliged to leave his sledge; and, wading through the snow with his staff in one hand, he dragged with the other his deer after him, to open a passage for the rest*. His task was of course by far the most laborious: the other sledges followed in his track, and the snow formed a wall on each side, frequently so high as quite to conceal both pulk and driver. In so large a party it was not always possible to adhere to the track made; for the deer sometimes, suddenly becoming refractory and unmanageable, deviated from it,

* Plate V.

and drew the pulk into the deep parts, when a scene ensued not easy to describe. The surface being perfectly level, and the hollows filled up with the drifted snow, it was difficult to tell what the depth underneath might be; and from its being newly fallen and perfectly soft, the construction of the rein-deer's hoofs availed them but little: so that every now and then the animal plunged into a place, where, for a short time, pulk, deer, and driver, were nearly invisible, till, after floundering about, they were enabled to scramble out, or were extricated by the aid of the *wappus*. These accidents I fortunately escaped, my deer being quiet and tractable, and following closely the track made by the foremost sledge. The business was excessively tedious: we made scarcely any progress, and at the end of two hours were yet but a short distance from Skovbredden.

As we proceeded, however, and gradually left the low grounds behind, we found the snow in better order, the surface being sufficiently hard to sustain the weight of the deer without their sinking in. But the ascent became considerably steeper as we got above the region of the firs; and a few stunted bushes of dwarf birch and mountain willow were all that was visible above the snow. We now lost part of our company, the three Lapland women, who here turned in a different direction toward their rehn-bye, which they told us was at the distance of about two miles. On taking leave they proceeded briskly along the sides of the mountains, at a sharp trot, and were quickly out of sight. The

principal, who was by no means deficient in alertness, was herself mistress, I was told, of three hundred deer; and the other two formed part of her family. In the afternoon we found the ascent so steep, that the deer had great difficulty in dragging the sledges up. On our way we were obliged to cross a small glacier, that had begun to form, which was attended with considerable difficulty, on account of its slipperiness, the deer not being able to keep their legs. In order to relieve mine in some measure, I got out of my pulk, with the intention of walking; but this I soon found to be impossible, as the soft smooth surface of my rein-skin shoes, in contact with the ice, caused me to slip about so much, that I found the deer had considerably the advantage over me in maintaining his ground *. The weather had come on so thick, that the guides thought it advisable not to attempt crossing the summit of the Solivara; and it was agreed, that, when we reached the top of the first range, if we found the weather still unfavourable, we should bend our steps towards the rein-tent of our female friends, who had just quitted us, in order to pass the night with them. In the course of an hour, however, the fog cleared away, and we thought only of hastening forward as fast as possible, that we might pass the mountains before the approach of night, and while the atmosphere was clear. We had still, however, a long ascent, before we arrived at the head of the chain of these

* Plate VI.

Alps, the first part of which we had now surmounted. This, I was told, is known by the name of the Iron Mountains, probably from iron having been found in them by the Laplanders. About three o'clock we reached the summit of the range, and the guides said we were now on the highest part of the great Solivara *field* (mountain). As far as our light enabled us to discern, a long flat extent of naked table-land stretched itself to the S. E., the direction we were proceeding in.

Both deer and men being considerably fatigued by the length and difficulty of the ascent, we came to a general halt; and the deer, being simply loosed from the pulks, immediately commenced their search after the moss beneath the snow, of which there being no deficiency, they continued to feed quietly in the middle of us. We next proceeded to take care of ourselves. It has not yet been mentioned, that the lower part of the pulk, or sledge, contains a cavity, or kind of cupboard, with an opening just large enough to admit the hand, covered by a small trap door. This is the traveller's larder, containing provision sufficient to last him two or three days on an emergency, independently of the provision sledge, being for the purpose of guarding against any accident that might befal it. We had recourse now to this precautionary store, each producing the provisions his contained, consisting of cold meat, rein-deer tongues, sausages, and other things. These, however, were frozen so hard, that it was impossible to make any impression on them with the teeth.

What we found of the greatest service was a kind of pancake, known in Finmark by the name of *lepsie*, made purposely for these journeys, as it remains in a soft state.

The cold was very great in this elevated region, the thermometer being down to 16 degrees below zero. When commencing our repast, I had an opportunity, for the first time, of experiencing the singular effects produced by the application of cold iron or steel to the naked skin; for, having raised my knife to my lips, to my surprise it stuck to them, and when removed, brought away the skin with it. The sensation was as if the blade of the knife had been red hot. Shortly afterwards, inadvertently putting my pencil into my mouth, while attempting to take a sketch, this also stuck to the skin.

Our brandy fortunately was not affected, and a dram of it in the liquid state was passed round to each of the party. During the time I was resident at Hammerfest, I had taken the usual daily dram at meals, more from a compliance with the general custom, than from any idea of its actual necessity; but, in our journey across the mountains, I was every day more convinced of its real utility; and during the subsequent part of it, when we were almost exhausted by fatigue and exposure to cold, the distribution of a dram was of more service than any thing else; and there were occasions, when, if we had been unprovided with it, we should have found great difficulty in withstanding the weather.

Our halt scarcely exceeded a quarter of an hour; but, before the expiration of this, our twilight had failed us, and the arch of heaven was studded with twinkling lights. We had no time to lose; for we had yet many a weary stretch of mountain, before we should arrive at any place that would afford us wood for our night's bivouac. The evening star, which shone brightly, cheered our lonely way, as we glided along the frozen top of the Solivara, the highest of the Finmark Alps. The snow on its bleak surface was hard as adamant; and our deer, refreshed by the rest they had had, flew swiftly along. We had at this time accomplished about half the distance, to the commencement of the descent on the opposite side of the mountains. The length of the cavalcade extended so far, and the speed of the deer was so unequal, that the *wappus* found it necessary to halt occasionally, to collect the party, and enable those in the rear to come up, after which he again proceeded. Hitherto we had considered ourselves fortunate in the clearness of the weather, but we were now about to experience a striking reverse. Our guides, with the usual caution of these people when crossing the mountains, on looking to the westward discovered a small misty appearance, which slightly obscured that quarter, and seemed to be approaching us. I probably should never have discovered it myself. The Laplanders, however, know too well by experience what these mists portend, and are too fully aware of the danger of meeting with them, not to keep a constant look out. In an instant we were in confusion:

our guide quickly made known the approach of our enemy in the rear, and the immediate necessity there was of pushing forward at the utmost speed to which we could put the deer.

The Muonioniska Quän coming to me, and whispering in my ear with a seeming mystery, gave me a piece of advice of some importance. The fog, he said with earnestness, would shortly overtake us; and when that happened he briefly counselled me, to halloo on my deer as fast as it could gallop, to mind no other person, and never to be in the rear. My deer indeed was one of the best and fleetest of the herd, and I was now so expert in the management of both animal and pulk, that I felt tolerably confident I should not be the hindmost, except some accident occurred. Fastening, therefore, the end of the rein tightly round my arm, to prevent dropping it, I followed the example of my *wappus*, flanking the sides of the animal to increase its speed. The whole party did the same, and redoubled their swiftness. Two stars in the south-east had hitherto served us as steering points. All around us, however, became quickly obscured; the fog overtook us in our career; and in a few minutes the heavenly bodies were no longer visible *. Our confusion was now greatly increased: we were suddenly enveloped in a dense mist, and were unable to discern our nearest neighbours. Our speed, notwithstanding, was unrelaxed;

* Plate VII.

and it was a complete helter-skelter race in the dark, every one minding himself. Our fair travelling companion was near me, her deer for greater safety being fastened behind the pulk of her husband, and as she was in such good hands, I had no fear on her account. The utility of the deer's bells was here fully shown, since without them half our party would probably have been lost. It was indeed impossible to keep together as we had hitherto done: but they who went wrong, and were in danger of losing the rest of the company, were enabled to find them by the sound of the bells. Nevertheless, the density of the atmosphere was such, that they were audible only for a short distance; and we were obliged occasionally to stop to collect together, and ascertain if any were missing.

In this manner we scampered along the top of the Solivara, bewildered and dreading lest the mist should be succeeded by the snow-drift, when our situation would have been much worse. We repented not having directed our steps to the tent of the female Laplanders, where, at least, we should have found a shelter and a welcome. We were now some miles from it, and could not have found it. To turn back was as bad as going on; and our only chance was discovering some sheltered spot in the descent of the mountains, where we could remain till the weather cleared up. With shelter, a little fuel was also necessary: and as we were almost above the region of vegetation, there was no chance of finding any thing that would serve to make a fire,

before we had descended considerably lower. By the inclination of the ground our foremost guide perceived we were now coming to the descent of the range; and for the first time was sensible, that the darkness had brought us into a part of the mountains with which he was unacquainted. This unpleasant intelligence made us proceed step by step with the utmost caution, till we found our progress suddenly arrested. The foremost deer had reached the brink of a precipice, and had stopped, from instinct. We had fortunately relaxed from our usual pace, or the whole party would have been over. We now turned in a different direction, to endeavour to find a part where the descent was more gradual. This was not easy, on account of the darkness, and every step was pregnant with danger. In a few minutes I heard a confused noise amongst the foremost sledges, and had little time for preparation, when I found myself suddenly descending a precipitous part of the mountain. The surface was smooth as glass, and both deer and sledge glided down like lightning. It was in vain to endeavour to stop the latter. The velocity it acquired in a few yards, from the weight alone, was so great, that it quickly overtook the animal that drew it. His legs being now hampered by the trace between them, the deer in consequence fell; and the pulk, swinging round in a different direction, came on its side, and in an instant rolled like a ball. In this manner it continued its descent, and dragged the deer along with it: the occurrence being at the same time so instantaneous,

that there was no possibility of extricating one's-self. The surface of the snow was fortunately smooth, and I rolled along with the pulk with comparative ease; the lowness of it greatly increasing the facility with which it performed its evolutions, while the quickness with which it took place made me hardly sensible of it. After some few somersets in this manner, the struggles of the deer arrested the sledge, and I was enabled to stop its further descent.

During this time the situation of the other sledges was similar to my own; and the cry of *wappus!* was now heard from all quarters, to obtain assistance. The guide, as soon as he could extricate himself, came to our aid; setting the deer again on their legs, and loosening the rein, which in some had rolled itself fast round the pulk, from its frequent turning over. We now collected at the bottom, in a state of alarm naturally created by this sudden and unexpected descent. The damage sustained, however, was trifling; and, singular to relate, no one had suffered the least hurt. The principal inconvenience I experienced, was the loss of one of my Lapland knives, which had rolled out of the pulk.

We again proceeded, creeping cautiously along the sides of the mountain, till we came to a part which the guides imagined to be less steep. It was indeed mere conjecture, as the darkness prevented our seeing more than a few feet before us: and it frequently happened, that when the wappus found a place which he thought might be ventured down with safety, the descent, a few yards below, would become

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

DESCENT OF THE SOLIVARA MOUNTAINS.

Drawn on Stone by J.D. Harding. The Figures by D. Dighton. Printed by C. Hullmandel.

London. Pub.d by J. Murray, Albemarle St.t 1825.

excessively steep and abrupt. It was then too late to prevent the other sledges from following him. The rein-deer, in this respect, is a singular and difficult animal to manage, as nothing short of absolute force will, on any occasion, divert it from the track of the foremost deer, and prevent it from following its steps. It was not long before we had a fresh proof of this, being placed in a similar situation to what has been before described. In this second instance mine was the third sledge; when suddenly losing sight of the one before me, I was not long in conjecturing the reason, and found myself descending with the same rapidity as before. For the first fifty yards the pulk maintained its proper equilibrium: when the deer, from the increasing steepness, trying to make his way in a slanting direction, was overtaken by the velocity of the pulk, which immediately swung round, and was again on the point of commencing its unpleasant rolling, when I was enabled to arrest it, by throwing the whole of my weight as close as possible to the surface, and plunging the arm and elbow as far as I could into the snow, as a kind of prop to the sledge, the deer at the same time endeavouring to struggle up the acclivity. The sledges that followed arriving at the descent, and coming down it with equal violence, I was now exactly in their way; and they advanced like lightning, without my being able to help myself, or move out of their course. The foged, who was the foremost, hallooed loudly to me, to no purpose, to get out of his way,

and in an instant the broadside of my pulk received the shock of his. The others following close, deer, sledges, and drivers, rolled one over the other. The confusion that ensued was indescribable: the vociferation of the party, the crash of sledges, the struggling of the deer, and the darkness of the night, all together produced a very extraordinary scene. With respect to myself, who was the innocent cause of a considerable share of it, I probably suffered less than any one, being in a great measure protected by my pulk, from the situation it was lying in. In this confused and rapid manner we had now been descending the greater part of the night. It seemed as if we never should reach the bottom of this chain, the height of which, judging only from the length and precipitation of the descent, I should imagine to be great. There appeared to be a considerable difference between the northern and southern declivity of the range, the former being more broken and less precipitous, while the latter appeared to consist, as far as I was enabled to judge, of smooth level faces dipping at a steep angle, similar to the well-known declivities at the Devil's Dyke. It may seem not a little singular, that, during all the rolls and tumbles which accompanied the first part of the descent, not the most trifling injury was sustained by either men or deer, or even so much as a trace or a rein broken. This may be accounted for by the smooth even slope of the different descents, the soft covering of snow, and the lowness of the pulk; the traveller being merely raised the thickness of the

boards above the snow, and the secure manner in which he is fastened in, increasing his safety.

The idea of being unable to extricate yourself, when rolling repeatedly down a steep declivity, appears at first rather formidable: the traveller, however, soon becomes accustomed to it, and ceases to regard it. To his being fastened in the pulk as he is, he principally owes his security; for if he were once thrown out of it, the rate at which the deer generally proceeds would render it a matter of great difficulty to overtake it; and in many instances, where he might happen to be accidentally separated from the rest of the party, in the event of his losing his pulk and deer, he would inevitably be lost himself, as the want of light would render useless any attempt at overtaking the rest. The best way, therefore, is never to unloose yourself, under any circumstances, from the pulk, except when the whole of the party come to a general halt.

To our unspeakable satisfaction, toward morning we made our way into a deep narrow mountain valley, and the wappus immediately recognized the accustomed pass of the range. This was joyful news, and we pushed on with increased expedition, anxious to avoid the snow drift, which began now to blow with violence from the upper grounds, sweeping along in furious blasts, and at times obscuring the nearest objects; but, as we had got again into the right track, we did not dread it so much, and were only

anxious to discover some appearances of wood, to enable us to make our night's bivouac. We were, however, yet at too high an elevation. The descent was still steep; and as we passed swiftly along, we could discern nothing more than the top of a stunted dwarf birch peeping here and there above the surface. The wind, which blew strong from the north, though it occasionally enveloped us in whirlwinds of snow, which it raised from the surface, befriended us greatly in dispersing the dense fog, which had obscured the higher parts of the range, and occasioned our wandering from the accustomed pass. This now retreated before us: the stars appeared in the northern quarter of the heavens; and the light they gave, aided by that of a transient aurora, which was seen faintly for a few minutes, was sufficiently strong to point out our situation, and enable us to distinguish the forms of the mountains on our right. Before us, however, the obscurity was still great; and as we descended deeper into the valley, we were hidden in the dense volume of mist, that floated slowly along, and completely concealed those who entered it from the view of those in the rear *. We at length reached the bottom of the descent; and, for the first time since we had left Skovbredden, observed on our left a spot, which appeared tolerably well sheltered by low bushy trees. I was anxious, that the party should halt here, as I thought it uncertain whether we should meet with

* Plate IX.

a more favourable situation. The wappus, however, with some of the rest who were in the front, had already passed without stopping, and there was no possibility of recalling them: we therefore followed. The snow drifts blew at this time so thick, and with such violence, that we were obliged to proceed with great caution, for fear of again losing our way. Thus we advanced at a foot pace, looking anxiously round to discover any traces of wood to shelter ourselves. At an early hour of the morning we reached a small narrow lake; and, after proceeding a short distance, the appearance of some birch bushes on the right banks induced us to halt. As there was little probability of our meeting with any better place for our bivouac, and fatigue as well as hunger strongly urging us, we determined upon going no farther, bad as the shelter was. Our poor deer had more need of rest than ourselves, as, since nine o'clock of the preceding morning, they had been toiling with scarcely any intermission, in dragging us across this range, and in this had experienced much difficulty from the unfortunate state of the weather.

It was now about two in the morning, and we hastened to unloose the deer, to enable them to feed. The sledges remained upon the lake; and some of their occupiers preferred sitting in them to the scanty shelter afforded by the birch bushes. Our situation was greatly changed from that of the first night. Instead of the comfortable shelter of Skovbredden, we had now but a few bushes to screen us

from the inclemency of the weather. It was to little purpose that we thought of the warm, joyous blaze of our fire at the former place, and the ample means we there had of keeping it alive during the night; or called to mind the good cheer which we in consequence were enabled to enjoy. After an infinite deal of trouble we could only collect sufficient wood to make a small fire, which gave little warmth, and required constant replenishing. In consequence of this, and the badness of the weather, we were prevented from boiling our rein-deer venison, and preparing our soup, the want of which was sensibly felt. Our fair companion, Madame Lenning, from our wretched accommodation, remained in her pulk; as did likewise the foged, Mr. Aargaard, and a few others. As for Mr. Heineken, Mr. Jordening and myself, we kept close round the fire, feeble as it was; and having satisfied the calls of hunger, stretched ourselves as near as possible to the dying embers*. Our deer, from the depth of the snow, had remained within a few yards of us, and the dull tinkling of their bells contributed to lull us to rest.

Our first bivouac had been cheerful, enjoying, as we then did, no ordinary share of comfort, and even luxury: our present one was cheerless and miserable, the night dark and stormy, and when we lay down the snow fell thickly upon us. At intervals the melancholy blasts of the snow drifts passed by with

* Plate X.

hollow sweepings, causing some uneasiness from the fear of its overwhelming us. The cold was great. It may, however, excite some surprise, while it cannot fail to give a favourable idea of the singular excellence of the Laplander's clothing when I observe, that, so far from being sensible of it, I felt as warm as if in a bed, though covered at the time with no inconsiderable quantity of snow, and the thermometer some degrees below zero. For the space of about three hours we forgot our fatigues in sleep, till the accumulation of snow upon us was such, as to render it absolutely necessary to change our positions, to prevent our being entirely buried. As it was already some feet in depth, we made our way not without difficulty, wading through it down to the lake, on which the rest of the party were still reposing in their pulks.

It was at this time little more than five o'clock; but our situation was so exposed and cheerless, that, after a short consultation, it was thought advisable to proceed, and to use our utmost exertions to reach Koutokeino, in order to avoid, if possible, being out another night. Our deer were quickly collected, having moved a very short distance from the spot where we had unloosed them, and, having again harnessed them, we went on. The small lake, on which we had taken up our night's quarters, I understood from our guides was called the Pietis Javri. The morning was dark and cheerless as we slowly left our resting-place: and the cold was intense, being greatly increased by the piercing wind, which

raised thick clouds of snow-drift, carrying them swiftly by us. Our want of light prevented me from observing the direction we were proceeding in, and I could only discern the snowy desert at the distance of a few yards. We had left the Pietis Javri, and now reached the Chouis or Kievris Niumi, a bleak tract of mountain, still of considerable elevation. As far as the light enabled me to discern, it appeared a flat extent of naked table land, without any appearance of wood, except here and there the stunted tops of some dwarf birch just peeping above the depth of snow. We were no longer the merry party of the first day; our present uncomfortable situation, the change of weather, and fatigue, had considerably lowered our spirits; and a kind of apathy seemed to have taken possession of both men and deer, as we pursued our slow and melancholy way over the bleak waste that surrounded us. The further we advanced across the mountains the more the fierceness of the storm seemed to increase, and the snow-drift blew with such continued violence, that our situation began to be not unalarming. The wind came from the N. E.; and being uninterrupted in its progress across these elevated and naked regions, it was difficult to proceed against it, accompanied as it was with the drift, the minute particles of which were carried along with such violence, as to produce almost a similar effect upon the face, as that of very small shot. It was here that I found the greatest benefit from my Astrakan cap: for, by folding it across the face,

leaving but a very small aperture for the eyes, I remained invulnerable to the blast, though it blew with such strength that our poor deer could with difficulty make their way. The whole surface of the snow seemed at once raised by the storm, and till then I had little idea of a Lapland snow-drift*. We proceeded in a long file, slowly ploughing our way through the snow; the depth of it being such, and the difficulty of facing the drift so great, that our progress hardly exceeded an English mile in the hour. The darkness had at the same time increased to such a degree, that I was very frequently totally unable to discern the deer I was driving. The snow that falls in northern latitudes resembles more a thick sleet, than the large flakes to which we are accustomed in England; and the particles, being congealed as they descend, assume the form of minute crystals, which, if the wind be violent, as it almost always is upon the mountains, are carried along in a similar manner to the sand over the African deserts. It is from its thickness it derives the name by which it is called, of *snee fog*, or snow fog.

Our situation was now unpleasant in the highest degree. The difficulty the deer experienced in forcing their way was such, that at length they became so exhausted as to stop frequently; yet, notwithstanding the fatigue of the poor animals, it was necessary for our own safety to urge them forward, as

* Plate XI.

the drift accumulated so rapidly, that a pause of a very few minutes brought it nearly even with the sides of the pulk. To remain stationary was impossible, to retrace our steps equally so; so that our only chance of safety was to persevere steadily in our difficult task of getting forward. We had already proceeded half way across the desert tracts of the Chouis Niumi, when, from the exhausted state of the deer, as well as on our own account, we halted for a short period. A dram was now handed round, which revived the spirits of all in a surprising degree; while the looking forward to the next distribution of it, which was usually every two hours, made every one proceed with increased alacrity, and tended greatly to keep off that feeling of apathy, which is always occasioned by exposure to cold: with respect to the Laplanders, they were only to be got on by means of brandy. Sometimes they would stretch themselves down in the snow, exclaiming, that it was impossible to proceed further without a dram: and though this proceeded more from their habitual and excessive fondness for the liquor, than from any absolute want, yet we could not prudently refuse them, without exposing ourselves to the danger of their leaving us, which would probably have been the case. On their parts they were fully sensible of their own value, and of the impossibility of our reaching Koutokeino without their assistance. When once therefore their demand was acceded to, they were not backward in making a second; and it was repeated so often, that there was an equal risk in our being

deprived of their services from their becoming intoxicated, and unable to proceed at all. It was therefore necessary to steer a middle course, and, without a direct refusal, to coax them on by means of promises, holding out to them the temptation of the large quantity of brandy they should be indulged with on their reaching their journey's end. On opening our provision, we found it as usual converted into a substance so hard, that it resisted every attack; and in the want of a fire we should have fared badly without the *lepsies* before mentioned.

After a halt of about ten minutes, which enabled the deer to recover their breath, we again proceeded. Hitherto I had scarcely felt the cold, and had even suffered less than any of the party. This may in some measure be attributed to a fact, the truth of which has been repeatedly proved, and seems to be generally admitted, that an inhabitant of the warmest climates, on his first encountering the cold of the northern latitudes, is better able to bear it than even the natives themselves; and will continue to do so till his habits of life are gradually changed, and his constitution becomes assimilated to that of the natives. The true reason of this it may be difficult to assign: perhaps it may be occasioned in some manner or other by a degree of energy and warmth imparted to the body by the mind, which in all novel situations appears to acquire a new impetus from the circumstances that surround it. The warmth I now enjoyed, however, was to be attributed to the excellence of my winter clothing,

Mr. Klerck having taken care to procure the choicest furs of the rein-deer for every part of it. The pæsk, or outer garment I wore, which I have still in my possession, was the thickest and best perhaps ever taken from a deer, and might set almost any cold at defiance. The under garment, which was considerably thinner, I had taken off, for I found that the heat it occasioned was even unpleasant. The greatest protection to the head and face was afforded by my black lambskin cap, which was invaluable to me; and I considered myself very fortunate in obtaining it. I now for the first time felt the cold in a slight degree: and from having taken off my right-hand glove during the time of our halting, my hand was so benumbed, that I experienced some inconvenience in driving, though it did not last long.

The snow-drift still continued to blow, though not so fiercely as at first. Our light was also improved, though it was difficult to see objects at the distance of more than fifty yards. We had now been exposed to the storm more than nine hours, during which time we had scarcely advanced as many miles. To our great joy, however, the wind suddenly lowered, the drift ceased to blow, and coming presently to a part where the snow was in good order, we proceeded on cheerfully at a quick pace, still determined, if possible, to reach Koutokeino before night. We had left the Chouis Niumi some miles behind, and were now crossing a dreary highland tract, barren and naked. The face of the country over which we were passing was somewhat different, being

gently undulated; and if there had been fences between the rises, I might have almost fancied we were proceeding across some of the large and extensive enclosures of parts of Leicestershire or Northamptonshire. The loose snow had also drifted from these tracts, and nothing remained but a thin covering, which was firm and good; and our deer having recovered their strength, we proceeded for some miles with great swiftness. The snow was in better order than I had hitherto seen it, and the pace we were enabled to keep up made amends for the time we had lost. The velocity with which our sledges were whirled over the frozen expanse of snow, and the eagerness with which their speed was maintained by every one of the party, in his endeavours to keep up with the wappus, who scudded swiftly along, followed in succession by the whole of the deer, was a sight that a fox-hunter might have viewed even with pleasure.

We now came in view of some lakes in a valley on our left, and, on our approach to them, kept for some distance near the edge of one, which was several miles in length, though narrow in parts. The most striking features it presented were its high, precipitous cliffs, apparently of clay slate, which rose from its frozen surface; and the dark appearance of which formed a singularly wild and gloomy contrast with the pure white expanse at their base. The snow being hard and firm near their summit, we kept close to it; and the ground in many parts sloping down towards it, and

being exceeding slippery from the ice that glazed its surface, it more than once happened, that some of the sledges slided sideways close to the brink of the cliff: and though the power of the deer soon replaced them in their proper position, yet it gave rise to so nervous a sensation, that I felt far more easy when the guide took a direction, that removed us farther from this dangerous course*. This lake, I understood, was the Biggi Löbee; the most considerable of a chain of lakes, which appeared generally narrow. I am inclined to think from the description of it, that either this, or that which succeeds it, Biggi Jaure, is the lake that Von Buck, in his Summer Tour through Lapland, notices under the name of the Jess Jaure.

In mentioning names, particularly those of lakes which I met with in my journey across Lapland, I am far from feeling confidence as to their correctness, on account of the unavoidable confusion created by different appellations being bestowed upon the same lake or mountain: and it frequently happens, that, while one name is given by one Laplander, a different one is bestowed by another; while a third, totally unlike both, may be applied by the Quäns or Finlanders, yet all intended to signify the same. If the traveller find himself thus perplexed by the information he receives from the natives, his own observations, anxious as he may feel to obtain a correct knowledge of the country, will not carry him far

toward his object: and it must be confessed, that, however strong may be the interest inspired by a winter's journey through Lapland, it is not the season, at least, for seeing the country, from the want of sufficient light. Hitherto we had been for the most part in darkness, from the obscurity of the weather, and the interception, by the height of the surrounding mountains, of the trifling light that existed. We had now accomplished the pass of what may be called the Alps of Finmark, and, having left the mountainous part of Lapland, were approaching by a gradual descent the interior parts of the country, the features of which present a striking difference to those of the former.

The Biggi Jaure making a bend to our left, we quitted it for a short time, proceeding some distance in our former direction, when we again fell in with it. It being necessary, on account of the course we were pursuing, to cross to the opposite shore, we availed ourselves shortly afterward of a favourable place to descend, and proceeded along its frozen surface. The length to which our cavalcade extended was considerable; and the wappus making now a sudden turn towards the opposite side, it was thus displayed to the greatest advantage, forming a procession both novel and curious; and as mine was at this time one of the rearmost sledges, I had a favourable opportunity of seeing it*. The regularity and exactness with which each deer follows its leader, and the

* Plate XIII.

closeness with which they keep up to each other, when circumstances admit of their doing so, are two peculiarities in this mode of travelling.

In proceeding along the extensive and endless lakes of Lapland, if the number of deer be great, a close and lengthened procession is invariably formed: each deer following the foremost sledge so closely, that the head of the animal is generally in contact with the shoulders of the driver before. Should the guide alter his direction, by making a bend to the right or left, the whole of the deer in the rear will continue their course, till they arrive at the spot where the turn was made. It thus frequently happens, as it did in the instance represented in the accompanying plate, that, when the distance between the foremost and hindmost deer is great, on the guide making a bend, considerable saving might be obtained by cutting across. This, however, it is scarcely possible to do: for, should the deer even be pulled by main force out of its former course, it will immediately turn aside from the new direction it is placed in, and regain the old track, in spite of all the driver can do to prevent it. It is useless to contend with the animal; and the time thus lost might leave the driver at such a distance from the rest of the party, as to render it a matter of some difficulty to overtake them. This unwillingness to separate from its companions is one feature of the instinct given to this animal; and it is the very circumstance that, more than any other, ensures the safety of the traveller. Should any accident separate him

from the rest of his party, the deer be fatigued, or other occurrences throw him considerably in the rear, if he trust entirely to his deer, it will enable him to overtake the rest, though they should be some miles in advance, from the exquisite olfactory sense it possesses. The animal, in this case, holding its head close to the snow, keeps frequently smelling, as a dog would do to scent the footsteps of its master; and is thus enabled to follow with certainty the track the other deer have gone. Were it not for this property of the animal, travelling across Lapland would be not a little hazardous, particularly in those parts where the weather is the darkest, which is generally while crossing the mountains of Finmark. It often happens, that the party is unavoidably scattered, and the sound of the bells enables them to rejoin each other. The bells, however, should the weather be very thick and stormy, can only be heard a short distance off, and it is then by the sagacity of the deer alone, that the difficulty is surmounted.

Our deer proceeded at a long steady trot; and about three o'clock in the afternoon we reached a small, ruinous gamme, the summer abode of a Quän, during the time that he fixes himself among the lakes for the purpose of fishing. The exhausted state of the whole party required that we should stop here to rest ourselves, and take some refreshment. We presented indeed a truly forlorn appearance from the severity of the weather; and fatigue had so much over-

come us, that it was not without joy that I saw the gamme, miserable as was the shelter it was capable of affording. It was therefore agreed to remain here for a couple of hours, and again to proceed in our endeavours to reach Koutokeino, and prevent the necessity of another night's exposure. While we were in the act of taking off the deer from the sledges, we were surprised by the sudden appearance of a herd, followed by a man and two women. They were a family of Laplanders, in the act of removing their tent to another situation, and they stopped a short time to speak with us. The number of deer they possessed was not great; and their appearance altogether was miserable, and very different from the Laplanders I had been in the habit of seeing at Alten. They were going to pitch their tent about half a mile from the gamme; and our guide, taking our tired deer with him, accompanied them.

We now entered the gamme, and having kindled a fire, made ourselves as comfortable as circumstances would admit. We had still some frozen venison remaining; and the pot being put on, we again enjoyed the luxury of our bouilli, which was the more delicious from our having fasted so long. Every thing was going on well, when the bad weather returned, accompanied by so much wind and snow, that it was impossible for us to stir out. We were therefore obliged to pass the night where we were, to the disappointment of most of the party, who expected to have been able to

have reached Koutokeino that day. It had been already dark a considerable time, and the storm blew with increased violence, the snow making its way through all parts of the gamme, owing to the numerous breaches in it. Our night's lodging was far from being a comfortable one; and while we lay huddled together, with our faces almost touching the fire, our backs were covered with the snow that beat in. The greatest source of annoyance, however, was the smoke, which was far more intolerable than the weather. There was indeed a vent at the top of the gamme; but notwithstanding this, the smoke filled every corner of it; and not only destroyed all comfort, but even any attempt to get rest. It being necessary on account of the cold to keep up a constant fire, and our fuel being merely a scanty supply of small birch tops, each replenishing of it caused an increase of the inconvenience. The smarting which the smoke occasions to the eyes was so insufferable, that at last I crept out of the gamme to find some relief in the open air. The gamme not being large enough to hold more than about eight persons, the rest of our party had lain down on the outside near the door, and the snow had so completely covered them over, that, ridiculous as it may seem, I actually crossed over the body of Eric the Quän, and was not aware that any thing alive was underneath me, till informed of it by the pressure of my foot. The rest were undisturbed by the weather, being all, like true Laplanders, fast asleep *.

* Plate XIV.

Our situation was too comfortless for us to remain a moment longer than was necessary: and about four in the morning, the wind abating, we left the gamme with great satisfaction, to proceed on our journey. The morning was dark, and the wind blew keenly in our faces from the south. We advanced slowly on account of the snow, which had accumulated so much as to retard us considerably. After advancing a short distance, there was a sudden stoppage of the deer; and seeing the glare of a fire among some wood to the left of us, I found we had reached the tent of the Laplander we saw the day before; and we now stopped to take with us our second wappus, who, having accompanied him, had not rejoined us. Some of the party here changed their tired deer for fresh ones, with which the Laplander supplied them, Koutokeino being yet about fifty miles distant. My own, however, was in tolerably fresh condition; and I was too well satisfied with its good qualities, to exchange it for one that might prove refractory. On starting afresh the three new deer we had with us were very unmanageable, and continued so till the depth of the snow had in some measure tamed and rendered them more tractable. We now crossed several lakes, the size of which was inconsiderable. The snow on these was pretty firm, and our progress in consequence tolerably good. The whole of the party was by this time in such a state from downright fatigue, that not one of us could keep his eyes open for two minutes together; and we went

on nodding from one side to the other, leaving the deer, which were almost as tired as ourselves, to proceed at their own pace.

The consequence of this general drowsiness was not a little ludicrous. As the pulk is not balanced without some difficulty by a person when awake, as might be expected, whenever any of the party fell suddenly asleep, it invariably went as suddenly over, disturbing in this unpleasant manner the person within. For my own part I found it utterly impossible to keep awake; every method I employed was to no purpose, and when roused by the motion of the sledge turning over, it was only to find myself, two minutes afterwards, in a similar situation. Fortunately the ground we were on was tolerably even, and our frequent upsets were perfectly harmless.

From a defect in my pulk, which had been made too short to enable me to stretch out my legs sufficiently, I had been hitherto so excessively cramped, that it had caused considerable inconvenience, and even pain. I determined, therefore, to have this fault rectified as soon as we reached Koutokeino.

This is a circumstance that every traveller will do well to attend to, when about to set out on a journey through Lapland, his comfort during it greatly depending upon his sledge. From the confined posture, indeed, you are obliged to be in, owing to the narrowness of the pulk, it is perhaps too much

to expect any great share of comfort; a tolerable degree of ease may, nevertheless, be obtained, if the pulk fit the person well.

We now reached a steep winding eminence, the descent of which caused considerable confusion among some of the deer, who, daunted at its aspect, became unmanageable. The usual consequence ensued, of pulks rolling over and jostling each other, though in far less serious a degree than we had before experienced. The foged proceeded down it full speed without difficulty, followed by the rest of the party, though not with the same facility, for he was not only the most skilful driver, but had the best deer. After this descent we were again on a level with the Alten river, from which we were now not far distant. Reaching soon afterwards its banks, we proceeded up the middle of it, intending to keep on it till we came to Koutokeino. The river, which in some parts exceeds half a mile in breadth, and is seldom less than a quarter of a mile, loses here the name of the Alten, and takes that of the Koutokeino, from the place of this name, which we were now approaching. The banks here lose that high and precipitous character, which distinguishes them lower down toward Alten; and consist of round, swelling hills, in many parts beautifully covered with wood.

A considerable increase of light was now afforded us during the day, owing to our having got quite clear of the mountains, and being in a more level country. We found the surface

of the river hard and in excellent order, and we proceeded at a brisk trot. Our deer, however, were soon unable to keep this up, the journey having completely exhausted them; and when we were about ten miles from Koutokeino, they all came to a walking pace. It was necessary to urge them forward, nevertheless; and to do this the wappus procured some small sticks of birch, and gave one to each person; and the hinder quarters of the deer being touched slightly by the pointed ends of these, it had the effect of making them quicken a little their pace.

While we were thus proceeding slowly and with considerable difficulty, we passed a herd of deer standing on the river to our right, and belonging to some neighbouring Laplander's tent. Our own deer, notwithstanding their fatigue, would fain have joined them, and made many attempts for the purpose. It was quite a distressing sight, all the way to Koutokeino, to see the exhausted state of the poor animals, which could scarcely drag the sledges after them, panting for breath, their tongues hanging out, and their heads close to the surface, that they might get a mouthful of snow as they laboured along*. This is the constant practice of the reindeer, after having proceeded a few miles on a journey. Water being a thing they are unable to obtain in winter, nature has taught them in this manner to have recourse to the snow,

* Plate XV.

which allays their thirst, and proves a means of refreshment. Towards the afternoon a bend of the river brought us within sight of Koutokeino, and we found ourselves, to our great joy, at the conclusion of the first part of our journey across Lapland.

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

CHAPTER XVI.

Koutokeino Church in Norwegian Lapland.

Koutokeino described—Parsonage-house—Its comfortless condition, from the extreme cold—Remarks on the habitations of the peasants of the southern parts of Norway—The district of Koutokeino transferred of late years from Sweden to Denmark—Its extent—Life of a Lapland clergyman—Church and churchyard—Arctic fox—Deer and frozen milk purchased of a Laplander passing by—Purchase of a woman's belt and appendages—Diminutive woman—Mr. Klerck and his wife join the party—Arrival of a Lap

that had lost his way—Number of ptarmigans killed in a year—Laplander's face lacerated by a bear—Arrival of the Laplanders with the baggage, which was found to have been plundered—Excursion from Koutokeino, and a visit to a Laplander's tent—Return of the foged and Mr. Aargaard to Alten.

The appearance of the place was not very inviting, as it consisted merely of a few log huts on the banks of the river, deeply buried in the snow. The river seemed to consist of several branches; but it was not very easy to distinguish its channel on account of the snow, which spread a uniform surface over its whole extent. We kept along it till we reached the clergyman's house, situate close to it on a rising bank, up which our exhausted deer crept with difficulty; and the door being opened for the party, we found ourselves, for the first time since our leaving Alten, under shelter from the weather. We had been four days on our journey between the two places, which are not more than 150 English miles apart; though it is commonly performed in two days by the merchants, and has several times been accomplished in a considerably shorter space of time, when the snow has been in good order, and the weather favourable*. In these respects we had been peculiarly unfortunate; so that, if an idea of Lapland travelling were taken from the first part of our journey, it would seem the very reverse of swiftness and expedition, which have been considered as the characteristics of the rein-deer.

* Page 104.

The parsonage-house, of which we took possession with very little ceremony, we found perfectly empty; the clergyman, Præsten Daar, being absent at another of his churches in a remote part of Lapland. It was indeed a perfect specimen of a Lapland minister's abode, being a mere log hut, consisting of one story, and containing a small room and a back kitchen. There was also a kind of closet, in which was a bed. The furniture of the other parts may be briefly comprised in a stove, a table, and a wooden bench or two. We had indeed no occasion to be over fastidious; and it was perhaps fortunate, however we might otherwise regret his absence, that the worthy pastor was from home, as the house literally would not have held another person. Our party, in fact, so completely filled the room, that it was not easy to move about in it.

Our first care was to humanize our appearance as well as we could, and render ourselves fit company for our fair travelling companion, who had borne with extraordinary patience, and resolution the hardships of the journey, which was the first she had undertaken. Linen, or any luxury of the kind, it was out of our power to provide ourselves with, from our baggage being far behind. All that could be mustered up among the party for effecting any change was a piece of soap and a razor, of which we made good use, in freeing ourselves from our long beards, and converting the black complexion of our faces to something more nearly approaching white. When this had been accomplished, the remainder of our

venison was brought out, the pot was set on in the kitchen, the stove lighted in the parlour, and our dinner, being quickly prepared, was despatched with still greater celerity.

Every pipe was now industriously employed; a smoking bowl of punch was brought in; and our late adventures were talked over, serving to increase the merriment that prevailed, and with which the day was concluded.

It was now time to think of making up our night's couch. There was but one bed in the house, that in the small chamber, of which the foged and Mr. Heineken took possession,—very reluctantly indeed, for they could not bear the idea of a lady lying on the floor, while they rested more commodiously; but they could not prevail on her husband, Mr. Lenning, to accept it, conceiving the occupation to be due to the sheriff. Accordingly, a capacious litter of coarse fodder was spread on the floor, in which the rest of the company nestled, without undressing, to the number of half-a-dozen, covering ourselves over with rein-deer skins, and whatever else we could get, to keep off the cold. I had no reason to be dissatisfied with the arrangement, since it made me the bedfellow (though a very cold one, as I can say with great truth) of a pretty woman, being placed near our fair companion, who shared with her husband and me our lowly couch. With respect, however, to any warmth or comfort, we enjoyed very little of either, on account of the intensity of the cold, which, in spite of fatigue, almost prevented my getting any rest. During our journey, and when buried

in snow, while we lay down at night, I had not been in the slightest degree inconvenienced by the cold, from the warmth of the clothing I had on: now, however, when I was under shelter, I suffered greatly, merely from having taken off my rein-deer pæsk, on account of its bulk. Notwithstanding the good company I was in, I never passed a more uncomfortable night, trying every means in vain to keep myself warm.

I got up, in consequence, earlier than the rest. The cold of the room was so great, that the thermometer was three degrees below zero, though within a few yards of the stove. Every thing liquid in the room was frozen; and I felt the cold far more severely indeed than I had done on any previous occasion. One chief cause of our present suffering, was the crazy condition of the good minister's house; and which, owing to the plentiful admission of the air through the outward doors, from their not fitting close, might do very well in a warm climate, but was ill adapted to a Lapland winter. During the course of my tour, the construction of the houses frequently attracted my attention, and the manner in which the inhabitants resist the extreme cold. The habitations of the peasants in the southern parts of Norway, particularly in Hedemarken and Guldbrandsdalen, appeared extremely well built, and suited to the climate; being not only constructed of solid logs of great thickness, but having generally in addition a double front, the windows

being sunk deep within, and the doors fitting with the most scrupulous care and exactness, to render them perfectly air-tight. As I proceeded some degrees further northward, I could not avoid remarking the striking alteration for the worse in the comfort and warmth of the houses, at the same time that I found a rapid decrease and scarcity of timber in the country.

The difference, however, appears to be less owing to the latter cause, than to the consequences of it, namely, the scarcity of good workmen, and the difficulty of procuring carpenters who understand the proper construction of a warm and substantial dwelling. It is on this account principally, that the habitations in Finmark are generally defective: since, though the fir forests are neither so extensive nor so productive, as in the more interior parts, and timber is in consequence dearer, yet still it is to be had; and in point of the size of the logs for building, I perceived but little difference, the firs at Alten being, as I have before observed, exceedingly fine, and of large dimensions.

The parish of Koutokeino, or Goudokeino, which is its proper appellation in Lappish, signifying mid or central-way, formerly belonged to Sweden, till by a treaty between that country and Denmark, it was ceded to the latter power, and forms now part of Finmark, being changed from Swedish into Norwegian Lapland, or Norsk Lapmarken, as it is called by the inhabitants. The district consists chiefly of mountains,

innumerable lakes, and morasses; the principal rivers in it being the Alten river, or Alata jocka, and the Jets jok.

The extent of this one parish forms of itself no inconsiderable a territory, however barren it may be; its length being about two hundred English miles, and its greatest breadth in some parts not far short of a hundred, the whole pastorate containing about 3,800 square English miles. When it is considered, that the care of this devolves upon a single person, whose duties are rendered additionally arduous from the climate, the nature of the country, and its thin population being so widely scattered, a just idea may be formed of the difficulties and hardships to which the life of a Lapland pastor is subjected.

The minister of Koutokeino resides during the winter in the parsonage-house we were now occupying. At this time of the year, the Laplanders, his parishioners, leave the coasts with their deer, settling themselves chiefly within a circle, from ten to twenty, or thirty miles round the church, and usually repairing to it every Sunday on their sledges, to attend the performance of divine service. The clergyman is therefore obliged to be resident at Koutokeino during the winter, where he accordingly fixes himself about the middle of December. As summer approaches he finds himself gradually deserted by his parishioners; the Quäns or Finland settlers, who are the residents of the village, dispersing themselves about the numerous lakes of the country to

pursue the fishery, and the wandering Laplanders retiring with their herds of deer to the distant parts of the sea-coast. At last, finding himself alone, he takes his flight likewise, following his flock, not unlike the practice of our physicians, to the sea-coast, and taking up his abode during the summer season at Kielvig.

The morning after our arrival, we visited the church, a short distance from the parsonage, on the opposite bank of the river, a representation of which is given at the head of the chapter. It was a simple wooden structure, in indifferent repair, as most of the Finmark churches are, owing, perhaps, chiefly to their being built of boards, which being warped by the heat of the sun in summer, admit the snow during the winter, as this at Koutokeino did, in a plentiful degree. The churchyard surrounding it was prettily planted, and in summer would form an interesting object, with its simple church; and presenting, as it does, a view over a country, which, if not possessing the same romantic features as the more mountainous parts, is pleasingly diversified by woody hills, and the windings of the river. Even at this season of the year the scene was not unpleasing, covered as every thing was with a mantle of the purest white, shaded with straggling thickets of birch. Within the church, adjoining the pulpit, was the seat of the *tolk*, or interpreter, whose duties have been before mentioned; and whose office of interpreting to the Laplanders what is said by the clergyman, renders him

a personage of even greater importance. At the entrance of the churchyard is the belfry, separate from the church, as is I believe universally the case in Sweden, as well as Norway. As I passed through it, I observed two coffins deposited on a bench at the sides; and on inquiry I was informed they had been there a considerable time, and were awaiting the arrival of the clergyman, to be interred.

J. D. Harding del.

Laplanders' Bodies waiting for interment in Winter

The number of the Finmark clergy is so small, and their churches so remote from each other, that it is often a matter of impossibility for them to bury a body at the usual time.

Should, therefore, the clergyman be absent elsewhere, and it be summer, the body is interred without his assistance, and the burial service performed by him over the grave at his return. This I had an opportunity of witnessing when I was at Fuglenæs. Should it be in the winter, the body is kept above ground, till he arrives; though it happens frequently, if he be upon the spot, that it cannot be buried, on account of the extreme hardness of the ground, from the frost, which prevents the grave from being dug: in which case, it remains uninjured above ground till the spring, or till the earth is rendered sufficiently soft for a grave to be prepared for it.

As we were returning to the house, a file of deer was passing along the river, led by a Laplander, who told us, that he was about to proceed to Afjovara for the purpose of bringing back the clergyman. The news of our arrival had brought together a great number of Laplanders from the surrounding country, who were particularly anxious to see an Englishman, having previously heard from those who had remained during the summer on Whale Island, that I was to pass through Koutokeino. The small room was therefore continually filled with them, nor was it easy to remove them. I was indeed not sorry for their intrusion, since it gave me an opportunity of making a few sketches. I did not find them more tractable than those at Hammerfest: and the only way in which I succeeded in getting them to stand still for a few minutes, was by Mr. Aargaard's giving them a glass of brandy

to drink, and then engaging them in conversation till I had succeeded in taking their likeness. By this means I obtained tolerably accurate sketches of many of the Laplanders, that I saw during my stay at Koutokeino.

The questions their curiosity induced them to put to me were endless, and not a little amusing from their nature. One very common one was, the number of rein-deer I possessed in my own country. They seemed to have little idea of any other kind of property, and could with difficulty be convinced, that my possessions were not of this nature.

A Laplander having brought me a *fieldrakke*, or Arctic fox (*Canis lagopus*), I purchased it of him for two small pieces of silver money. It differed in no respect from one I had procured at Alten, except in having a small gradual spot of a faint ash colour, so much resembling a light shade of the blue fox, that I was almost induced to suppose that to be the summer colour of the coat of this animal. I, however, was never able to see this fox in summer; and in answer to the many inquiries I made, I was always informed, that the colour of the animal remained unchanged in summer; and that the blue fox, by which I mean the small slate-coloured fox of Iceland and Spitzbergen, is not found in Finmark. Between the white fox and the latter there does not appear to be the slightest difference in any respect, except that of colour, which may naturally undergo a change according to the season and climate.

The most observable difference between these foxes, and

the red, cross, black, or silvery foxes, is the superior size of these last; but the specific difference appears to consist in the ears, which of the latter are long and pointed, while those of the former are short and rounded, bearing the appearance of having been cropped, and sunk in the fur of the animal. Their general dimensions are from two feet eight inches to two feet ten inches in length, and about ten inches in height; the other kind often measuring five feet in length.

The arctic fox is exceedingly beautiful from the whiteness of its fur, which is not to be distinguished from the pure snow. In Nova Zembla and other high northern latitudes, when all other animals are obliged to retreat from the excessive cold and want of sustenance, this little animal alone braves the severity of the climate, and becomes so tame and emboldened by hunger, as to approach man with scarcely any marks of fear.

We had been nearly five days at Koutokeino, yet no signs of our baggage appeared: and it began to be the general opinion, that some disaster had occurred while crossing the mountains during the bad weather. We were all this time most uncomfortably circumstanced, being without linen, and every thing else we wanted. The provision we had taken in our pulks had been some time consumed, and our brandy was nearly out. It was necessary therefore to begin to forage; and very luckily, a Laplander passing down the river with a large herd of deer, we discerned him from the house, and, running out, stopped the cavalcade. His name

was Lars Larsen Goup, and he was in the act of moving his tent to another place, in doing which, the course of the river, which he had followed, brought him through Koutokeino. The procession, as it wound along, was singular. The master of the family led the way in his sledge; the herd next followed, driven by a woman and a boy, with several dogs; and the rear was brought up by four sledges, containing another female Lap, the tent, and its furniture, consisting of a variety of things, which were closely packed, and covered with rein-deer skins.

When the usual salutation had been exchanged, we invited them in: and a dram being produced, Mr. Lenning opened the conference by telling him our wants, and that we wished to purchase a deer. The sight of our silver money brought the business to a close. It was ratified by another glass of brandy, the Laps making curious wry faces at its strength; but all unanimously agreeing that it was very good, and superior to any to which they had been accustomed. One of the deer was now brought to the house, and slaughtered in the manner which has been already described. The price paid was three silver specie dollars; and we considered ourselves extremely lucky in being able thus to obtain a good supply of venison for the rest of our journey.

I was also fortunate enough to procure from them a large lump of frozen reindeer's milk, which I had not yet tasted in this state, and which is rather difficult to procure. I found the flavour of it delicious, and it greatly im-

proved our coffee, by cutting small pieces into each cup. In appearance it resembled a block of alabaster, and was so hard, that it required chopping to separate any portion from it. After remaining some hours with us, Lars Larsen Goup took his leave, and pursued his way down the river.

The baggage sledges not making their appearance, it was thought advisable to despatch a Lap with a sledge in quest of them. This was done; and the man left Koutokeino in the afternoon, following the course of the river. We had about two hours of tolerably steady twilight, which was sufficient to inspect whatever was to be seen in the place; and I generally amused myself during that time by visiting the huts of the Quäns, which, for the most part, were miserably dirty and destitute of comfort, and the inmates far from amiable in their appearance or manners. They were all perfectly well acquainted with my history; and young and old seemed to vie with each other who should get most out of me. The parsonage was tolerably crowded throughout the day with both Quäns and Laplanders, attracted by curiosity, idleness, or the expectation of getting something; with the former the hope of money was most predominant, with the latter that of brandy.

Some of the Quän girls were far from being ill looking; and one, that entered our room, and was prevailed upon to stand still a few minutes, while I took a hasty sketch of her, might in truth be called a pretty girl. I cannot say the same for any of the Rein Lap girls

that I got a sight of; for men, women, and children, perfectly justified the general ideas entertained of the race in respect to beauty, and fully confirmed me in my previous opinion, that the coast Laplanders have greatly the advantage in this respect over those that inhabit the mountains. I here purchased of one of the women, for two silver orts, her belt, including the usual appendages, which consisted of a small knife and sheath; a leathern thimble, open at top, and merely passing over the end of the finger; and a curious contrivance to hold needles, being simply a few bits of woollen stuff sewed together, in which the needles were stuck, and over these was drawn a brass cap, forming a cover for the needles, to keep them dry. There were besides one or two brass rings, which appeared intended for ornament rather than use. At the point of the leathern sheath of the knife were fastened two coins, of which the Laplanders are very fond, using them as ornaments. On looking at them, to ascertain what they were, I was not a little surprised to find that one of them was a small brass coin of Louis the Sixteenth. How it had got into the very heart of Lapland would form a curious subject of inquiry; and perhaps in some future adventures of a halfpenny may be satisfactorily explained.

Among the fair sex who honoured me with a visit, was a little Lap woman, certainly the most diminutive of any of the race I had seen. Her name was Marit Olsdatter, and her height was four feet two inches, which is unusually diminutive even for a Laplander; and I could easily perceive

that she was considered as a dwarf. This woman was frequently at the parsonage during my stay, and was by far the most amiable creature I had seen of the race. She seemed so willing, obliging, and of so perfectly happy a disposition, that it was impossible not to be pleased with her; though she was in no respect handsomer than her neighbours, and by no means young. She was pointed out to me as a mountain Lap, but I could not help entertaining doubts of her birth, respecting which some circumstance or other occurring at the time prevented me from satisfying myself.

About five o'clock in the evening our party was agreeably reinforced by the arrival of Mr. Klerck and his wife from Alten, who, it will be recollected, were to follow us from that place. Setting off some days after us, they had been fortunate enough to escape the bad weather, and had crossed the mountains in a much less time than we did. This addition to our society greatly increased the gaiety of the party, which was clouded only when we thought of the probable fate of our baggage, and our own exhausted resources.

I was now made acquainted with an unpleasant accident, that had befallen one of the Laplanders, who accompanied us from Alten, but had, it seemed, though I was ignorant of the circumstance, been separated from the rest during the bad weather. He had at length arrived; and my surprise was great, when I found what this poor creature had gone

through, how greatly he must have suffered, and the trying situations he must have been in; sufficient to have daunted any one, however great his courage. During the storms, which had blown with such violence the greater part of our journey, this youth (for he was scarcely twenty) had somehow or other lost the rest of the party, and found himself quite alone with his rein-deer, surrounded by darkness and snow-drift, which prevented him from distinguishing any objects. He nevertheless pursued his way slowly, and with patience; and though he was exposed for three nights to the severity of the weather, he at last, by steady perseverance, reached Koutokeino in safety. It certainly appears almost incredible, when it is considered, that during this time he was without a morsel of food; and being unprovided with a flint and steel, was obliged to remain in the snow at night without any means of warming himself, suffering at the same time both cold and hunger in so trying a situation. What renders his escape more singular is, that he had passed the mountains only once before. The poor fellow's face, however, was terribly frost-bitten, to which the usual remedy was applied. He appeared to think but little of what he had undergone, and perhaps would have encountered it again for the trifling presents he received from some of us, to reward him for the persevering courage he had displayed.

From our supply of rein-deer flesh, we had no reason to complain of the want of other substantial articles of food, though our stock of little luxuries was sadly diminished.

Nevertheless, we still contrived to have our evening coffee and bowl of punch; after which my companions amused themselves with whist, which game, with the pleasures of the pipe, occupied indeed the whole of the day; for the state of the weather was such, and the twilight so short, that we were kept close prisoners in the parsonage-house. The view indeed from the windows, up to which the snow had mounted, was uninviting enough. The place itself seemed almost buried under the snow, from the accumulation of the drift, which came down the river in fearful clouds. The cold continued very severe, the thermometer being within doors down to four and five, and sometimes to six and seven degrees below zero: when placed on the outside, the mercury seldom descended more than five or six degrees lower; and thus the difference between the internal and external temperature being so inconsiderable, the coldness of our present habitation may be imagined. Our provision remained so hard frozen, that it was difficult to thaw it previous to dressing.

The foged, who had been our purveyor, and to whom we were indebted for some delicious red fish, had still sufficient to supply the table. One of these lying on the ground near the stove, and there being scarcely any light, I took it up, opened the door of the stove, which wanted replenishing, and thrust it in; little suspecting, instead of a log, which, from its hardness and blackness, I had supposed it to be, that I had seized upon part of our

dinner. Of this I was, however, soon aware, the savoury odour of the broiling fish informing me of my mistake. We were also not in want of game, the Laplanders occasionally bringing in some ptarmigan. These are so abundant, that the astonishing number of 60,000 had been killed by the Laplanders of Koutokeino the preceding winter. On my asking the foged, who was my informant, the manner in which the numbers were thus ascertained; he told me, it was by the total weight of the feathers, which form an article of trade, and fetch from three to four specie dollars a vog (40 lbs.), each bird affording on an average one ounce weight of feathers. They are almost all caught with snares, the Laplanders considering it too expensive, on account of the powder, to obtain them by their rifles.

One of the Laplanders, who paid the parsonage-house a visit one day from the neighbouring country, had the whole of his face dreadfully lacerated and disfigured; and on inquiry, I was told, it was occasioned by a bear, which he had accidentally stumbled upon in the dark, as he was returning unarmed through a wood one evening in autumn, to his reintent. The animal, as he informed us, merely rose, and having with one blow torn him in this manner with his paws, instantly made its retreat.

13th of December.

We had now completely exhausted our brandy, tobacco, chocolate, sugar, and candles; so that our situation, though not so alarming as that of our poor Laps who were missing,

was by no means comfortable. Nothing had yet been heard of our baggage, and our fears were great upon the subject. They were, however, happily set at rest, as word was brought us in the afternoon, that the party was coming up the river close at hand; and by the time we got out, we found the space before the parsonage-house blocked up with rein-deer, sledges, and the escort. To our great satisfaction we learned, that none of the party had met with any accident, and that the delay arose from their having been obliged to remain stationary in the snow for two days and nights, the blowing of the drift having rendered it impossible for them to proceed without danger of losing the whole of the baggage.

On opening the packages to replace our exhausted stores, to our great astonishment we found all our eatables and drinkables had been examined, and so much of them devoured, that we might have imagined the wolves had made an attack upon them, if the lightness of our brandy kegs, the seals of which had been broken, had not at once informed us, that the ravenous animals, who had thus pillaged them, stood by us in the persons of those, under whose protection they had been placed; and who remained close by, with an air of wonderful indifference, seeming unconscious of having done any thing wrong. It was indeed a truly comic scene, to observe the eagerness of the merchants as they opened each sledge, and their long faces, when they found their stock of rum, brandy, and tobacco, which they had brought with them for trade, so much diminished in its

quantity. Mr. Heineken had, with laudable forethought, for a considerable time previously, reserved a keg of extract of punch, which, as it merely required the addition of a little warm water, was particularly adapted to our wants. This we had broached the first night of our bivouac, and were loud in our praises of its good qualities, which the Laplanders around were not slow in comprehending. As, however, we were likely to be some time at Koutokeino, it would have been improvident to drink it; and it was accordingly determined to reserve it for our arrival there, as a *bonne bouche* after the fatigues of our journey. It was therefore left, with the rest of the baggage, in the care of our trusty followers. Melancholy forebodings on its account naturally arose, which were fully realized when an examination into the quantity of its contents took place. On opening the keg, more than two-thirds appeared to have been transferred to the stomachs of its guardians; and as there remained only about a glass a-piece for us, it was thought best to secure the remainder at once. A glass being accordingly produced, it was filled and handed round. The mixture, however, seemed to have suffered as great a change in its quality as quantity; and our merriment was not little, when, in addition to our other disappointment, we found the cunning rogues had wisely mixed what remained with a sufficient quantity of water, thinking perhaps our resentment might be at the same time weakened, when we should discover that all was not lost. The whole company suffered in some respect; but it was confined to our stores, for

our other property remained untouched. A good deal of havoc had been made among our provision; and the depredators had unmercifully devoured several little dainties, which had been prepared by the hands of Frue Klerck and her fair damsels, and which must have tickled not a little the palates of the uncouth beings into whose paws they had fallen. With respect to my own loss, it fortunately consisted chiefly in brandy, the anker I had brought with me having been diminished about a half.

The evidence was so strong, that they were obliged to confess the robbery; alleging as a reason, which I could not help thinking very sufficient, the dreadful weather to which they had been exposed; and representing, at the same time, what they had suffered. One of them added, that, if it had not been for our brandy, they must have perished. He said this with such seeming sincerity, that it was hard not to believe him, considering the weather they had really encountered. Our brandy was indeed far from being thrown away, having been thus attended with benefit to both parties; for if it had saved the lives of the conductors of the baggage, it had doubtless preserved at the same time the baggage also, which we should probably never have recovered again. I could not, however, but think of the different manner in which these and the young Laplander before mentioned had sustained exposure to the cold, comparing the means each had of alleviating its severity. One, indeed, of the conductors, who it appeared had been most active in his re-

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

HENRICK PERSEN BALS.
A MOUNTAIN LAPLANDER OF FINMARK.

Painted by C. Hullmandel

searches, and upon whom the blame was chiefly laid by the rest, made me doubt greatly, from his physiognomy, whether actual necessity had operated entirely with him. His name was Henrick Persen Bals; and having an opportunity afterward of taking a sketch of him, I shall here present it to the reader, who will not have much difficulty in discerning the rogue, pretty plainly stamped in his countenance. The whole affair was eventually a source of no small merriment to us; and our loss, after all, was of little consequence, as we had still abundance left both of spirituous liquor and of provision.

We had now a moon, and this day it shone brightly. In the evening a brilliant aurora made its appearance, for the first time since we had quitted Alten. The cold continued so intense, and I suffered so much at night from it, that Frue Klerck giving me an invitation to make up my bed in an adjoining house belonging to a Quän, where she and her husband had betaken themselves, I changed my quarters, and soon found how much I had benefited by it. By their kindness, I was accommodated with better materials to sleep upon; and though these were still straw, yet some warm additional coverlets made me very comfortable during the night, and I slept without shivering, for the first time since leaving the mountains. The house was, besides, not so much exposed, and in all respects warmer than that I had just quitted.

It was now time to think of proceeding on our journey, having already made a longer stay than we had intended.

It was, however, first necessary to make the proper arrangements with some of the neighbouring Laplanders, for conducting us to Muonioniska; and having accordingly procured deer for the purpose, we harnessed them to our pulks, with the intention of taking a gallop round the neighbouring country, both to see the nature of it, and also to find out some rein tent. We accordingly started, five in number: the foged, Aargaard, Lenning, Heineken, and myself. The deer we had procured were as unmanageable and unruly as deer could well be, being none of them well broken in; and our first set off was by no means a pleasant one, as, after tumbling with the quickness of lightning down the steep bank of the river, the deer proceeded at full gallop across a very rough and broken country, with steep and slippery descents. It was quite impossible, from the nature of the ground, to prevent being frequently rolled over in the pulk; and, when this was the case, the strength and freshness of the deer, and the good order of the snow, which was very hard, made them regard very little the additional weight caused by the prostrate position of the sledge; so that they continued to follow at full speed the rest of the deer, leaving the unfortunate wight at their heels to find his balance again as well as he could. Notwithstanding that which had been harnessed to my pulk was by no means a lamb in quietness, I had good reason to congratulate myself upon having escaped the animal which one of the party had to his share, and which was a deer of the wild breed, that had been caught when young by the Laplanders. In size it was

larger than the others, thinner, with more appearance of bone, and considerably stronger. With respect to any command over it, this was quite out of the question ; and it dragged pulk and driver along with the greatest ease wherever it pleased. The cold was now more intense to our feelings than at any previous period, owing to a very cutting wind, and the velocity with which we pursued our way.

Our deer had not once relaxed from a gallop, when, proceeding up a long, gentle, woody ascent, and being nearly abreast of each other, one of the party perceived symptoms of freezing in the face of Mr. Aargaard. We immediately halted, and found them very apparent, consisting of two large white marble spots on each of his cheek bones. Rubbing them with snow was instantly resorted to, and our friend had the satisfaction of being informed in a minute or two, that they had disappeared ; after which, the faces of the remainder of the party having undergone a short investigation, we proceeded toward the rein tent to which we were directing our course, where we very soon arrived. We had travelled with such speed, that, though we had halted a short time, we had been scarcely more than a quarter of an hour in coming from Koutokeino, the distance to the tent being about five miles. When we reached it we were in a perfect glow, from exercise and the velocity of our course. On entering the tent, we found the owner so enveloped in smoke, that I was compelled to remain on the outside. On seeing the mere rag, for such it literally was, that served him for a tent, and

his only protection from the extreme severity of the cold, I could not help wondering, as I had often done before, how these people can possibly support it. The tent was pitched on the summit of a hill, in a bleak open situation, surrounded by thin straggling birches, with about two hundred rein-deer at a short distance from it. The cold was too great to allow us to remain more than a few minutes; and having quickly made our arrangements respecting his providing us with deer to pursue our way to Niska, we entered our pulks, and directed our course toward the river, intending to reach Koutokeino in a different direction.

The country we passed over appeared a continued extent of low, thin, birch wood; nothing like a mountain being visible; and the eminences consisting merely of rounded hills, the elevation of which was trifling. The moon shone brightly as we whirled along toward the river, from the higher grounds we had been on. The appearance of the heavens was very beautiful, from the fine dark blue of the sky, and a faint tinge of red on the verge of the horizon, from the sun below it. On reaching the river, which was of considerable width, we proceeded up it till we again arrived at Koutokeino.

We were now to be deprived of two of our companions, the foged and Mr. Aargaard, who set out with their deer the following morning on their return to Alten. The weather was not good for their journey, the wind being high and the cold excessive; while the speed of their deer, and the whirl-

winds of snow, which drove fiercely along, concealed them in an instant from our sight. We had lost in them two of the merriest of our party, and had little inducement to remain any longer at this dreary place; and it being settled, that we should set out from Koutokeino the following day, intimation was given to our wappus and the conductors of our baggage, with whom we had agreed as to the taking charge of it for the remainder of our journey, and procuring us deer. The name of the former was Nils Persen Goup, and to him was left the care of having our deer brought down for us the following morning.

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUSEUM

CHAPTER XVII.

" By dancing meteors then, that ceaseless shake
A waving blaze refracted o'er the heavens,
And vivid moons, and stars that keener play
With doubled lustre from the glossy waste,
Even in the depth of polar night they find
A wond'rous day."

Departure from Koutokeino—The river Alten—Innumerable lakes and morasses—Party of Quäns and Laps—Fondness of the Laplanders for smoking—Their pipes—Cross the Jerdis Javri—Singularly beautiful appearance of the Northern lights—Reach the frontiers of Norwegian and Russian Lapland—Halt for the night on the borders of the Storra Grotti Javri (lake)—A deer devoured by the wolves—Russian Lapland—Halt—Danger of being frost-bitten, and means of prevention and cure—Hättan, a settlement of Quäns—Halt there for the night—Effect of cold—Splinters of fir used instead of candles—Departure from Hättan—Confusion at starting, from the deer stumbling over a tree in their descent to the lake—Lofty mountain—Reflection of light—Night scene—Difficulty of the wooded descents—Reach the Muonio river—Öfre Niska—Arrival at Nedre or Muonio Niska—Steam baths—The church—Arrival of the deer with the baggage.

On the 16th, our baggage being packed, and every arrangement made for its proceeding, our deer were harnessed, and, having bidden adieu to the friends we were about to leave, we seated ourselves in our pulks, dashed down upon the icy surface of the river, and were carried quickly out of

sight of Koutokeino, and of the uncouth group of Quäns and Laplanders, who had assembled on the banks to witness our departure. It was our intention, to set off at an early hour in the morning; but we had been prevented by a high wind, which had raised a considerable snow drift. This, however, abated, and the weather became calm and clear, with the appearance of severe frost.

Our party was now greatly reduced in number, consisting only of ten persons, including the Laplanders who had the care of our baggage. The number bound to Stockholm, from the addition of Mr. Klerck and his lady, was six; and we had yet a distance of about 1100 miles to that city, near 200 of which we were to travel with rein-deer, over the remainder of Lapland. This we expected to accomplish in three days, if the weather proved favourable. It was a great comfort, to be enabled to pursue our journey without being enveloped in the darkness which had hitherto attended us. The moon, on the contrary, now shone brightly and uninterruptedly, day and night: every thing seemed to favour us; the cold was not extreme, and all our difficulties appeared to be at an end; the stars twinkled brilliantly, our hearts were light, and we skated merrily along the broad frozen surface of the river.

Its banks partook of the same character as has been observed previous to our reaching Koutokeino, though becoming gradually less elevated, and indicating our ap-

proach to a part of Lapland considerably flatter than any I had hitherto seen. The Koutokeino river, the proper name of which in Lappish is the *Alata Jocka* (Alten river), rises from some lakes on the borders of Torneå Lapmark, intersecting Finmark, and falling, after a long course, into the great Alten Fiord. A remarkable circumstance is, that in its course it crosses the centre of the chain of the Finmark mountains, through which it appears to force its way. As it approaches Alten, it is literally pent up between the mountains, which rise perpendicularly; and its channel is in consequence so contracted, that it becomes in one place a mere fissure between the rocks, down which its roaring waters are precipitated with singular beauty and force. On leaving the river we proceeded across a country a little diversified by gentle risings, between which long level tracts presented themselves, thinly covered with the dwarf birch. Sometimes we passed over extensive morasses, on which the only vegetation that presented itself, when the snow was removed, was the rein-deer moss. We were now in a part of Lapland where this plant is found in the greatest luxuriance, covering the entire face of the country for miles, and taking the place of all other vegetation. Wherever we halted, therefore, our deer were at no loss for provender, as it grew beneath their feet, and they quickly found their way to it.

The mountainous character of Finmark, the boundaries of which we were fast approaching, was now quite lost.

Our way lay across innumerable lakes, some of them, in appearance, extensive; and it was a real pleasure, after having made so tardy a progress as we had done in the first part of our journey, to fly swiftly over their smooth and glassy surfaces. It seemed as if the whole country was composed of them; for we had no sooner got to the end of one, than, after crossing a gentle rise of ground, another presented itself. The abundance of lakes in the interior parts of Lapland, with the flat and extensive morasses, which, spreading themselves gradually, add to the number, is the most striking feature of the country.

While crossing a considerable lake, which, I was told, was called the Suopadus, we met on the middle of it a large party of Norwegian Laps and Quäns, at whose approach we halted, and mutual greetings were exchanged. They were returning from Muonioniska, and were on their way to Koutokeino. The weather being excessively clear and beautiful, and the moon shining with great brilliancy, the scene that presented itself was exceedingly interesting; and rendered still more so by a faint appearance of the northern lights, which were just beginning to play around *. We were yet only two Finmark miles from Koutokeino, which I should, however, imagine to be fully equal to twenty-five English miles. After remaining a few minutes in conversation, we left them, each party continuing its respective way.

* Plate XV'.

The flatness of the country increased as we proceeded, and at times it was even difficult to tell whether we were moving on land or water, from the uniformity of the white surface around us. In this respect our deer were far better judges than ourselves; as, though there might be a depth of some feet of snow above the ice, wherever we stopped for a few minutes upon any lake, in no one instance did they attempt to commence their usual search after their food; yet, when upon land, their natural quickness of smell enabled them to ascertain, with almost unerring certainty, whether there was any moss growing beneath them or not. By the fineness of this sense of the animal the Laplanders are chiefly guided in fixing their different winter quarters; never remaining in those parts which they know with certainty produce but little moss, from the indifference of their deer, and the few attempts made by them in removing the snow.

We beguiled the weariness of the time as we went along by means of our pipes, the Laplanders, our guides, doing the same, having received some tobacco from us. The passion that these people entertain for smoking is no less extreme than that of the Norwegians; and tobacco being a dear article in Finmark, no greater favour can be bestowed upon them, and there is no surer method of gaining their good will, than a small portion of this herb. On account of the difficulty the Laplanders have in procuring tobacco, they make it go as far as possible. When one

of them has been fortunate enough to obtain a sufficient quantity for his pipe, he shares the enjoyment of it with his companions, each taking a whiff in turn as long as it lasts. Their pipes (*tobak-bipo*), which are very small, and seldom exceed three or four inches in length, are generally made of metal or wood, and suspended by a bit of leather to the fore part of the pæsk. The small pouch that holds their tobacco hangs in front, and is girded round their middle. It contains also the necessary apparatus for lighting the pipe, consisting of a small piece of iron, a flint, and for tinder a fungus, that grows upon the birch. The same kind of tinder is made use of by the Indians of North America.

We had just entered upon the surface of a large lake, called I believe the Jerdis Javri, which we intended crossing, and were yet but a short distance from the shore, when suddenly we heard the barking of dogs. On passing by a small woody point, we fell in with a considerable herd of deer on the lake; and some smoke among the trees indicated the tents of a roving Lap. The appearance of the herd caused an immediate confusion among the sledges; as the whole of our deer, on seeing their companions, made a strong attempt to follow them, as they scampered toward the shore; and it was not without considerable difficulty, that we again got them into the direction we were before pursuing. While we were crossing to the opposite shore, the northern lights, which some time before had been faintly flashing over our heads, assumed a very brilliant appearance; and formed

a magnificent arch, which darted across the heavens to the eastward of the zenith. It is difficult to describe the extraordinarily beautiful appearance of this moving body of flame, which extended itself in a vast bow through the glittering firmament, and vied with the full moon in the light diffused around*.

The aurora remained visible for a few minutes, when it suddenly dispersed; long streams of light first emerging from the lower parts of the arch †, until at length they disappeared, or rather seemed to dissolve away, a pale-coloured light flame continuing afterwards to illumine the heavens at intervals during the night.

We were now about the distance of fifty miles from Koutokeino, when, leaving the lakes behind, we came to a part of the country tolerably wooded with straggling birches, and reached the frontiers of Norwegian and Russian Lapland. After crossing several other lakes, by eleven o'clock at night we had accomplished about sixty miles since the middle of the day; and, reaching a small empty fishing hut on the borders of a large lake, we halted, intending to make it our place of rest for the night. Like the former we had stopped at, it had been occupied by the Quäns in the summer season: it was, however, of a much more substantial structure than that, being built of strong boards, and having a low door-way. It was, besides, fortunately weather-tight, which was all we cared

* Plate XVII. † See Frontispiece.

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

ERICK ERICKSEN EIRA.
A MOUNTAIN LAPLANDER OF FINMARK.

about. Though our baggage had not been despatched from Koutokeino long before us, the *raidens mand* or conductor had used such expedition, that we had scarcely arrived before it came up.

The Laplander, to whom the care of it was entrusted, was an honest, persevering, and hardy fellow, by name Erick Ericksen Ejra, and well qualified for the charge. We had been indeed very fortunate in the whole of our Laplanders that we had brought from Koutokeino, and some reliance might be placed upon them; which was very far from being the case with the drunken set, who had undertaken to show us the way from Alten.

The deer being as usual turned loose, all the sledges remained before the hut*. We now busily occupied ourselves in procuring a supply of fuel, of which there was a great scarcity: but there being luckily the remains of another hut at no great distance, we loaded ourselves with these, and bringing them to our own, made a comfortable fire to boil our pot, which we were not long about: We should have lodged very comfortably, if it had not been for our old enemy, the smoke; which again almost stifled us, causing us to bewail its presence in copious floods of tears, which it involuntarily drew from our eyes; and I was again driven to take up my quarters for some time on

* Plate XVIII.

the outside. The lake, upon the banks of which we had fixed ourselves for the night, was called the Storra Grotti Javri. The length of it, as I inferred from the information of the guide, was about ten English miles.

When about to pursue our journey the following morning, the unpleasant news was brought, that one of our deer had been devoured by wolves. They had been turned out not far from where we slept; and one of them, having separated from the rest, had been seized upon. It happened to be one of my own, which had been used in drawing my baggage, and I was obliged in consequence to supply its place with one of the loose deer we had in reserve. This was the only loss or inconvenience we sustained, as to the deer, throughout our journey; and it was fortunate, considering the small number we now had, that the whole were not destroyed, which would have placed us in an unpleasant situation as to the means of proceeding.

We left the Storra Grotti Javri at an early hour, hoping to be enabled to accomplish a considerable part of our journey to Muonioniska, before we halted again. We were now in Russian Lapland, and began to perceive an alteration in the face of the country, the firs re-appearing, for the first time since our leaving Alten. Hitherto, after we had got clear of the mountains, it had been thinly covered with the birch, but it was of a tolerable size, not at all resembling the dwarfs of the north of Finmark. Our way

led, as it had done the day before, chiefly over numerous lakes, the shores of which became gradually more picturesque, from the pines that skirted their borders, and formed a relief to the flatness of the country. The snow was firm and in good order for our deer, and they continued to proceed at a fast, though steady pace. We had found them all remarkably tractable; and, however satisfied I had been with my former deer, I was not less pleased with that I was now driving. Till Mr. Klerck had joined our party, I had little idea of the great power of the rein-deer in drawing burthens; and few would suppose, from the appearance of the animal, that it was capable of dragging after it a weight of fifteen or sixteen stone. Mr. Klerck weighed this at the least; yet his deer not only drew him with the greatest ease and expedition, but enabled him on most occasions to keep a-head of the whole party, without the animal appearing so distressed as the other deer. Both Mr. Klerck, however, and his wife, were old and experienced drivers; while we were mere novices in an art, which requires no small degree of skill and management. This lady had even performed a journey from Alten to Archangel in the winter season with rein-deer, accompanied by her husband; a distance of many hundred miles, and necessarily attended with considerable fatigue and hardship. She was now on a journey to Stockholm, which likewise was no trifling one, from the distance I have before stated.

The country became gradually more undulated, had fewer lakes, and the birch began by degrees to disappear, its place being supplied by pines, which were of considerable size and beauty. In the afternoon, we came to a tract of woodland; and on reaching a convenient and well sheltered spot, we loosed the deer, intending to rest for half an hour, on account of them as well as ourselves. The scene which the group presented on this occasion will be seen by reference to Plate XIX., where the deer are represented in the situation they were in; and from it will be best understood the manner in which the rein-deer digs through the snow with its feet, to get at the moss. The moon shone brightly at the time, as it had done all the day; and the deer remained feeding quietly, or reposing themselves, close to us. There was also in the midst of the party a small Lapland dog, belonging to the wappus, which he had brought with him in his sledge from Koutokeino.

We again resumed our course, the deer appearing no way fatigued, and proceeding so steadily and quietly, that the act of driving them was merely holding the rein, which became at last so tedious, that some of the party behind lashed their deer to the sledge before, the whole keeping up a long steady trot. This is the usual travelling pace of the rein-deer when performing long journeys; for though, occasionally, the animal may proceed at a gallop for some miles on first starting, or in those situations where the snow is very good, it is natural to suppose it will gradually relax

its pace. The speed of the party, however, is entirely dependent upon the foremost deer, by which the motions of those behind are almost entirely regulated; and I observed, that, when we first set off in the morning, the instant the leader had its head at liberty, it almost invariably commenced a full gallop, the rest all following at a similar pace, as if moved by one common impulse. This was kept up by them as long as they remained unexhausted, the driver having little power to stop the animal, from the rein being merely attached in the manner it is to the head. The eagerness of the deer to set off is frequently followed by ludicrous scenes, the driver being often placed in an awkward situation, if he be inattentive, and do not happen to have the rein in his hand at the moment.

The frost, which the weather had set in with previous to our leaving Koutokeino, had become more severe, and the cold was intense, though felt but in a slight degree by any of us. During the time I had been in the North, I was in the habit of wearing the hair on the upper lip; and this, though thickly encrusted with ice from the breath, I found to be a considerable protection to the face. It very seldom happens, that a Laplander removes his beard or mustachios, which are naturally very thin. When he does, it is not by the assistance of a razor, with the use of which he is unacquainted, but by means of a pair of scissors.

Having already seen the unpleasant effects of the frost on the faces of some of our former party, I did not feel quite

comfortable respecting my own features, and could not help occasionally raising my hand, to feel that every thing was right, and each member in its proper place. This was the greatest source of uneasiness throughout the journey, it being difficult to guard against it at all times. It is true, no person was better provided than myself with every means of repelling the cold; as, in addition to my lamb-skin cap, which covered the whole of the face at pleasure, I occasionally wore a thin gauze veil; which I had originally provided as a means of defence against the moschettoes, but which I now found no less serviceable as a protection from the cold. Want of care, nevertheless, and an idea that the cold was not so extreme as it really was, would now and then occasion an exposure of the parts, and a consequent hazard of their being frost-bitten. This it was not easy to prevent; and the impossibility there was, from the situation we were in, of having recourse to our thermometer, to ascertain the actual degree of cold, made it a matter of uncertainty to trust to our own feelings. There was besides another difficulty against which there was no remedy; namely, the want of sufficient light to look in each other's faces, and see whether any symptoms of frost-bite were beginning to show themselves: as the person affected is not at all aware of his situation, and is very rarely made sensible of it by any other means than that of another person perceiving the part beginning to freeze, which gradually attains the whiteness and almost hardness of mar-

ble, the effect spreading rapidly over the most prominent parts of the face. If rubbed immediately with snow, it disappears; but should this remedy be neglected, the person not being aware of it, mortification generally ensues; and even if the above application be resorted to, the parts that have been once affected are always more liable to a second attack than the others. The best means of preventing bad consequences, and it is universally adopted by the Laplanders, is the rubbing toasted rein cheese on the place that has been frost-bitten, which is effectual against mortification.

As night came on we plunged into deep forests of pine, far exceeding in size any I had yet seen. A melancholy silence reigned in these desert regions, as we slowly pursued our way; the solemnity of the scene being heightened, at the same time, by the moonbeams, which, flitting through the wide-spreading branches, discovered our strange forms gliding beneath *. In some parts we found their huge trunks so thickly placed, that our deer had considerable difficulty in making their way, being obliged to stoop their heads, to prevent their antlers being entangled.

We were yet surrounded by forest, when I was surprised at the sudden appearance of some houses, and found we had reached Hattan. This is the first settlement of Quäns between Koutokeino and Muonioniska, and it consists only of

* Plate XX.

two or three houses, situate on the borders of the Aunis Javri (lake). It was not late when we arrived; but, though little more than three o'clock, it was as much night in appearance, and had been so for some time, as if it had been twelve. I was just enabled by the moonlight to discern the situation of the place, which seemed picturesque, being close to the lake, which was skirted with pine to the water's edge. Our day's journey had not been long, as we had not come above three Finmark miles, which nevertheless must have been between thirty and forty English. We thought it best, however, to take up our lodgings at Hättan for the night, in preference to proceeding farther, and having a bivouac in the snow; as Muonioniska was too far off for us to be able to reach it that night, being at the distance of about fifty English miles. Our stopping would also enable our baggage deer to come up.

We were hospitably received by the peasants; and a blazing fire, which was quickly made upon the hearth, preparations for cooking, and two fine Finland girls who attended upon us, were indeed pleasant sights. The cold, nevertheless, was very great. Every now and then a loud cracking of the timber in the chamber we were occupying showed the effect of the frost, and its severity. This noise, so frequently heard in countries where the cold is extreme, and in particular where the houses are built of fir, is occasioned by the congelation of the resinous juices of the wood, before it becomes thoroughly seasoned; and I remarked it

in a far greater degree than I had done at Alten or Hammerfest, from the houses at Hättan being of more recent structure. The effect also produced by the entrance of the cold external air into the room was more considerable; and whenever the door was opened, the warm air within became immediately condensed, presenting the appearance of a mist, or as if the chamber were partly filled with smoke, and settling on our clothes in the form of rime. The thermometer, when placed on the outside of the door, was down in a few minutes to 16° below zero.

About nine in the evening our baggage arrived in safety. The poor fellows who had the care of this troublesome charge appeared half frozen, and begged for some brandy, which we readily gave them.

The Quäns at Hättan consist of three families, who derive their subsistence from fishing and keeping a few cattle. Their houses were neat and clean, and the appearance of every thing, in point of comfort, was far superior to what I had observed at Koutokeino. We were treated with kindness and attention, notwithstanding the little they had to offer us. We did not, however, want for any thing, having abundance of provision with us. The mother of the two girls I spoke of lived, as they told us, at Koutokeino; and, on her name being mentioned, I immediately recollected her, having seen her frequently during our stay there, and remarked her as superior in manners and appearance to the rest of the inhabitants. The chamber we were in was

lighted, as the houses of the Finlanders are, by long splinters of fir, which, being kindled, are so placed, that, when they are burnt to the end, they fall down into an iron vessel placed to receive the sparks. The light thus afforded serves instead of candles, and is sufficient for common purposes. It is, as may be supposed, extremely economical, as one fir is capable of being divided into many thousands of these splinters. The time that this kind of light lasts is however very short, not exceeding three or four minutes; on which account constant attention is required to replace the splinter that has burnt out.

We left Hättan the following morning, to pursue our journey. Our deer, as usual at the first start, set off with great speed, and the whole party dashed down a steep bank to the surface of the lake. In our descent thither we encountered an awkward impediment in the fallen trunk of a pine, which lay directly in the way; and the foremost deer stumbling over it, and being followed by the rest at full gallop, we all rolled one over the other. On this occasion I fared rather worse than the rest, as I received a blow on my arm, from its coming into contact with the tree, which disabled me for the moment, and knocked the rein out of my hand; and the pulk being thrown upon its side, I was dragged in this state at full speed along the lake, to the amusement of those who happened to be more fortunate, the whole of the deer continuing to follow the direction of the guide, who had pursued his way.

This unexpected circumstance had indeed not a little disarranged every one of the party; and for the space of a few minutes a singular scene of confusion presented itself, the deer carrying their drivers in all directions over the lake; several of whom, like myself, were far from being in an upright position*. A very short time, however, set every thing to rights. After I had been thus rapidly drawn along for about a quarter of a mile, without being able to raise myself, continuing to pull the neck of the animal round by main force, as I lay whirling in the snow, I succeeded in stopping it. We then proceeded quietly, and without further interruption. During the time this was going forward, our baggage deer were coming across the lake from the opposite side, where they had been turned out with the rest during the night, and the *reiden*, or conductor, soon followed the party with the loaded sledges.

It has been affirmed, that the Laplanders, when about to start on a journey, are accustomed to whisper in the ears of their deer, to tell them to what place they are to proceed, or to quicken their speed. This may perhaps have been the case in former ages, from the greater superstition of the times; but is never practised, as far as I could learn, in any part of Lapland at present. I found indeed, that the deer had little need of being urged forward at first setting off; on the contrary, no restraint whatever had scarcely any effect in checking their eagerness to get on.

* Plate XXI.

After crossing the Aunis-Jervi, we wound up the woody hills on the opposite side; and, as we were proceeding, obtained a view of a mountain at the distance of a few miles on our left, the white summit of which formed a fine contrast with the forests below. It was the only one that had attracted our notice since crossing the Finmark range, and the height of it appeared very considerable, from the summit rising far beyond the limits of wood, which were visible to the eye from a distinct line formed by the last birches, which ascended apparently little more than half way up the sides. The lower parts seemed clothed with pines; and it was curious to observe the manner in which they gradually became thinner as they crept up the mountain, till at last they finally disappeared, and were succeeded only by the birches. The appearance of the sky about mid-day was strikingly beautiful, the whole face of it being overspread with a vermilion blush, from the reflected light of the sun below the horizon; while the pale beams of the moon, appearing in the midst of it, threw an air of indescribable softness around.

Our day's journey was through a well-wooded country, not so flat as what we had before passed, and containing also fewer lakes. As we proceeded, we frequently observed long slender poles stuck into the snow, and meeting at top in the shape of a cone. These were the remains of former encampments of Laplanders. There being plenty of wood in the interior parts of the country, they usually leave the slight framework of their tents standing; and in this manner it

serves for any succeeding party during its temporary abode on the spot *. Fresh snow having fallen as we advanced, our progress was in consequence slower, and the spreading pine boughs were loaded deeply with a covering of white. In the middle of the day we made our usual halt for about half an hour, and again resumed our course. Evening approached with unusual splendour; the starry vault of heaven glittered with redoubled brilliancy, and the scene altogether was in an extraordinary degree imposing and magnificent. The frost was at this time intense: myriads of lights twinkled above with a brilliancy peculiar to these high northern latitudes, beautifully recalling to the mind the words of the poet:—

> "The full, ethereal round,
> Infinite worlds disclosing to the view,
> Shines out intensely keen, and all one cope
> Of starry glitter glows from Pole to Pole."
>
> THOMSON'S *Winter*.

It is difficult to describe the singularly vivid coruscations of many of the heavenly bodies, changing from flame colour, or orange, to that of a deep ruby, and each ray being distinctly conveyed to the eye through the pure surrounding ether. The flashings of the northern lights began also to

* The manner in which the North American Indians pitch their tents when on a journey, as described by Hearne, is nearly similar to that of the Laplanders.

play around us. A pale sheet of flame first streamed from the zenith. Its quivering fires then darted swiftly along the heavens, and increased the sublimity of the scene; while the planet of night, riding high in the firmament, cast a mild and pensive lustre. As there had been a hoar frost, every spray glistened as if pendant with countless gems; and the gay sparkle of innumerable crystals from the surrounding illumination brought to the recollection the tales of fairy-land. It seemed almost as if we were passing through an enchanted forest, and that Nature was displaying to us her magic wonders, to cheer the hours of night. With our strange figures thickly encrusted with frost and rime, and hurrying silently along, we had less the appearance of men than of unearthly beings, or a band of goblins skimming the waste, to perform their midnight orgies, and "dance with Lapland witches."

Though we glided swiftly along in the moonlight, our anxiety to reach some place of shelter for the night caused us to urge on our deer to greater speed. We crossed in succession forest, lake, and valley, enlivened by the music of the bells round the deer, which alone interrupted the dreary silence that reigned; till our poor animals began to be out of breath, when we halted for a few minutes, and then continued our journey with similar expedition.

We had directed our course for some hours across a country partly wooded and partly open; neither flat, nor yet what could be termed hilly; consisting of gradual rises

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

CROSSING RUSSIAN LAPLAND.

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

and falls, the ground being gently undulated. We now, however, entered upon a boundless waste of snow, level as a frozen sea, and consisting of deep morasses. Not even a dwindled birch bush was to be seen, its naked top peeping above the deep snow: it was altogether a dreary prospect, but highly characteristic of Lapland. After some time we gradually came to a more uneven country; scattered trees and bushes appeared, and we arrived at a part consisting wholly of forest, the scenery being similar to what we had passed the preceding evening, with this difference, that the ground was more broken, and, instead of level tracks of woodland, we reached an extensive succession of woody ascents and long steep declivities, thickly clothed with pines of great size. The difficulty of coming down a naked mountain-side with rein-deer has been already shown. Here, however, the descents, possessing nothing of that character, in parts were equally steep, but rendered infinitely more dangerous by the intervention of the trees. When we came to a descent of this nature, it was impossible, in our course down it, to steer clear of the trunks in the way; for, though the deer might be able to avoid them, the driver could not always balance his body so as to get the head of the pulk round in time sufficient to escape the shock, while, from the steepness of the place, it descended swiftly by its own impetus alone. Several awkward and abrupt stoppages in consequence ensued, the progress of the deer being suddenly arrested by the sledge

swinging round a tree; and, on more than one occasion, I was obliged to get out, to disentangle the trace, which had become firmly fixed*.

After having been for some time among forests, we came to a steep declivity, down which we went with our usual celerity; and, on reaching the bottom, we found ourselves on the surface of the Muonio river, which at this part bore the resemblance of a broad extensive lake; and, after proceeding a short distance, the appearance of lights on its right bank informed us, that we had reached some human habitation. Our guide stopping, told us we were at Ofre Niska, a Quän or Finlander's settlement, consisting of several houses. Here we loosed the deer, intending to stay a short time, for the purpose of getting some chocolate warmed, and to rest ourselves. Our friends Eric and Solomon, the two Quäns who had accompanied us all the way from Alten, were here at their journey's end, and, being at home, took their leave of us. We were quite sorry to part with these honest fellows, whom we had found extremely well disposed and obliging; and on several occasions we had been much indebted to them for assistance. On their parts they were no less sorry to leave us, after having travelled so far together; and, thankfully receiving a present from us, they directed their steps to their habitations. The house we had entered bore an

* Plate XXII.

appearance of comfort, and we found every thing neat and clean.

We again pursued our way, having now only about eight miles to travel, which our deer performed in rather less than an hour, without once breaking out of a trot. We followed the Muonio river entirely, and about eleven o'clock reached Nedre Niska (lower Niska), or Muonioniska, as it is called, from the river on which it is situate.

This is the first place where horses are kept by the Finlanders, and where they can be procured for travellers. Few continue their journey with rein-deer beyond Muonioniska; as this animal, being very timid, is easily alarmed, on getting into an inhabited country, by the sight of dogs, and even at the appearance of the people themselves. I wished, for my own part, to have continued my course with deer to Kollare, but there were none to be procured; and no Laplanders being within a considerable distance, it would have been necessary to have waited perhaps several days,—a delay which my travelling companions could not have afforded. Indeed they were not a little pleased at the idea of being able to pursue the remainder of their journey with some degree of ease, from the different kind of sledge we were now to occupy, and the more tractable habits of the horse. In losing the rein-deer, however, the interest I took in the journey was greatly diminished: the rest of it was comparatively tame; and, if my subsequent account of it should partake of this character, it must be ascribed, in a great measure, to this circumstance. It

is true, we yet had a long way to reach the Swedish capital, and the greater part of it lay through a wild and beautiful country; still the idea of Lapland, its mountains, and its wandering tribes, carried with it a degree of interest that no other part of the country could supply; and, after traversing the snows of that distant portion of the North in the manner we had done, the coming to settled inhabitants, towns, roads, and inns by their side, whatever real comfort they might afford, would possess none of that romantic wildness and novelty, so alluring to every traveller, and particularly to those who have hitherto followed beaten tracks, and beheld Nature, not in her simple state, but disguised by refinement.

We found it necessary to stay a day at Muonioniska, for the purpose of getting horses and arranging our baggage, which was not yet arrived. For the first time since our leaving Alten we slept luxuriously on the soft skins of sheep and deer spread along the ground, where a bed of fresh hay contained the whole party. The houses were very different in their structure from those at Koutokeino, and that we now occupied was far warmer than its airy parsonage, where I had felt the cold so greatly. The timbers were extremely solid and substantial, the doors fitted well; and it was easy to see, by every thing about us, that we were now in a country inhabited by an ingenious, active, and industrious race of men.

There being a *bastuen*, or vapour bath, my travelling companions, with the exception of Frue Klerck, took advantage

of its refreshing powers after their journey, and were bathed by the young women of the house. This curious operation is invariably performed by females, and those the youngest of the family. One of the bathers, on the present occasion, was a good-looking girl about seventeen. If I had not been so greatly occupied as I was, I should have been tempted, perhaps, to have tried the effect of the bath; and to have undergone the rubbing process, which is the most important feature of it, performed by so pretty a hand. The truth is, besides being busy, I did not quite like the idea of having this ceremony performed in the presence of so large a party, and which would seem to require no small degree of privacy. I therefore determined to pay a visit to the *bastuen* on some future occasion; and while the others were steaming, I proceeded to look at the church, at the distance of about half a mile. I found the air excessively sharp, and the degree of cold considerable, the thermometer being still at 16° below zero.

The Muonio river has here the appearance of a large lake, and I conceive must be nearly half a mile wide in parts. Indeed it so little resembled a river, that I should have imagined it to be a succession of lakes. It was equally puzzling, also, to make out clearly what was land and what was water, from the uniformity of the appearance of both, owing to the depth of the snow. After crossing the ice of the river, I found myself near the church, which stands on an eminence opposite to the part where we were staying. It is in truth

a beautiful building, though constructed entirely of fir; and reflects credit on the government that erected it in the midst of these wild regions, for the use of the Finlanders, whose number is gradually on the increase. The clergyman, whose name was Kolström, was absent; which prevented me from paying him a visit, as I had intended. The view from the church must be very pleasing in summer, extending along the broad stream of the Muonio, its verdant swelling banks, and the picturesque houses of the Finlanders, scattered around. Even at this season of the year it was far from being uninteresting, on account of the animated scene on the river. Large numbers of rein-deer were coming up in long extended files, conducted by parties of Quäns and Laplanders. They were on their return from the great fair of Kängis, and the sledges were loaded with different sorts of merchandise for Niska, Koutokeino, Alten, and other places.

About two o'clock, when it was nearly dark, we had the satisfaction of seeing the whole of our baggage, deer, and sledges, coming slowly along the river, and in a few minutes our effects were lodged with us. On inspection we found every thing safe, and without having experienced a similar visitation to that which they had undergone, in so severe a manner, between Alten and Koutokeino. It only remained for us now to dismiss our Laplanders, after paying them for conveying us to Muonioniska. The usual charges made by these people are four skillings Norsk, or twopence for each

deer per Lapland mile (about ten English.) These, with the addition of a small sum for each sledge, brandy, and a present to the guide or wappus, will not be considered as swelling the whole to an extravagant amount, when it is stated that, notwithstanding I had now travelled in this manner more than three hundred miles, having five deer and no small quantity of baggage, the expense had not exceeded five or six dollars.

Winter Transport of Merchandize through Lapland.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Continuation of the journey towards Torneå—Comfortable sledge of the Finlanders—Parties of Russian Laplanders—Parkajoki—Length of the mile—Drunkenness of the peasants who were our conductors—Teppajervi—Night at Kollare—Christine, a beauty celebrated by former travellers—Change of horses—Kiexisvara—Kängis—Iron forges—Kängis fair—Yarrhos—Freedom of intercourse between the sexes—Dissimilarity between the Finland and Lapland race—Night at Pello—Measurements of a degree—Expectation of the sun—Beautiful appearance of the heavens—Tortola—Jouxengi—Kattila Koski falls—Cross the Polar Circle—Mariosaari—Matarengi, or Öfwer Torneå—English travellers to Lapland—Sledges overturned—Dress of the Finlanders—Church of Carl Gustaf.

December 20.

HAVING obtained horses for the party, and arranged our new mode of conveyance, we started from Muonioniska, to pursue our journey toward Torneå, to reach which we had now rather more than 200 miles to travel. We were not long in perceiving, that we were considerable gainers in point of comfort from our new kind of sledge, and having horses in the place of rein-deer. Instead of being cooped up in a machine as narrow as a coffin, we were now able to lie almost at full length, and could turn ourselves with ease. It was in fact a better bed than we had been for some time accus-

tomed to, and there was nothing to prevent our falling asleep the instant we got into it. We looked upon it, in short, as quite an article of luxury, after the experience we had had of the pulk. The Finlander's sledge is very different both from that used by the Swedes and that of the Laplanders. It is very long, broad, and capacious, with a high back-board. In front there is a seat for the driver; and the space between this and the extremity of the sledge contains the luggage of the traveller *.

On reaching a small eminence, we had a good view of the whole country; which, as far as the eye could reach, presented an interminable forest of pines, without the appearance of a single human habitation to break the wildness of the scene. After having proceeded a few miles, we found ourselves at the banks of the river, and proceeded on its surface as before. We were now following the course of the broad Muonio, which takes its rise from the Killpis Jaure, at the foot of the Alpine chain of Norway. At first it receives the name of the Köngärnä elf, which it afterwards loses in that of the Muonio; which forms now the boundary between Sweden and Russia, Swedish Lapland being upon its eastern and Russian Lapland on its western banks.

The banks of the river were generally flat, and so thickly wooded, that, from our situation, little could be seen of the country we were passing through. The only circumstance

* Plate XXIII.

that occasioned any variety was, the frequent meeting with parties directing their course to Muonioniska. They were principally Russian Laplanders, with no difference in dress from the Norwegian. They struck me, however, as being more diminutive, their complexion darker, and their countenances not so open and good-looking. Their clothing, too, did not seem so good; and their general appearance betokened greater poverty.

When we got to Parkajoki we changed horses, having accomplished now about 30 miles. The distance of this place from Muonioniska is four of the country miles; and we could not avoid remarking a great decrease in the length of this nominal measure, it being little more than half of what we had found it in Finmark. The length now scarcely exceeded a common Swedish post mile, and might be reckoned at about seven English. The house at which we stopped was extraordinarily neat and clean; the windows fitted well, and showed very good workmanship; every thing that caught the eye was of deal, the beautiful whiteness of which was gratifying, from the cleanliness of its appearance.

Proceeding forward again, we kept along the river; and found our Finlanders were as little proof against the temptation of spirituous liquors as the Laplanders. They had made such good use of their time during our short stay, that they were all reeling drunk when we set off. It was no easy matter to keep them upon their seats, and we lost much time in picking them up. We had advanced about a mile only from

Parkajoki, when my driver fell off; but, the night being dark, I did not discover it till some time afterward, the horse following the other sledges as usual. It was too late to think of finding him again; I was obliged in consequence to supply his place, and the drunkard was left to make his way back as he could.

We now quitted the river, and proceeded for some distance overland, across deep forests of pine, through which the wind whistled loudly and mournfully. Our way led through intricate tracks, which were so narrow, that the pines frequently caught hold of our sledges as we passed along. The snow was likewise soft, and we were in consequence of these obstacles much retarded in our progress, which would have been considerably quicker, if we could have continued on the surface of the river: but this was impossible, on account of the numerous falls and rapids, which, in the summer season, prove so laborious to the traveller, who has to force his way up them. These of course we were compelled to avoid; and on this account the winter route is very different from that of summer. The night was extremely dark, and it was with difficulty we made out our way through the surrounding gloom.

About nine o'clock we reached Teppajervi, a Finlander's habitation, and remained seated in it by a comfortable fire until two in the morning; when, ourselves and horses being refreshed, we again resumed our journey. The moon was by this time up, and greatly assisted our progress, which lay continually through gloomy pine forests, of boundless extent.

As we passed through these desert regions, so long bound in the chains of winter, the lone hour of night was occasionally somewhat cheered by our meeting long cavalcades of Laplanders and rein-deer, that glided softly by us,—their singular forms treading with swift and silent motion the mazy windings of the forest.

At four in the morning we arrived at Kollare, the moon shining brilliantly; and, having roused the peasants, laid ourselves gladly down to get a few hours sleep. During our progress down the Muonio river we had sometimes crossed over to the Russian side, sometimes to the Swedish, when the falls obliged us to leave the ice, and proceed over land. We were now in Russia.

Kollare is situate on an island, and is a small settlement of Finlanders. Their houses displayed marks of ease and comfort, and we had no reason to complain of want of cleanliness in our accommodations. Mr. Klerck, who had not been at Kollare for a considerable time, on his arrival made inquiries respecting a person, whom he had not seen for some years, and of whom he had probably been an admirer. This was Christine of Kollare, an old acquaintance of his in his younger days, when he used to make frequent journeys in the winter season to Torneå. Christine was the daughter of a Finland peasant, and remarkable for her personal attractions, being exceedingly tall, and of a fine countenance and figure. She possessed, in addition to these, considerable humour, and vivacity of disposition. With all

these attractions it is not to be wondered that, twenty years ago, when she was in the flower of her youth, she should have been celebrated by the few travellers who visited these distant parts of the North; or that Mr. Klerck, who speaks the language of the Finlanders equally well with that of the Laplanders, should have been a warm admirer of this young Northern blossom, who has been already celebrated by more than one traveller*. His feelings may be well imagined by those who have been similarly circumstanced, when, being on the point of preparing some little present for her, he was informed that she had lately died, after having been married some time to a respectable peasant of the wealthier class.

At Kollare we got fresh horses, our former having brought us with ease and expedition the whole of the way from Muonioniska, a distance of about seventy miles. Our new steeds were equally good; and the manners, general deportment, and respectability of appearance of our present conductors, showed how greatly superior they were to our former ones. Having started in good time in the morning, we proceeded almost entirely along the Muonio river, till at mid-day we reached Kiexisvara, on the Swedish side, where we were obliged to stop to get fresh horses, having come twenty miles from Kollare. While the relay was preparing, I took a stroll to an eminence close to the house

* Voyage Pittoresque au Cap Nord, par Le Comte Skjöldebrand.

Travels through Sweden, Finland, and Lapland to the North Cape, in the Years 1798 and 1799, by Signor Acerbi, Vol. I. p. 393.

where we had stopped, and on which was the first windmill I had seen during our present journey. The view that presented itself was highly characteristic of northern winter scenery. Though we had not got far enough to the southward to enjoy the presence of the sun, and our daylight was still very short, from its being now the winter solstice, it was sufficient to distinguish the surrounding landscape, which was very extensive, and wrapped in the chilly mantle of December. The moon no longer reigned, as she did in Lapland, queen of the day as well as night: the increase of the light, in the latitude we were now in, greatly diminishing her brilliancy about noon. Her orb, at this time rendered more indistinct by a faint haze, diffused a soft light over the wide extent of distant mountains, and pine forests buried in snow; and I could just discern the frozen stream of the Torneå winding along in the distance, and rendered visible to the eye by the reflection of her beams.

After having refreshed ourselves and people, we left Kiexisvara about three in the afternoon, with a faint degree of twilight. We were now in Sweden, but soon afterward again directed our course along the surface of the river. Before we reached Kängis we left it anew, the Muonio mingling its waters here with those of the Torneå, and causing a considerable fall; and kept along the Swedish side, which was well wooded with pine. A deep glare from the iron forges told us we were passing Kängis; and I was just enabled to distinguish the form of the church

MID-DAY VIEW FROM KIEXISVARA, NORTH OF THE POLAR CIRCLE DEC. 21.

Drawn on Stone by J.D. Harding Printed by C. Hullmandel

London. Pub.d by J. Murray, Albemarle St.t 1825.

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

through the gloom. We proceeded now for some distance along the banks of the Torneå. Our way lying through pine woods, the road was so narrow and winding, from the trees, and the ground so broken, that we found in parts considerable difficulty to pass. The moon was visible; though her light but imperfectly succeeded in penetrating the gloom that overshadowed us. We now again fell in with long cavalcades of Laplanders and rein-deer, going northward.

Kängis fair, which was just over, is the great point of union for the whole of the northern Laplanders; and I regretted we had not been a few days earlier, to have witnessed so curious an assemblage. It commences on the 12th of December, and finishes on the 16th, and is the most considerable mart in the North. Its consequence, however, of late years has been greatly diminished, from the reduced value of the mines. The trade carried on between the Swedes, Finlanders, and Laplanders, consists in bartering all kinds of iron ware, skins, meal, butter, fish, &c.; which, by means of rein-deer, are transported into the most distant parts of the North.

We now again left the banks, continuing our way along the river. Although our light enabled us to distinguish but little, it was easy to perceive, that we were approaching both a populous and cultivated country. As we passed swiftly down the broad Torneå, cheerful gleams of fire, from the houses of the Finlanders on the banks, almost tempted us to arrest our progress, and take up our quarters for the

night. We had, however, determined upon resting at Pello, toward which we hastened; and reached Jarrhos, where we changed horses, and remained a short time.

The interior of the post-house presented a good specimen of a Finlander's habitation. On entering, we found ourselves in a large wooden chamber, very lofty, and extending upward to the roof of the building. Against the walls strong wooden benches were fixed, on which were sitting the women of the house, who were engaged in spinning.

We had arrived but a short time, when I was not a little astonished to see three young men in a state of perfect nudity enter the chamber without the least hesitation, and seat themselves on the bench next to us. The young women, who were themselves very slightly attired, seemed quite indifferent as to the appearance of their companions; and, though they sat close to them, continued their work without showing the smallest signs of bashfulness or embarrassment. It is true, that the interior of a Finlander's habitation affords but little light, as it is without windows,—small square holes at the sides, shutting with a door, being made to answer the purpose of admitting just sufficient light, without interfering with the preservation of the heat, which to them is the object of the greatest importance. At night these are shut, as well as the opening in the roof, that the warmth of the chamber may be kept in.

On inquiry I found, that the whole of the family had just come out of the *bastuen*, or vapour bath; and the men had

entered where we were sitting, for the double purpose of drying themselves by its heat, as is usual with them, and having a peep at their new visitors.

A stranger from far more civilized parts of the world than Finland is greatly surprised at finding the intercourse between the sexes so unconstrained, and yet so innocent. In his own country, extreme as the stress which is laid upon female propriety of conduct, and rigidly as the rules of decorum are enforced between the sexes, he is sensible, that licentiousness prevails to an extent, unheard of in these parts of the North, where the inhabitants are comparatively in the state of nature, and where the freedom between the sexes is infinitely greater, without transgressing the proper bounds *.

* Count Skjöldebrand, in his interesting "Voyage Pittoresque au Cap Nord," appears to have been struck in a similar manner. In his observations on the Finlanders of North Bothnia, he remarks: "The extreme liberty between the youth of both sexes is here the cause of less vice than is engendered by reserve, in countries the most civilized."

John Hunter, so well known by his recent narrative †, and who has carried back with him the good wishes of so many friends, much as he was astonished at the powers and boundless resources of civilized man, returned probably to the depth of his native forests by no means so impressed with admiration for his moral virtues. Speaking of the habits and manners of the Indians, he observes: "The custom, of males and females sleeping indiscriminately together in the same lodge, prevails, without the thought or association of an idea of impropriety, or a breach of decorum; and no doubt the same practice prevailed in all countries in the infancy of civilization. As this advanced, the contaminating influence of luxuries and refinement polluted the simplicity and purity of primæval manners, and deranged their harmony with the most atrocious crimes; the custom, which tolerates the intimacy among the Indians, exists

† Narrative of a Captivity among the Indians.

Let philosophers argue upon the causes of what is observable in more regions of the globe than the banks of the Torneå.

Different opinions have been entertained by former authors respecting the Laplanders and Finlanders, some supposing them to have had one and the same common origin, others imagining them to be perfectly distinct and separate races. That the latter opinion has the greatest share of probability and weight, the appearance of both will readily induce any observer, I think, to admit; the difference between them being such, that, at the present day at least, they have scarcely a single trait in common*. The general physiognomy of the one is perfectly unlike that of the other, and no one who had ever seen the two would mistake a Finlander for a Laplander. The former are tall of stature, their complexion almost invariably fair, with light, thick, and frequently curly hair; the latter are short, their general complexion considerably darker, and their hair thin, lank, and scanty. The feet and hands of the Laplander, like the Eskimaux, are remarkably small and diminutive, which is not the case with the Finlanders. The diseases to which the two races

without producing any criminal desire; and we find chastity as common a virtue among the Indians, who have not been corrupted by an intercourse with the whites, as it is, or has ever been, among any people on earth."

* Rudbeck the younger supposes the Finlanders, Laplanders, and inhabitants of Esthonia to be the remnant of the tenth tribe of Israel, which Salmanasser, king of the Assyrians, led away captive from Canaan.—*Act. Litter. Sveciæ, Ann.* 1727.

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

FINLANDER'S HOUSE AND FARM YARD.

Drawn on Stone by H. Jackson. Printed by C. Hullmandel.

London. Pub.d by J. Murray, Albemarle Street. 1826.

are subject are even different, although living in the same part; and Mr. Retzius of Stockholm has informed me also of another remarkable difference, which has been satisfactorily proved, namely, the existence of certain intestinal worms in the one, which is not found to be the case with respect to the other. Thus, for instance, the worm known to medical persons as the *botryocephalus latus* is peculiar to the Laplanders, while the Finlanders are not subject to it; and the latter are afflicted by the species of worm called *tænia solium*, which the former are not acquainted with.

In their dispositions and habits of life there is likewise a singular difference observable, the Finlanders being of a warm, choleric, and quarrelsome temper, while the others are peaceful and inoffensive. The former, in short, lead a nomade life, and are totally unacquainted with agriculture; the latter on the contrary are industrious and persevering to a degree, have fixed habitations, and are chiefly dependent for support upon the cultivation of the soil.

We reached Pello at a late hour, and made it our night quarters. On pursuing our journey the following morning, the light enabled me to form some idea of the place, which is in the Russian territory; and I was greatly surprised to find we were passing through an irregular street, nearly a mile in length. The number of habitations was probably not great; yet the numerous barns, stables, granaries, and other buildings, gave it the appearance of a considerable one; and led me

to form a highly favourable opinion of the cultivation of the country, and industry of its inhabitants.

We were now travelling over ground rendered classical by the celebrated measurements of a degree at the Polar Circle, by the French and the Swedish academicians. The part where the operations of the former were carried on was between the mountain of Kittis, a short distance from Pello, and the church of Torneå; the extreme signal stations for the measurements being fixed on these two points. The Swedish academicians extended their labours still farther northward, and beyond Kängis.

We had advanced so far southward, that we expected very shortly to get a sight of the sun, and our eyes were directed with eagerness every day at noon to the quarter of the heavens where we should obtain the first glimpse of it. This day indeed we almost expected to have seen it emerge from the horizon, so strong was the degree of light presented at noon. It is difficult to describe the singular richness of the glow, or the remarkable appearance of the heavens, occasioned by the absence of this luminary. The weather was fine and clear, though at the same time considerably milder than it had been lately. A soft, transparent, rose-coloured mist was beautifully diffused over the northern sky; in the centre of which the moon, now in its wane, appeared with a faint and mysterious light, while in the opposite quarter a deep orange glow of golden light spread itself from the verge of the horizon upward.

Passing the church of Turtola, which astonished us by its size and handsome appearance, we reached the posthouse, and, having changed horses and sledges, continued our journey down the river. Turtola is situated on the Russian side of the Torneå river, as Pello also is, from which it is distant two Swedish miles. There is little difference in their size.

Ever since we had left Muonioniska, we had been in a country inhabited so entirely by Finlanders, that it may with propriety be called North Finland. Thus from Muonioniska to below Torneå, no other language but Finnish is spoken; and the traveller, consequently, who has only Danish or Swedish to rely upon, will find an absolute necessity for an interpreter. In this respect we were very fortunate, from having Mr. Klerck as a companion, who considered it almost in the same light as his native language, and who spoke both Finnish and Lappish as fluently as the Norwegian.

At Jouxengi*, upon the Swedish banks of the river, we changed sledges, and were now close upon the North Polar Circle. Before we reached it, we fell in with another numerous party of Russian Laplanders, who had been at Torneå, and were proceeding to Muonioniska †. Some of the deer, I

* Some difference will be found by the traveller in the names of places, owing to the different manner in which the Swedes spell and pronounce them from the Finlanders. The former have very frequently several ways of spelling and writing names of places in their own country.

† Plate XXIII.

observed, had shed their horns; the greater number, however, still retained them, and on a few the downy covering was partly remaining.

Leaving the river, we continued our way for some distance by land. This was necessary to avoid the falls of Kattila Koski, by which the sledging upon the river is interrupted. These falls, which lie exactly under the Arctic line, rank among the most considerable on the Torneå, being near two miles in length.

About two in the afternoon we passed the Polar Circle, to my great satisfaction, it being a period of about five months since I had before crossed it, near Luurön, on the coast of Norway.

At Mariosaari, situate on a small island on the Russian side, and consisting of only a few houses, we stopped for a short time to change our horses, and refresh ourselves.

We were now but a trifling distance from Matarengi, or Öfwer Torneå, where we intended to take up our quarters for the night, and we did not reach it till it had been dark some hours.

Öfwer (upper) Torneå, which name applies to the parish, or pastorate, as the Finnish name, Matarengi, does to the village, is the residence of the archdeacon (Kontrats' Prosten).

From Öfwer Tornea we continued our way by land; there being from this place to Nedre (lower) Torneå, or, as it is

called by way of eminence, Torneå, a good road. The distance is seven Swedish, or about forty-five English miles. To the northward of Öfwer Torneå, roads cease; but there is a good track frequently to be met with between the numerous villages. How far it would be possible to proceed with wheels in the summer season, it is difficult to say; though a person, by making use of the small cars of the peasants, might probably be enabled to travel a considerable distance. At best, however, it would be attended with much difficulty and delay; and the easiest method of getting farther into the interior during the summer is by boats. The very few travellers *, therefore,—and years elapse without seeing a single one,—on reaching Matarengi engage boats; and, should they be bound to Koutokeino, Alten, Hammerfest, or the North Cape, nearly the whole distance is performed by water. The only Englishmen I am acquainted with, whom curiosity has induced to visit the deserts beyond the Polar Circle, and who have succeeded in penetrating to the North Cape itself, in the summer season, through the interior of Lapland, are Messrs. Knight and Oxenden: the former the

* Mr. Lloyd, who has for some time been engaged in a northern tour, chiefly pedestrian, may be mentioned as one of the few whose perseverance has led them far to the north of Torneå. By recent letters received from that gentleman I have been informed by him, that he had extended his travels to the north of Enontekis, and, having succeeded in reaching the boundaries of Norwegian Lapland, had subsequently directed his steps eastward.

son of the distinguished and respected president of the Horticultural Society. The late lamented traveller, Dr. Clarke, it will be recollected, some years ago made a similar attempt; but to this his constitution was unequal, illness obliging him to return, when he had reached the borders of Lapland. Messrs. Knight and Oxenden were more fortunate, and being blessed with good health, by means of activity and perseverance, accomplished their object, in spite of the fatigues and difficulties they had to encounter. I ought not here to omit the name of another English traveller, the late Mr. Stewart, better known to the world by that of "Walking Stewart," who was not less remarkable for his eccentricities, than celebrated for his extensive wanderings over the globe. He appears, by the following testimonial, to have penetrated no inconsiderable distance into the interior of Lapland. In the church of Jukkasjärwi, in Torneå Lapmark, in lat. 68°, where it has been the custom for those strangers who have visited the place to write down their names, among other inscriptions is the following:—"Non mihi fama, sed hospitalitatis et gratitudinis, testimonium. Stewart, Civis Orbis, 3 Julii, 1787."

I have lately had no occasion to notice any overturns that befel us. The Finland sledge that we now travelled in, being, from its construction, broad at bottom, was naturally less liable to upset than the Lapland rein-deer pulk. When, however, an accident of this kind happens, which is by no

means rare, the consequences are more unpleasant, on account of its greater height, weight, and size. Hitherto we had met with scarcely any interruptions, from our having almost entirely followed the smooth surface of the river. This day's journey, however, was fertile in events of this description, arising not only from the speed with which we were driven by the peasants, but also from their frequently leaving the beaten snow track. The consequence was, that most of the sledges were overturned more than once during the day, though harmlessly, with the exception of a single instance toward the close of our journey, when our companion, Mr. Klerck, had the whole of his baggage, with himself and sledge, laid prostrate upon the snow, while proceeding down a declivity; and from the want of sufficient light he lost several things, among which was a sword, which he had brought with him for the purpose of wearing at Stockholm. This, however, he recovered the following day, a peasant bringing it to him after we had reached Torneå.

The country we passed through was, as before, both cultivated and populous in a singular degree, the villages being thickly planted on the banks of the river. The dress of the Finlanders of these parts was a loose open frock, of dark or gray cloth, reaching below the knees, and lined with sheep-skin; a long narrow sash, the colour of which was frequently yellow, went more than once round the waist, keep-

ing the garment, which was without buttons, close to the body. High, black, dog-skin caps were very general; and, to supply this warm appendage, some hundreds of the canine race, I was informed, were slaughtered. The gloves worn were usually woollen, or of rein-deer skin, and, like all those of the North, devoid of fingers for greater warmth. The cap, however, which is most characteristic of the Finlanders, is a low kind of skull-cap, sitting close to the head, and worn by both men and women *.

We passed the handsome church of Carl Gufstaf, but the twilight allowed us only an imperfect view of this building.

The churches in Northern Sweden are calculated in a high degree to gratify the curiosity and call forth the admiration of the traveller, both on account of the scale on which they are, as also their architectural beauties. In our situation, however, the cold, and the sensations of apathy which long exposure to it produces, tended not a little to repress feelings, which would have been strongly excited in a more congenial season of the year.

* Plate XXIV.

CHAPTER XIX.

Arrival at Torneå—Swedish Officer—Great man of the place—English travellers—Visit of the French and Swedish Academicians—Torneå visited by Charles XI., to see the sun at midnight—Degree of cold—Description of Torneå—Decay of the place since it has been transferred to Russia—Russian garrison—The landkirker, or Finnish church—Disappointment in respect to money—Christmas-day—Reappearance of the sun—Finlanders crossing the river returning from divine service—Terms on which Swedish currency was at length obtained.

LATE in the evening of the 23d of December, to my great satisfaction, we at last reached the town of Torneå, situated at the extremity of the Gulf of Bothnia,—our journey from Alten, including the time we remained at Koutokeino, having occupied a space of seventeen days. The distance between the two seas, from the shores of the Polar Ocean at Alten to Torneå, is usually accomplished by the Hammerfest merchants in about ten days, provided the badness of the weather does not retard them. On reaching it we did not cross the river, but kept on the Swedish side, taking up our quarters at the Gästgifware-gaard, or post-house

at Haparanda. However impatient my travelling companions were to proceed directly to Stockholm, it was absolutely necessary for us to stay at least a sufficient time to recruit our finances, and to obtain some Swedish money to carry us to the capital. From the lateness of the hour it was found impossible to transact this necessary business with the merchants of the place; and I was not sorry to find we should not be able to proceed the next day, as it would enable me to take a transient view of a place more celebrated in the annals of astronomical science than any other part of the north.

Mr. Klerck having soon after our arrival proceeded to arrange our affairs, I paid a visit to the officer in command of the small Swedish party of the regiment of West Bothnia, about twelve in number, who are stationed here to keep the frontiers. He received me with the frankness and hospitality of a northern soldier; and I almost fancied myself again at Hammerfest, when I saw punch, with its constant attendant the pipe, once more introduced. Two or three of the merchants presently dropped in, and I had an opportunity of observing their manners, and the contrast between them and the honest Finmarkers. In the course of the evening a bustle announced the arrival of a sledge, containing a person, whom I understood to be one of the principal inhabitants of Torneå, or Haparanda,—I have since forgotten which, as I have also his name. He was a stout, portly per-

sonage, fair and well looking, and in appearance about forty years of age; covered with a superb fur pelisse, to defend his delicate legs, which were clad in silk, from the rude touches of the frost. It was not a little amusing to observe the airs this great man gave himself, in this remote corner of the globe. His pipe was about four feet in length, and as he silently puffed his whiffs away, he scarcely deigned to notice the rest of the company.

On looking over the book, in which the names of all travellers who arrive at Haparanda are inscribed, after their passports are inspected by the officer stationed there, I was not a little surprised to see those of Mr. Tickel and Lady G. T. his wife. I forgot to mention in the preceding volume, that on arriving at Drontheim I was informed that an English lady and gentleman of this name were then there, and had been making some stay. To my regret, however, I found the next morning they had left Drontheim, in extreme bad weather, to pass the Dovrefield on their return to Christiania. I was the more vexed at not having seen them, as my friend Mr. Broder Knudtzon afterwards told me, that they had meditated a tour to the North Cape itself; but that, induced by the representations of the difficulty of the undertaking, they had determined upon retracing their steps. I should otherwise probably have had the satisfaction of accompanying them, and they of enjoying the pleasure of an easy and extremely interesting tour. Lady G. may be reckoned the first, or at least in the number of the very few

English female travellers, who have ever visited Drontheim and Torneå. She was sister, I understood, to Lady Hester Stanhope, whose fame as a traveller is so well known to our eastern tourists; and she was actually proceeding with her husband by way of Torneå, and through Russia, as I was informed, to pay her sister a visit in the Holy Land.

Torneå, celebrated as having been twice the theatre of the operations of the French and Swedish academicians, for the purpose of measuring a degree at the Polar circle, and obtaining thereby a more accurate idea of the figure of the earth, is situate in the latitude of 65°, 50′, 50″, on the river of the same name, and near its mouth, where its waters flow into the Gulf of Bothnia.

The French academicians, with M. Maupertuis at their head, consisting besides of Messrs. Celsius, Le Clairaux, Le Monnier, Camus, Outhier, Sommereux, and Herbelot, arrived at Torneå in the month of June, 1736, and commenced their operations; which were continued without intermission throughout the whole winter, regardless of the severity of the weather, which subjected them to the greatest hardships. Their arduous undertaking being at length accomplished, the party left Torneå in the month of June, 1737*.

In 1801, the Academy of Sciences at Stockholm, many mathematicians having doubted the correctness of the former

* See the separate accounts of this expedition by Maupertuis, Le Monnier, and Outhier.

measurement, determined upon sending Professor Svanberg, accompanied by Messrs. Öfverbom, Holmquist, and Palander, to the Polar circle, to obtain a new measurement of a degree. This was accomplished; and the results, which were most satisfactory, confirmed what had been anticipated—that the earth within that circle is flatter than the former observations gave reason to suppose.

The town of Torneå has also acquired no inconsiderable celebrity, from the number of distinguished travellers who have visited it at different times, to observe the singular spectacle of the midnight sun, which is here visible for a few days during the summer solstice. Among these may be reckoned Charles XI. of Sweden, who, accompanied by Count Douglas, Count Piper, and Counsellor Hoghusen, obtained a view of it at midnight, on the 14th of June, from the tower of the church. This visit was commemorated by a medal struck on the occasion; and the king's own account of it was written in golden letters, and affixed in the church. The celebrated naturalist Linnæus also visited Torneå during his Lapland tour, and remained there for some days.

To obtain the most uninterrupted view of this luminary, travellers generally repair to the windmills near the town. It may be seen very well, however, at Haparanda; and the Swedish officer informed me, that during the solstice it always illuminated his bedroom at midnight. If the traveller be too late to get a view of it at Torneå, a few hours will convey him, along a good road and a rich country,

to Ofvre, or Upper Torneå, which being about half a degree further north, it may be seen there for a much longer period; and from the summit of the neighbouring mountain Avasaxa, one of the geometrical stations of Maupertuis and Svanberg, it remains visible for about a fortnight.

We found the cold at Torneå not inferior to what we had already experienced, and the mercury of my small thermometer had not yet during my journey ascended out of the ball; it having been stationary there, at two degrees below zero, on account of the limitation of the scale. The mean temperature at Torneå is much lower, and the cold more severe, than it is even at the North Cape itself, on account of the influence of the open ocean on the latter. The situation of Torneå would naturally lead us to suppose, that the cold in winter must be, as we found it, very intense; for it is close to the Polar circle: the winds from the N.N.E., N.W., W., and E., blow across the icy plains of Lapland, the Norwegian and Finmark Alps, or the frozen waters of the White Sea; and those from the south sweep along the surface of the ice, that covers the Gulf of Bothnia.

During the time Maupertuis and his companions were pursuing their labours, a bottle of brandy was found frozen within doors; and the evening of the same day (January 6, 1737) the thermometer of Reaumur was as low as 37 degrees, 46° of Celsius.

Count Skjöldebrand informs us*, that on the 23d of

* Voyage Pittoresque au Cap Nord.

January, 1760, the cold, at seven o'clock in the morning, at Torneå, was 34 degrees of Reaumur, 42½° of Celsius; that, at nine o'clock of the same evening, it was 40½° of Reaumur, 50½° of Celsius; and that at midnight Reaumur's thermometer was down to 55¼ degrees. The same day, the cold at Jukkasjärvi, two degrees farther to the north, was 41¼ of Reaumur, 51½ of Celsius; while at Utsjoki, two degrees of latitude higher, and three degrees of longitude to the eastward of Torneå, the mercury was entirely sunk into the ball of a thermometer, graduated to 89 degrees below the point of congelation.

I had not taken off my clothes, nor been inside a bed, since I left Alten, both on account of the cold and the want of sufficient accommodation for the party; as, wherever a bed was to be procured at our different night quarters, it was of course reserved for our fair traveller and her husband. At Haparanda, however, I fared luxuriously, having a separate bed-room, which, with a good bed, was a sufficient temptation to undress once more, and enjoy the comfort of being between a pair of sheets. In this I was disappointed; for I had been so long accustomed to a hard couch, that I was quite unable to sleep during the greater part of the night, notwithstanding I had a beautiful and most comfortable counterpane, made entirely of milk-white hare skins, the fur of which was remarkably thick and warm; and when at last I succeeded in closing my eyes, I was tormented with strange and frightful dreams, which I ascribed to the soft-

ness of the bed, and to having been so long unaccustomed to one.

The appearance of the town of Torneå, which we gave a look at the following day, is in no way prepossessing. Indeed it struck me as being as forlorn and miserable a place as any I had yet seen. It is true you do not view it to the greatest advantage in the winter season, when buried deeply in snow; and the inhabitants keeping closely to their houses, the place appears without population, which, as I was informed, does not in fact exceed 300 persons. The town is built entirely of wood, and consists of three principal parallel streets: the church is of the same material. The island, on which the town stands, is not completely surrounded by water during the summer, being then a peninsula; but the isthmus is flooded during the remainder of the year. The snow usually falls at Torneå the end of September or beginning of October; and by the middle of November the river is hard frozen. The communication over it by sledges is then continued during the winter. We wandered unheeded through its frozen and deserted streets; and at last my companions were glad to take refuge in the apothecary's shop, to purchase a glass of their favourite liqueur, bitters, which was not sufficiently to my taste to induce me to join them.

In regard to the present state of its trade, Torneå is not in a very flourishing condition, and every thing bespeaks the poverty of the place. The convulsions of war have even penetrated to the Polar circle; and the prosperity of Torneå

has been so seriously affected by them, that it will probably never again hold up its head. By the treaty entered into between Sweden and Russia, on the termination of their late war, the Torneå river forms the boundary of the two countries. Accordingly, Torneå, before a Swedish, is now a Russian town. In consequence, many of the merchants, who were principally Swedes, unwilling to become subjects of the Russian government, removed to Calix, or crossed over to Haparanda, where they have established themselves; and perhaps some day this place may rise in proportion as its neighbour has fallen. The number of merchants now remaining in Torneå does not exceed, I believe, seven or eight; and this town, once called the Stockholm of the North, will probably dwindle away to nothing. The loss it has sustained in its Swedish merchants has not yet been supplied, as few if any Russian subjects have been induced to settle there. The trade, formerly carried on to a considerable extent, has principally been transferred to Uleåborg, in Russian Finland, on the eastern shores of the Gulf of Bothnia. The principal wealth of Torneå is drawn from the river, considerable quantities of salmon being caught, and exported in a dried state to Stockholm, where they are held in great estimation, and in reality they are inferior only to those of Tana and Alten. Its other exports are, butter, of which large quantities are made by the Finlanders of East and North Bothnia, and as high as Muonioniska; skins, &c. Furs of most kinds are dear and scarce. The shops of the merchants which I visited, that contained

this article of commerce, were thinly and indifferently supplied; and the furs that I saw were not only inferior, but even dearer, than in London.

Torneå, in 1808, was at one time occupied by fifty thousand Russian troops, who at the same time behaved with great moderàtion. At present the whole of the military establishment consists of a commandant, a captain, and fifteen Don Cossacks, who keep the frontiers on the Russian side. The latter were stationed on the island of Biorckö, their stables being near the *landkirker*, or Finnish church, on the opposite side of the river to Haparanda, and about a mile from Torneå. This beautiful edifice, in common with Kemi, Skellefteå, and others, cannot fail to excite surprise in every traveller, at meeting with such fine specimens so far north. It is built entirely of stone, of the whitest and finest sort. The form of the building is that of a cross, surmounted by a large cupola; the whole combining simplicity with dignity, and even magnificence. The landkirker is intended for the peasants of the surrounding country, on both sides of the river; and as these are entirely Finlanders, the service is performed in their language.

Of few places have more erroneous ideas been entertained than of Torneå, as well as of the inhabitants of this part of the North. The idea that it is in Lapland has often occasioned travellers to journey many a long and wearisome mile from Stockholm, to get a peep at this extraordinary country and its inhabitants; and they have returned duly

imbued with false notions, which, being afterward communicated to the world, remain on record, and, having been the first received, are the last to be obliterated. Hence the endless confusion respecting Lapland and Finland, Finlanders and Laplanders. The truth is, that Lapland commences a very considerable distance to the southward, or rather to the south-westward, of Torneå; though, at the same time, if it be looked for in a direction north of this place, two degrees will not enable the traveller to reach its borders, which are not far distant from those of Finmark.

The principal business that had occasioned our stopping at Torneå, that of obtaining Swedish money in exchange for our Norwegian currency, without which we could not proceed to Stockholm, was not yet accomplished. The reader will recollect the difficulties I had experienced at Kongsvinger, from my having failed to get Norwegian coin for my Swedish: the case was now reversed; I had a plentiful supply of Norwegian specie dollars, which were become perfectly useless. I could not, however, doubt, that the liberality of the merchants at Haparanda would remove the difficulty; but in this, it will be seen, I was greatly mistaken. Mr. Klerck, being known to Mr. Sundell, one of the principal persons at Haparanda, undertook to mention the situation of the party, and mine in particular, as I had not sufficient to convey me a single mile; and stated, that I would myself call, which I did in the evening with Mr. Klerck. The merchant received us with the natural politeness of his

countrymen; and it being the time of the *mellanmåltid*, or the meal which takes place before supper, the usual refreshments were handed round, as in Finmark. Some young ladies made an agreeable addition to the party, which consisted besides of a young ecclesiastic. Mr. Klerck having shortly after retired into an adjoining room, to explain the situation of the party to the master of the house, it was not long before I was requested to join them. On entering the room it was not difficult to discover, from the looks both of Mr. Klerck and mine host, that little assistance in the shape of money was to be obtained, disappointment being strongly depicted on the one, while on the other any thing but liberal feeling was portrayed. I was not deceived: the former soon announced to me the failure of his application, but requested me to show my letters and passports, to satisfy any doubts which Mr. Sundell might entertain as to my respectability. I accordingly produced what I considered would have the greatest weight, but little doubting, from their nature, that the desired effect would be produced. I first gave him the passport of the minister, Count Engeström, which, coming from his own hands, might be supposed to have had some influence. Observing no alteration in his physiognomy, I immediately delivered to him the Norwegian minister's general letter of recommendation, in his own handwriting, in which he begged the assistance and protection of all, should I find myself in difficulties. Neither of these appeared to have inspired him with sufficient confidence;

and, after reading them coldly over, he at last, not without some confusion, declined assisting me in the way required.

I need not describe the mortification I felt at this disappointment, and at finding myself, after having traversed the remotest parts of Lapland, where I had experienced nothing but kindness and hospitality, on the point of being detained for want of so trifling an assistance, as the loan of a few pounds, to carry me to Stockholm, now that I had reached the first town, the inhabitants of which reckoned themselves civilized, and as infinitely superior to their more northern brethren. The expense of travelling in Sweden is so moderate, that five pounds would have sufficed, in conjunction with what the rest of the party possessed, to have conveyed me to Stockholm, which was several hundred miles distant; yet this miserable loan was refused, though it was merely asked in exchange for my Danish silver, which was worth at least double what I was in want of. These considerations, however, prevailed not; nor was Mr. Klerck's appearance, who had frequently made the journey before, of any effect. It seemed possible to Mr. Sundell, that, in some way or other, he might perhaps be a loser; or he foresaw rather, that, in a pecuniary point of view, nothing was to be gained: and these considerations influenced this cold-hearted trader in his refusal. I must do the ecclesiastic, who was present, the justice to say, that he appeared to use his endeavours, to inspire him with those notions of hospitality and liberality, so prevalent in the North, though to no purpose.

Perceiving that our further stay was likely to be attended with no benefit, I forthwith took my departure, accompanied by Mr. Klerck, not in the best spirits at the illiberal treatment we had experienced. We passed Christmas eve at Torneå cheerfully and happily, determining, at all events, to pursue our journey on the following day, and to proceed at least as far as our finances would carry us, when I hoped to meet with some person more inclined to befriend us than our merchant of Haparanda.

Christmas day, on which I little expected to have found myself at Torneå, arrived, and was marked by an event, which could not but make a considerable impression upon me—the reappearance of the sun. For some days I had been expecting this; but our arrival at Torneå, and attention to other things, prevented my thinking farther of it. About half after eleven o'clock, however, as we were crossing the river, turning my head accidentally to the south, what was my surprise to see the sun risen over the frozen waters of the Gulf, and already about a diameter above the horizon! It was indeed a glorious sight to us, who had not seen its rays for two months, and I gazed on it with rapture. Nature appeared suddenly to revive, and every thing to put on a cheerful appearance. The morning was clear and delightful; and the pure surface of the river, sparkling with frost, glittered in the new sunbeams. Before one o'clock it again sunk beneath the horizon, and the same pleasing twilight prevailed as before.

It was a curious and interesting spectacle, to see the surface of the river crowded with Finland peasants crossing over to Haparanda on the Swedish side, on their return from attending divine service at the Finnish church. The men were chiefly dressed in close coats of dark green trimmed with fur, and fastened round the waist by a long net sash; the women in dark cloth pelisses, with a silk handkerchief round the head *.

Mr. Klerck was still unwilling to give up his hopes of obtaining money; and once more, though without my knowing it, strongly pressed Mr. Sundell to assist us, which at last he agreed to do, on our giving him what security we could, that, the instant we reached Stockholm, the money should be repaid into the hands of a merchant, to whom he immediately wrote by post. The sum advanced to each was trifling, being just sufficient to enable him to reach Stockholm. I obtained about six pounds, for which I left in actual pawn the whole of my silver dollars, which he said Mr. Klerck might take back with him on his return to Lapland, by which time they would be redeemed. In this way he obtained not only our personal security for the small sum advanced to us, but, with a true Jew-like caution, contrived to possess himself of a real security, of greater value than his Swedish paper money—substantial Danish silver dollars; which I had had such trouble in procuring, and which I was now obliged to

* Plate XXIV.

leave, with little prospect of again recovering them, from the direction in which I was necessarily proceeding.

It would be unjust to say, that the manner in which we were received at Haparanda was uniform; as Mr. Klerck, having made known the situation of the party to Mr. Svanberg, one of the merchants, and a near relation of the distinguished Professor at Upsala, received from him sufficient assistance, with what was afterwards obtained, to remove any apprehension about our farther progress. I have been induced to notice the circumstance more particularly, from its being so greatly the reverse of what I had before experienced; and the high estimation in which the hospitality of the North is held will not be lessened by my remarking this as a solitary instance to the contrary, during the entire period I remained in the country.

CHAPTER XX.

Departure from Torneå—River Calix—Decrease of the sea in the Gulf of Bothnia—Luleå, old and new town—Rivers falling into the Gulf—Piteå—Artificial avenues on the ice—Passports—Dress of the peasants—Sunnanaa Gästgifvare-gaard—Beauty of the women—Church of Skellefteå—River and bridge—Herd of rein-deer—Helsingeland—Northern lights—Umeå—Wolves—Dogs their favourite game, and their method of catching them—Ängersiö—Habitations of the peasants at Spiute—New year's day—Ångermanland—Beauty of its scenery—Mountain of Skula and its cavern—Fantskog—Ångermanland river—Sledge and horses lost by the ice breaking—Delay for inspection and renewal of passports—Mr. Heineken's face frostbitten—Striking views on the Gulf—Sundswall—Appearance of ice blink—Filbunke, a preparation of sour milk—Peasants clad in dog-skin pelisses—Hudiskvall—Fires frequent—Gefle—Falls of Elfkarleby.

To our great satisfaction we at last got clear of Tornèå, 'on the afternoon of Christmas day, driving at a fast rate in a beautiful moonlight, till we reached Nikkala, where we changed horses. Between this place and Seivits we crossed 'an inlet of the gulf, where extensive forests of fir stretched themselves down to the very edge of the ice; their dark green masses presenting a beautiful appearance, as they gently rose from the surface of the frozen sea. Before we

arrived at Grötness, we proceeded across the great Calix elf. This river, which rises high up in Lapmark, in the great mountain chain, after having run about half its course, receives a branch of the Torneå river, and falls below Calix, into the Gulf of Bothnia.

We were now really in Sweden. I once more heard the Swedish tongue spoken; and we had left Finlanders and their language behind. It was easy again to recognize the picturesque winding of the Swedish roads, with the constant and pleasing addition of the huge fragments of rock, that relieve the dull monotony of the pine forests. From Töre, we proceeded on our road to Hvitå, where we took up our quarters for the night, having crossed another creek of the gulf previous to reaching it. Our party was agreeably increased by a young Swedish lady named Egbert; who, having been on a visit at Torneå, had taken advantage of our escort on her return. The next day at noon we reached the town of Gamle Luleå, with regular streets, three posts distant from Hvitå, and ten from Torneå.

The decrease of the sea on these coasts, which is every where so visible, has occasioned the building of the new town of Luleå, which contains about 850 inhabitants. It is situate on a peninsula, formed by the gulf and the mouth of the great Luleå river. This river, which we crossed, is of considerable magnitude, being 1900 feet in breadth at Gäddvik. It rises far in Luleå Lapmark, among the frontier alps that

divide Sweden from Norway, and flows through the great Luleå *träsk* (lake).

Another river, which also rises in Lapmark, and runs parallel with the former, is called Lilla Luleå elf, both uniting near Neder Luleå.

The number of rivers that flow from the great mountain chain between Norway and Sweden and fall into the Bothnian gulf is very great, as every few miles a considerable river is crossed. This, with the beautiful woody face of the country, must render the journey to Torneå very delightful in summer. In winter, however, it is very different. The deceitful appearance of the uniform white surface renders it difficult to know whether you are on land or ice, and rivers are often passed without the traveller being aware of it. The same occurs in crossing parts of the gulf, to shorten the distance; and it has happened more than once, that, when I supposed myself on the usual road, I have accidentally discovered I had been, for the last two miles, on the frozen sea. The deception is greatly increased by long avenues of firs; which, when the Gulf of Bothnia is frozen over, and sufficiently firm for travelling, are cut from the neighbouring forests by the peasants, and stuck into the snow, at the distance of about twenty or thirty yards asunder, to mark the traveller's way to the opposite shore. These, being quickly frozen in, are as immoveable as when planted, and they retain their colour and freshness of appearance in such a degree, that at first no other ideas are entertained but that it is actually

a living avenue through which you are passing, till some vessel frozen in is suddenly discovered between the openings of the woody creeks and bays; and you then perceive, for the first time, that you are passing over the icy waters of the deep.

Before we reached Piteå, on ascending a small eminence, a pretty view was obtained of the town, the pure white surface of the river, and several vessels frozen in. The weather was clear and frosty, and the sun, rising over the tops of the fir forest, gave animation to the glittering scene before us. On entering the town, my companions were obliged to get new passports, which delayed us a considerable time. It is not a little annoying to the traveller, to be subjected to these troublesome forms, which he is obliged to undergo several times between Torneå and Stockholm; and I was fully sensible of the advantage my own passport gave me, in allowing me to travel in any direction I pleased, without being exposed to these inconveniences. Laplanders are generally to be met with in the neighbourhood of Piteå and Luleå; but they possess no deer, being very poor, and necessity alone forcing them to leave the higher parts of Lapmark, and repair to the towns, to gain a subsistence by their labour.

Piteå is the principal town, and the seat of government of *Norrbotten* (North Bothnia), and contains 650 inhabitants. On leaving it we crossed the Piteå river, which is fully equal, in its general magnitude, to the Luleå elf. From Piteå the road winds for a considerable distance along the shores of the gulf.

I saw, for the first time, near Jäffre, a bull harnessed to a sledge. The dress of the peasants who drove us was now a long pelisse of milk-white calfskin, with a lambskin bonnet of the same colour, which made it not very easy to distinguish them from the snow beneath. Their gloves were also frequently of white calfskin; and the whole dress had an appearance of singular neatness. On getting to Åbyn, where we were in Vesterbotten, there were no men in the house; and five pretty young girls, the eldest of whom was not more than seventeen, undertook the unpleasant task of driving us to Byske, the next stage; and though the sledging was bad, on account of the depth of snow, and the night dark, they conducted us thither with safety and expedition. They were all dressed in the white fur pelisses I have mentioned, and looked in the highest degree interesting. The cold, particularly in the morning, had been great.

Late at night we reached the very comfortable post-house of Sunnanaa, which we made our night's quarters. The landlord was a respectable farmer, and his two daughters attended upon our party. Their beauty greatly strengthened the opinion I had formed of the superiority, in point of personal appearance, of the females, particularly those of Norrbotten, Vesterbotten, and the northern parts of Sweden: they were generally tall, with fine figures, and an interesting expression of countenance.

Facing Sunnanaa, on the opposite side of the river, is seen the beautiful church of Skelleftea, which is too conspicuous

an object for any traveller to pass silently by it. I had been struck with the appearance of the Finnish church at Torneå; but how far superior is the Skellefteå kirker (church)! The following sketch, though imperfect, I fear, from the haste in which it was done, will nevertheless convey a better idea than a verbal description of this building. It may be asked, with reason, whether in any part of England so beautiful a modern edifice could be found: doubtless not, in a small remote country village. But here, as Von Buch, struck with astonishment, observes, we have "a temple of Palmyra in the desert, in the latitude of 64 degrees, and close on the borders of Lapland."

Skellefteå Church, in the North of Sweden.

The bridge over the Skellefteå river is curious from its length, which is near a quarter of a mile; and from its construction, being built entirely of wood, on very low piles. The river, which is of considerable size, and falls into the gulf below, is marked in Baron Hermelin's maps of Lapmark by the name of the Sildut, in Swedish the Skellefteå river, flowing from a large lake in the interior of Piteå Lapmark, called Horn Afvan.

We pursued our journey in the morning, with a kind of regret at leaving so comfortable a place, where we had experienced such attention. Before we reached Bure, when thinking little about Laplanders or rein-deer, which I fancied had been left now far behind, we were suddenly surprised, on passing through a large pine forest, by the appearance of a herd of some hundred deer, crossing the road a short distance before us, and feeding on each side of it as we passed. They seemed quite unattended, and we could not discern any appearance of the Laplanders' tent. On arriving at Bure, where we changed horses, the people of the house were ignorant of there being any Laplanders near them, and did not much like the idea of having them for neighbours. I found, from the snow being removed where we had seen the deer, that there was great abundance of their favourite moss, which had attracted them to the spot; and the Laplanders belonged probably to Piteå or Umeå Lapmark, and had come for the purposes of trade and purchasing necessaries.

We reached Riklaa at night; and, finding the quarters good, remained there. We had travelled this day about sixty English miles. The weather was clear and frosty, and between Gumboda and Riklaa the northern lights made their appearance, which were, however, far less vivid, and at a much greater apparent altitude, than I had observed them in Finmark. Their flashings were visible till a late hour; and I perceived them, as we were retiring to rest, overspreading the heavens with a pale, thin, dispersed light.

Wishing to see something of Umeå, as my party intended to proceed three posts beyond it for their night's quarters, I set out by myself at two in the morning, to order horses for them, and reached the place, a distance of thirty-six miles, just as it was getting light. Driving to the Gästgifvare-gaard, or post-house, I got a comfortable breakfast, and bespoke accommodations for the remainder of the party about to arrive. Umeå is a large, regular-built town, containing a population of 1000 inhabitants, and situate on the banks of the river of the same name, which is very considerable, flowing from the upper parts of Umeå Lapmark. I called upon the governor of the province, *Landshöfding* Schmidt, who received me with politeness, and gave me an invitation to dinner, which I accepted. Wishing to know what the neighbouring forests produced, I directed my steps to the house of the principal merchant who dealt in furs, and looked at his stock, which did not consist of any great variety of skins. I saw nothing worth notice but some remarkably

fine gluttons or wolverines (*mustela gulo*), of extraordinary size and beauty. The largest rather exceeded six feet in length, the colour being nearly uniform, and approaching to a glossy black, which is greatly prized, and enhances the value considerably. The merchant informed me, that Russia was his best market for furs, and that he was going to set off, the following morning, to a distant part with the whole of his stock.

The remainder of the company arrived in the middle of the day; and while they were arranging themselves, I repaired to the governor's to dinner, oddly equipped as I was, in my furs, but pleading a traveller's excuse, which was kindly received. I found in the *landshöfding* a completely polished gentleman, possessing all the frankness of manners which is so much to be admired in the Swedes. His family consisted of his wife, several children, and a young lady, possessed of considerable attractions, who resided with them. I little expected, so far north, to have found myself in such a society, and fancied that I was again in Stockholm. The governor had been for a considerable time in the army, and had attained a high rank in one of the regiments of foot guards at Stockholm. He had now retired from the bustle of a court life, and was living, surrounded by his family, at the distance of 450 miles from the capital, holding the important situation which he then enjoyed. The cold at Umeå, he informed me, had been once, within the time he had been there, as great as 43 degrees of Reaumur.

I took leave of him with regret; and, rejoining the rest of the party, we left Umeå about three in the afternoon, and having proceeded about thirty miles, stopped at Ängersiö, after it had been some time dark. Before we reached it, I observed, on setting out from Sormjöle, the last post, that the peasant who drove my sledge was armed with a cutlass; and, on inquiring the reason, was told, that the day preceding, while he was passing in his sledge the part of the forest we were then in, he had encountered a wolf, which was so daring, that it actually sprang over the hinder part of the sledge he was driving, and attempted to carry off a small dog, which was sitting behind him. In this it failed, but it followed him to some distance, to avail himself of any other opportunity. During my journey from Torneå to Stockholm, I heard every where of the ravages committed by wolves, not upon the human species or the cattle, but chiefly upon the peasants' dogs, considerable numbers of which had been devoured. I was told, that these were the favourite prey of this animal; and that, in order to seize upon them with the greater ease, it puts itself into a crouching posture, and begins to play several antic tricks, to attract the attention of the poor dog, which, caught by these seeming demonstrations of friendship, and fancying it to be one of his own species, from the similarity, advances toward it to join in the gambols, and is carried off by its treacherous enemy. Several peasants that I conversed with mentioned their having been eye-witnesses of this circumstance.

The northern wolf is in reality a formidable creature, from its being so greatly superior in size and strength to those of the south. A skin, which I purchased during my journey, and which I have now in my possession, measures from the muzzle to the tail six feet, the breadth being of corresponding dimensions, and the size of the paws showing it to have been an animal of great powers. The prevailing colour is light; a long, silvery, black stripe extending, from the upper part of the neck along the back, to the commencement of the tail. In Dalekarlia, or Dalarne, by which it is better known, wolves are sometimes found nearly white, with a black cross on the shoulders, the colour varying according to climate and other causes.

Ängersiö, takes its name from an adjoining lake, where the boundaries of West Bothnia (Westerbotten) and Angermanland meet. The gästgifvare-gaard was dirty and small. On leaving it the following morning, I had a very interesting little driver, in the person of an exceeding pretty peasant girl, of the name of Margarite, the picture of innocence and simplicity. With all the ruddy glow of health, heightened by a beautiful frosty morning, she mounted before me; and, taking the reins, drove my sledge swiftly over the pure surface of the snow, till we reached Lefva, the first post, where I was forced to part from my pretty companion, who had enlivened me by her chat during the way.

We had been in Angermanland, since leaving Ängersiö; and this day's journey brought an interesting change in the

appearance of the country, which grew more hilly, resembling parts of Norway. The shores of the gulf were also more varied, being far less flat than in Westerbotten, and bordered by rocky hills, deeply covered with pines.

After having travelled seven posts, we took up our quarters at Spiute, in a good sized and comfortable house. It was indeed impossible not to be struck with the look of the peasants' habitations at this place especially; as they were large, handsome, far superior to those in the south of Sweden, and resembling a good deal, in their air of comfort, the houses I before noticed in the former volume, particularly in the valley of Guldbrand. It is in Sweden, as I observed it to be the case in Norway, the more remote are the provinces, the more favourable is the point of view in which the natives appear in many respects; and the traveller cannot but remark the superiority of morals and general habits of life, so observable in the northern inhabitants of Sweden. There is even an appearance of affluence, which can only be ascribed to their persevering industry, labouring, as they must, under so serious a disadvantage as to climate, and possessing a soil difficult of cultivation.

It was New-year's day, and I never witnessed a more delightful scene, from the beauty of the surrounding country, wrapped in its winter robe of snow, and relieved by the pine woods. The frost had been intense during the night, and its crystals sparkled brilliantly in the beams of the morning sun. All nature seemed animated; while distant music from the

PEASANT'S HOUSES IN ÅNGERMANLAND.

Drawn on Stone by J. D. Harding. —— Printed by C. Hullmandel.

London, Published by J. Mawman, Albemarle St. 1825.

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

surrounding habitations, where the peasants were celebrating in solemn chorusses the coming of the new year, increased the pleasing emotions inspired. We left this happy scene, to pursue our journey.

Ångermanland, the province we were now in, forms one of the divisions of West Norrland. It is very mountainous, and abounds in forests, lakes, and considerable rivers, which fall into the Gulf of Bothnia, and of which the most enchanting views are obtained. It possesses, indeed, all the necessary combinations for fine scenery; and during this day's journey we witnessed some of the first description, far superior to any thing I had yet seen in this country, and which might be said to constitute a pleasing medium between the awful boldness of the Norwegian heights, and the softer character of the scenery in the south of Sweden.

Near Dogsta we came in sight of the singular mountain of Skula (Skulberget); and as the road winds closely round its base, we stopped a short time to have a view of it. This is the most remarkable eminence in this part of Sweden, and the highest to be seen on the road between the capital and Torneå. Von Buch, indefatigable as he ever was, ascended this among the other numerous mountains of the north, and ascertained its elevation to be 952 feet above the sea; yet, though he gives a minute detail of the internal composition of this rock, he does not notice the cavern at the top, the visiting of which so nearly cost Linnæus his life, from the fall of a large mass of stone while he was climbing

up*. The cavern is described by him as containing nothing to repay curiosity, and as being a mere natural cavity, fourteen feet in height, eighteen broad, and twenty-two in length; the stones composing it being of a very hard kind of quartz. The Skulberget may be rather called an enormous rock than a mountain. Its most remarkable feature is the abruptness with which it rises from the road, forming a mural precipice of several hundred feet perpendicular; and near the top of which the entrance to the cavern is plainly visible, though it is difficult to conceive, from its situation, how it would be possible to enter it. I confess I looked at it with rather a longing eye, and wished it had been summer, that I might have been enabled to visit it. In its winter covering of ice and snow, there is no possibility of getting to the top of Skula. The surrounding country is deeply embosomed in forest, which greatly increases the wildness of the scenery.

At night we reached the post-house of Fantskog, where we remained till the morning, having accomplished little more than thirty miles: chiefly from the mountainous nature of the country, and the causes that had helped to retard us on the road.

* Dr. Clarke ascended the Skula berg, with no small difficulty, in the summer season, and visited the cavern. "There was," he observes, "a dripping spring in the roof of it, but not a single stalactite, nor any thing else remarkable, except, as may be supposed, a very extensive view of all the neighbouring bays and inlets of the Gulf of Bothnia, the islands, and the distant mountains of the country."

The situation of Fantskog is extremely beautiful, and we found the accommodations comfortable. Between this place and Weda we crossed the great Ångermanland river, the breadth of which is at least a mile, and the track across pointed out to the sledgers by a long avenue of fir trees, fixed as usual in the snow. The ice was firm and good. In spring, however, when the thaw begins to take place, the passage of this river is exceedingly dangerous; and a friend of mine, the following year, on his way to Torneå, narrowly escaped with life in crossing it, having lost sledge, horses, and all his effects, which went to the bottom, while he was providentially enabled to scramble out and reach the other side. This river is one of the most considerable in the north, and takes its rise far up in Åsele Lapmark.

The scenery of the country we passed through was delightful even in winter; so much animation does the clear unclouded atmosphere of the north impart to every object. We occasionally passed large cavalcades of peasants in their sledges, proceeding on their long journey to Stockholm, with different articles of merchandize, consisting of skins, rein-deer venison, butter, &c., which they had brought from the high part of the country bordering upon Norway. Their horses possessed the same character and goodness of shape as the Norwegian, and there is indeed but little difference between them.

On arriving at Mark, we received the unpleasant information, that it was necessary to send our passports to Hernosand, in order to have them examined, and new ones made

out. This town is at the distance of a Swedish mile (6½ English) from Mark, and it is not easy to conceive the inconvenience to which travellers are subjected by being thus detained some hours on the road in the winter season, as they cannot procure horses till the return of their passports notifies to the postmaster that all is right. Strong necessity may perhaps urge these frequent precautions; but it is far worse at Mark, where, considering it is the great road to the north, it would be but an act of common humanity if the landshöfding, or governor, were to station some person with authority to inspect the passports, if this be indispensable, instead of compelling every traveller to go such a distance out of the road to repair to his residence. However annoyed we were by being thus detained, it was useless to kick against authority. We could get no horses, and it was best to save farther time by sending one of the party to Hernosand as quickly as possible.

Mr. Heineken was accordingly despatched in a light sledge, and returned in about two hours and a half. It was already dark when he set out, and the cold had greatly increased since nightfall. The consequence was, that on his return the frost attacked his face, from his not using sufficient precaution; and, on entering the room where we were assembled, he appeared with several marbled spots on it, to his great mortification and alarm when he was apprised of this. I fortunately was provided with several rein-deer cheeses, a piece of which, after it had been toasted, was directed to be applied

to the frozen parts. This being done, we again continued our journey, in no very good humour with the landshöfding of Hernosand, whose name I did not hear. We had thirteen miles to reach the next post, and a very severe degree of cold to encounter, which, according to my feelings, was less tolerable than in Lapland. We proceeded with expedition, and concealed every part of our faces with the greatest caution, recollecting the fate of our companion, and being not without dread lest we should have to regret the loss of the most ornamental part of them before we reached Fiäll, which we intended making our night's quarters. From the care we took, our fears were happily not realized, and we got in safe at a late hour.

The cold continued great, and the thermometer nearly as low as it had ever been experienced during the journey. The chamber I slept in had no stove; and as I was now in the habit of undressing myself at night, I suffered a little from the cold, which I could not help feeling, notwithstanding every thing in the shape of covering that the room afforded was heaped upon me. My companions, who all slept in an adjoining chamber, had a stove in it, which made their situation more comfortable. On rising in the morning, which we did at an early hour, to get our breakfast and pursue our way, I found whatever had been liquid in the chamber turned to a solid cake of ice, including some ale, which had remained from our supper of the preceding evening.

From Fiäll we proceeded in our sledges, well wrapped up in our warmest furs, Fahrenheit's thermometer being down to 46 below freezing, or 14 below zero. The cold was, however, by no means unpleasant, there being no wind, and the weather delightfully fine and clear. We were now in the province of Medelpad, which we had entered between Mark and Fiäll.

After crossing the mouth of the large Indals elf, and changing horses at Wifsta, we reached Sundswall about ten o'clock in the morning. The view of it, as we descended from a steep hill, was exceedingly interesting. Its beautiful bay presented a dazzling surface of pure white, broken by several large vessels, which were frozen in; and in the middle an island covered with pines formed an agreeable rest to the eye, after surveying the expanse of snow. I regretted that we had not been able to make Sundswall our night quarters, which we should have done, if we had not experienced so much delay the preceding evening. On this account we merely changed horses, and passed through it without stopping. The situation of the place is pretty, and the size of it rather considerable, it containing about 1,600 inhabitants. The church appeared handsome, and the streets clean and regular.

After leaving Sundswall, the road ran for some miles close to the Gulf, which, penetrating inland, formed numerous creeks, and large indented bays bordered by rocky eminences,

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

WINTER TRAVELLING ON THE GULF OF BOTHNIA.

Drawn on Stone by W. Westall, A.R.A. Printed by C. Hullmandel

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

that were covered in the most picturesque manner by pines. The advantage the ice gave us enabled us, whenever the road was winding, to save a considerable distance, occasionally of some miles, by passing over in a straight direction from one point of land to the other, on which account the winter road differs somewhat from that of summer. It does not, however, lose any of its interest from this circumstance, as the different views presented, which are continually changing, are both novel and beautiful. Sometimes we passed close to a large rocky island, thickly clothed with firs; or, entering a bay surrounded by woody hills, we appeared completely land-locked, and as if crossing a considerable interior lake. Shortly afterward, leaving the surface of the Gulf, we mounted a craggy height, and, through an opening of the pine forest, caught a clear and uninterrupted view of the frozen sea, which looked like an interminable waste of snow. I had here an opportunity of observing what is so well known to Arctic navigators by the name of ice blink, which is a singular appearance of a white, silvery light, visible on the verge of the horizon, and produced from the reflection of the ice on the mist of the atmosphere. It varies, I believe, in its appearance; and seamen are enabled to tell from it both the nature and extent of the ice, even when at so great a distance, that the ice itself is invisible. I frequently imagined at first, that I perceived vessels as far as the eye could reach; but these I found were packs of ice, which had formed

themselves into various shapes, and bore, from their extreme whiteness, an exact resemblance to the sails of a ship.

We now crossed the Njurunda elf, another considerable river; and, leaving the Gulf, after proceeding through forests and intricate roads, reached Maji, where we changed horses. This post had been longer than usual, two and a quarter Swedish miles, near fifteen English, and had occupied us more time, from our horses, which were not very good, having been knocked up.

Beyond Maji we came to the borders of Helsingeland, and left Medelpad; and after another long post of thirteen miles to Gryttje, we arrived at a late hour at Bringsta, where we halted for the night.

We were entertained here with some *filbunke* for our supper, which was the more acceptable, as I had scarcely tasted any since I had left Sweden. The manner of preparing this dish, which is simply sour milk, is attended with no trouble. It is a universal favourite with all classes, and in the summer season, eaten with sugar, forms a light and pleasant supper, being extremely cool, refreshing, and wholesome. The milk, which should be new, is set by in a dish; and, after standing some time, is fit for the table. The time necessary for the cream to rise, and the milk to assume a proper consistence, depends upon the weather, and the place it is set in; but two or three days are generally sufficient. In the summer it will turn if placed in the dairy, or in fact in almost

any situation. The best way, however, is to put the dish, or pan, as is done in the Swedish cottages, upon a shelf within doors, covered over with a cloth, to guard it from the dust. In the winter it is more difficult to make the milk turn, on which account it is then better to place it upon a kitchen shelf.

The weather was delightfully clear and frosty, and we pursued our journey in high spirits. The peasants that we met with were warmly clad in large dog-skin pelisses *, which are much worn in Helsingeland, and the northern provinces. The animals that supply them are very superior to the Finmark dogs in respect to the beauty of their fur, those of Finmark being generally black, while the former bear a greater resemblance to the fitch or polecat, and a pelisse made of the best skins will fetch from 60 to 80 and even 100 banco dollars. Winter pelisses are also commonly worn, made of black curly sheep or lamb-skin, which, on account of its warmth, is usually made use of as an inner lining to coats.

Near Sanna, which we reached the next day, we passed several pretty-looking villas, denoting the approach to some large town; and that of Hudiksvall soon made its appearance. This is a sea-port, having a population of more than 1,400 inhabitants, and enjoying a good trade. Like most of the Swedish towns, it has suffered by fire, having been several times burnt to the ground.

* Costume of Sweden.

By setting off at an early hour from Norrala we were enabled to reach Gefle in good time, where we intended to remain a day. This is a considerable city, ranking as the third in Sweden, and containing a population of between 5 and 6,000. In appearance it is not, indeed, inferior to any I had yet seen, Stockholm of course excepted. It is of great antiquity, and regularly built, while its public edifices, handsome stone bridges, and wide streets, which are besides well lighted, denote a degree of wealth and prosperity, the causes of which are explained when its commerce is considered. The view from the quays, which are of great length, was interesting. The vessels were ranged alongside in lines, which extended to a considerable distance. The number and size of them augured favourably of the trade, which is carried on with England and all parts of the globe, the exports being principally deals and iron, and the imports coffee, sugar, rum, and a variety of miscellaneous foreign produce. The neighbouring woods, which stretched down to the very edge of the Gulf of Bothnia, added greatly to the beauty of the winter landscape, their dark distant shade harmonizing well with the dazzling waste of ice.

We left Gefle about noon on the following day; and, on reaching Elfkarleby, stopped a short time, for the purpose of seeing the falls. These, which are even superior to those of Trollhättan in the body of water, though far inferior in point of picturesque scenery, are caused by the river Dal, which has its source high up the country among the moun-

tains of the frontiers, and mingles its waters with those of the sea in the Gulf of Bothnia below Elfkarleby.

Owing to the lateness of the hour at which we set out, and the delays we had experienced on the road, it was quite dark when we reached Mehede in Upland, where we determined to remain for the night, though we had accomplished only four Swedish miles.

The close of the next day's journey brought us, after passing through a flat and highly cultivated country, to Upsala; and it had been dark some time, when we entered the ancient metropolis of Sweden, and residence of its former monarchs.

Upsala is now so well known, from the numerous descriptions of it by former travellers *, that any particular account would be superfluous; the minute one by the late Dr. Clarke making us quite familiar with this university, which is so celebrated throughout Europe.

* For particular descriptions of Upsala, see Clarke's and Boisgelin's Travels.

CHAPTER XXI.

Upsala—Snow-ploughs—Arrival at Stockholm—French hotel—Fair sex—Sketch of society—Corps diplomatique—Bastuen or Vapour Bath—Its great heat, and the extreme cold to which the bathers afterwards expose themselves—Game market—Carriage—Prosten Deinboll—Frozen game purchased and packed for England—Departure from Stockholm—Adventure on the road—Arrival at Gothenburgh—Difficulties of embarking—Arrival in England.

To the naturalist in particular Upsala must ever prove in the highest degree interesting, from the reflections caused by its having been the residence of Linnæus, whose remains repose in the cathedral along with those of Gustavus Vasa. This building, though of brick, is an imposing and venerable structure. Its lofty towers, its light and airy interior, and the number of costly relics it possesses, will be found exceedingly interesting to the lover of antiquity. The population of Upsala is 4,500: the number of its students at present about 870.

The castle, which is the residence of the governor, is ancient, and flanked by two lofty round towers. A great part of it, however, is in ruins, and its fortifications are demolished. It commands a very extensive view of the surrounding country, which is extremely level, scarcely a single rise

being discerned as far as the eye can reach. The impenetrable forests of the North are no longer visible; and in their place the extended plains, covered with corn, which encompass the city, give the landscape a more cheerful character.

On leaving Upsala the snow began to decrease so considerably, that we were apprehensive our sledging would be stopped before we could reach the metropolis.

Snow Plough made use of in Sweden and Norway for the purpose of clearing the Roads in the Winter Season.

The machines used in Sweden and Norway to clear away the snow, and of which the vignette above will give a sufficient idea, frequently attract the notice of the traveller. The opening of the roads, to restore the communication when the winter has set in, is naturally an object of great im-

portance; although the operation is by no means an easy one, when the fall has been unusually heavy, and the country is hilly. In this case the present common plough does not seem well adapted to the purpose, being, in most instances, I believe, drawn by men or horses; who must experience considerable difficulty in wading through a depth of snow of some feet for the purpose of dragging it along. The principle of this plough is simple, and nearly similar to what is often made use of with us in clearing the snow from garden walks or pleasure grounds, being a triangle of boards; ours, however, is much smaller, and the force employed is differently exerted, it being pushed forward by means of a long handle. Some endeavours have been made in Sweden for the purpose of introducing a snow plough, on a similar principle, which, instead of being dragged along, might be pushed forward by two oxen, which thus would not be exposed to the impediment arising from the depth of the snow. I am not aware, however, that ploughs of this kind are in use; probably they are not, as the present is the only description of the sort I ever recollect observing. Perhaps the difficulties attending this may have been found greater than in the ordinary kind.

In the afternoon we came to the Mälär lake, which was to convey us to Stockholm. On this we now continued our way, the snow being firm and hard, and the sledging in good order; while the thoughts of being so near our destination made us proceed with increased expedition. It was

already dark, when we passed swiftly by the palace of Ulriksdal, which I was just enabled to distinguish; and, not long afterward, we found ourselves, to our great joy, at the gates of Stockholm, after a long, although I can by no means call it a tedious journey, from Hammerfest.

We glided softly along the suburbs, the darkness of which was finely illumined by a considerable fire, which was raging at a short distance from us, and spread a broad, red glare over our uncouth figures. Being clothed in our Lapland skins, we attracted the notice of the crowd whom the fire had assembled, and who, not doubting but that we were really a party of Laplanders from the North, repeated loudly the cry of *Lapper, Lapper*, Laps, Laps, as we passed. We hardly knew whither to direct our course, Stockholm not abounding in places of accommodation for the traveller. Lundsted, the Swede, however, recommended so warmly the *Franska Wärdshus*, otherwise the French Hotel, that we determined upon repairing to it. He boasted of the magnificent reception we should meet with, the splendid rooms, and above all the good cheer. This was comfortable news to us, who had fared but meagerly for some time past; and, proceeding without delay to the *Regerings-gatan* (Regency street), we soon found ourselves at the door of a lofty, dirty-looking house; the interior of which, I did not doubt, would very much belie its outward semblance. A large pair of folding-gates admitted our sledges into a small court-yard; and a dirty old woman, coming out with an end of lighted candle, conducted us up

a staircase, which, from its filthy state, had almost the appearance of leading to a hen-roost; and throwing open a door, we were all ushered into a large apartment, unincumbered with furniture, and corresponding in every point so admirably to the staircase, that we began to suspect the statement of the good qualities of the Hôtel de France had been rather too highly coloured. The Swedish language varies somewhat from the Norwegian; and the pronunciation is so different, that I was not the only one of the party who found a difficulty in making out what was said. I had expected to have found, at least in a French hotel, the language of France spoken by the whole of the servants. This was so far from being the case, that not a soul understood a word of it, with the exception of a porter, who spoke what, on inquiry, I was told was French. However the Franska Wärdshus may be undeserving of its title in some respects, in others it fully merited it; since its total want of cleanliness, I am bold to affirm, might have placed it on a level with any hotel in Paris. But I have said enough on this subject: and recollecting, that I may be liable to the imputation of being over fastidious, considering whence we had come, I shall merely add, that our more substantial accommodation was not indifferent; and that the old woman below was succeeded, to our great comfort, by a smart, pretty-looking girl,—a very refreshing sight to eyes so long accustomed to gaze upon Arctic beauties, wrapped in skins, and invulnerable to cold as well as every other attack, by the manner in which they are clad.

To me, indeed, who had been living for some time in a comparative seclusion at the extremity of Northern Europe, the being transported into the heart of a city like Stockholm could not be otherwise than welcome. The uncouth appearance of the natives of the Polar regions no longer caught my eye; and when, instead of finding myself in the midst of groups of Laplanders, I saw around me some of the most beautiful women in the world, at the splendid balls of the Amaranthe and the Exchange, the whole appeared but an illusion. Indeed the brilliancy of these assemblies, the splendour and size of the rooms, the variety of uniforms, and moreover the charms of the fairer sex, would induce the warmest of the votaries of Almack's to decide in their favour. To me it was little short of magic.

The Swedish ladies are in truth fascinating to a degree, blending most happily the frankness and sincerity of the English woman with the successful endeavour to please and the winning ease of the French. The idea usually entertained in this country respecting the Swedish females is, that they are universally of a fair complexion, with light blue eyes, and long chesnut or flaxen hair. That there are numberless blondes of this description is certain; but still this kind of beauty is not by any means so predominant as is generally imagined. The supposition, however, if applied to the Norwegian women, will be found correct, as extreme fairness of complexion is indisputably their characteristic.

The Swedish females of the better classes are accomplished and well-informed; and, remotely as their country is situate, this circumstance, perhaps, rather increases than diminishes the eagerness to possess information respecting other parts.

The facility shown by them in the acquisition of the modern languages has been already observed, and their proficiency in music and dancing is considerable. In the latter accomplishment they excel so greatly as to be, in the opinion of many, even superior to the French themselves, although this must be understood in reference to the higher classes alone. The Swedish fair have been accused of having but little sensibility; and from the coldness of their nature, they have been likened to the pure snows on which they tread. That they are not deserving of this charge, those who are best acquainted with them will, I think, admit. It is true, that a stranger, in passing along the streets of Stockholm, will receive none of those unequivocal signs of encouragement, darted upon him so liberally and often so indiscriminately, from the eyes of the fair in other great cities of Europe; but it would be unjust on this account to tax them with indifference, or to assert, because they are prudent, that they are without that warmth of feeling, which gives so high a zest to female beauty. The stay I made in the metropolis, during the two periods that I visited it, was too short, to warrant my speaking more decidedly in their behalf; and I

therefore adduce with greater pleasure, as also with greater confidence, the opinion of a young friend of mine, for several years past a resident at Stockholm, and who, from the facilities of introduction, which his station afforded him, has not only made himself perfectly acquainted with the state of society, but by his accomplished manners has rendered himself a favourite with all, and more particularly with the circles in which he moves. He, I am happy to have the satisfaction of saying, not only agrees with me respecting the general amiable qualities and attractions of the Swedish fair, but affirms, that when they really love, they are not surpassed in affection by any women upon earth.

As to the Swedes generally I shall have no occasion to recapitulate here the sentiments, which I have expressed in this and the former part of these Travels, respecting them, as well as the Norwegians. Both nations are high-minded, brave, and generous, and worthy of each other. Frank and sincere as they are in their dispositions, enthusiastic in their love of liberty, they see in the character of an Englishman a very near assimilation to their own, and feel a respect for it, which they lose no opportunity of testifying. Hence arises their attachment to our countrymen; and they see with pleasure, and even gratitude, merely because it enables them to indulge their feelings of hospitality and regard, any attempt made, however trifling it may be in

itself, which has for its object the rendering them better acquainted with a part of the world deserving, in the highest degree, of their attention.

My stay, during this and my former visit to the Swedish metropolis, was too limited to enable me to offer more than a very slight sketch of the state of society, which, as elsewhere, differs greatly, according to the season of the year.

As soon as the Mälär's rocky shores, freed from the ice of winter, are reflected in the clear surrounding depths:—in a word, when summer commences, and the young pine shoots impart their enchanting freshness and life to the gloomy verdure of the northern forest, Stockholm, as I have before observed, is deserted; and the stranger looks in vain for any trace of that society, now dispersed in the many delightful and sequestered spots in the environs of the city.

Spring, a period of the year unknown here, is the season with us devoted to the inspiration of poets and the songs of birds,—both, alas, too often premature in our fickle climate; for how frequently are the lays of the one, and the joyous notes of the other, suddenly stopped by the chilling influence of a second winter! The enjoyments of the northern summer are, on the other hand, extreme; not only because they are fleeting, but from their succeeding so rapidly and full blown to the lengthened period of winter. The charms of the season are greatly heightened by the happy and general distribution of two great requisites

in picturesque beauties, wood and water. During the months of July and August, the Swede is to be found in some romantic spot, where he passes the summer in a tasty cottage, the interior of which has so cool and refreshing a look, as, with the great degree of heat that exists, to cause you to forget that you are so far north. Numbers of these little boxes, for so they are literally, being composed of fir boards, are to be seen in all directions in the environs of Stockholm, but at the same time so sequestered, that nothing reminds you of the neighbourhood of a large city, even, perhaps, though you are within the suburbs themselves. Should his villa be removed to a greater distance; probably while sailing along the winding shores of the Mälär on some delicious evening, when the landscape is only softened by the approach of midnight, you may get a glimpse of it, backed by the tall, straight pine forest, and perched on some fantastic rock, the mossy head of which is seen in the clear mirror below. In some such spot as this, the Swedish gentleman passes the short period of summer; and did even the following months creep tediously on, he would submit to them willingly, and would be well repaid by the enjoyment of the delights it affords. Winter, however, is viewed by him as the season of social enjoyment, and he looks forward to its approach in anticipation of a thousand pleasures and amusements. When it fairly sets in, he puts on his skates, and, with the rapidity of lightning, speeds his way towards the Baltic, among the numerous rocky inlets; or, accompanied by some northern belle,

whose transparent cheeks glow with life and frost, he glides swiftly in his sledge along the firm ice of the Mälär, wrapped up in his fur pelisse, and buoyant with spirits and animation.

In the streets of Stockholm you are no longer dinned with the noise of wheels rumbling over an execrable pavement: a small tinkling bell alone just gives you warning to make way for a succession of sledges, which, gayly decked, and filled with joyous parties, glide rapidly and silently by you. In short, a thousand occupations will now impart life and exercise, and be enjoyed with double zest, from the purity of the clear surrounding atmosphere.

With respect to society in general, it is conducted, as may be supposed, on a very different plan, as well as scale, from that of our own overgrown metropolis, where society is synonimous with mobbing; where, from its endless sets, circles, and ramifications, the dearest friends seldom meet, on an average, more than once in the season; and where fresh acquaintances are so numerous and overwhelming, that life would be too short to pay them all the attentions expected, as an ordinary memory is even inadequate to the recollection of them, did not fashion, at her caprice, ingeniously assist the difficulty, and reduce the number within the bounds of moderation, by a process at once easy and simple. This, while sincerity and real friendship exist, is not likely to be introduced into this northern metropolis, nor are the same causes in force to render it applicable. In London, a person may, if he please, or circumstances compel him,

pass a life of perfect solitude and seclusion, though in the very heart of the town; and die unheeded, unnoticed, or without being ever heard of. A stranger, even of the first rank, may come and take his departure, or reside for years, without its being known beyond the small circle of friends his letters of introduction may have procured. At Stockholm, however, society is on too limited a scale to allow of its being much divided: the arrival of any foreigner is thus spread over the whole city in a few hours, and should he bring with him but a single good introduction, it is sufficient to carry him into the best, and, indeed, the whole society of the place. Visits are paid in the evening; and it is this custom which chiefly places society on an agreeable, rational, and friendly footing. When a foreigner, on his arrival, has gone through the necessary introductions, he proceeds at an early hour to the house of any lady, whose acquaintance he may have made, to pay his respects to her, or, in other words, to pay her an evening, instead of a morning visit, without having been previously informed, some weeks beforehand, as is the pompous manner with us, that she is to be "at home." If within, he is admitted; and, instead of being squeezed to death in his attempts merely to enter the room, he perhaps may find her quite alone, or sitting with one or two friends. Coffee is brought in by and by: two or three more casually drop in, and the evening is spent in conversation, cards, or music: supper is afterwards introduced in the usual family way, and the party separates. These little soirées, though they may not consist of more than ten or

twelve persons, are the more agreeable, because devoid of ceremony and ostentation; and a foreigner, in particular, is better pleased, to be enabled thus to make himself acquainted with the nature, habits, and manners, of a people, than to gain his knowledge of them from that kind of society, which, guided alone by fashion and effect, is necessarily artificial and constrained.

The presence of the *corps diplomatique*, as may be imagined, contributes not a little to the *agrémens* of the society at Stockholm, and forms a pleasing addition to the hospitality and amusements of the place. Perhaps in no other capital in Europe do the members which compose this body live so well, and with such cordiality together. In other great cities, they lose sight of each other in the throng; party separates, or etiquette keeps them at a distance; whereas, at Stockholm, they may truly be said to form but one family, the loss of any part of which sensibly affects the rest; and there are few, who, on their removal to more southern countries, do not remember with pleasure, amid the gayety of the latter, this period of their abode, and the many honest hearts left behind them, in this northern city

On the whole, a stranger, although he must not expect

* Among those whose loss the *société diplomatique* have had occasion lately to lament, may be mentioned Mr. Hughes, the worthy representative of the United States. From this gentleman, along with others, I received numerous marks of kindness; and his removal to the court of Brussels, where he now is, will long be regretted by all acquainted with his liberal manners and principles, and who enjoyed his friendly hospitality—rendered doubly fascinating by his peculiar talents for enlivening society.

to find himself engaged in the endless round of amusement and dissipation of other capitals, may contrive to pass his time very agreeably; and, what with the assistance of the opera, the play, balls, concerts, and soirées, and, above all, the general novelty of the scene presented to him, he will hardly complain of the time hanging heavy on his hands, should he be induced to pass a winter at Stockholm.

While in the more northern parts, I had suffered the opportunities to escape, which had been afforded me, of experiencing the effects of the *bastuen*, or Finland vapour bath. Being now at Stockholm, I thought it probable, that one of these baths might be met with; and my fellow traveller, Mr. Klerck, was not long in finding out the only one, as I understood, in this city; which he recommended to me, extolling greatly, at the same time, the charms of the officiating bather, who was a young Finland female. Having accordingly pre-engaged the baths, I repaired thither in the evening, intending afterward to retire to rest. On my arrival at the house, which was at a short distance from the main street,—a path leading to it through a garden, as far as the light would enable me to judge,—I was received by an old woman, who, after conducting me into a large, lofty, and unfurnished chamber, constructed of logs, left me to undress by the dim light of a small lamp. I soon discovered, that I was in the *bastuen* itself; the apartment containing in one corner of it the simple apparatus for producing the steam.

This was a kind of arched oven, the top of it covered with large pebbles, which were heated by means of a fire kindled beneath.

The place was already becoming excessively hot; and, being quickly undressed, I awaited, not without some impatience, the commencement of the curious operation about to be performed. I was, in truth, not a little apprehensive, that the old lady who had received me, and who was the only person I had yet seen, was intended to officiate upon the occasion; and although I felt perfectly secure in her hands, yet the sight of them struck me as by no means so well adapted for the intended process, as the softer palms of a more youthful attendant. I was, however, soon relieved from my fears. The door gently opened, and a female form entered, which, advancing toward me, convinced me, that I need entertain no alarm on account of her age. My fair companion, indeed, fully came up to Mr. Klerck's report of her; and in calling her in Norsk a *smuk pige*, fine girl, I felt he had done her no more than justice, as she might, in every sense of the word, have been termed a very handsome young woman, having a fine countenance, with the true Finland expression depicted in it. She was besides very tall, and at the same time well shaped and proportioned. My confusion, under all the circumstances of my situation, may be easily conjectured. This, however, was not the case with my fair attendant, who appeared not embarrassed in the slightest degree; and, understanding a little

Swedish, entered into conversation with me. To my comfort the dim light but faintly illumined the bath, rendering scarcely visible the mysterious operations which she now commenced, and which appeared to me so singular, that I shall give them as they occurred. The heat of the place, as I have observed, was already very great. It was now increased ten-fold by her throwing water plentifully over the stones, which were nearly red hot. This she continued for two or three minutes, till so dense a steam had filled every corner of the chamber as to render all objects imperceptible. The heat became at last so intense as almost to stop respiration, and a feeling not unlike suffocation ensued. I should here observe, that against one side were erected wooden forms or benches, at the height of two or three feet one above the other, extending nearly the length of the bath, and sufficiently broad to admit the body with ease in a reclining position. The steam naturally rising, the heat was consequently found greater on ascending these, and the contrary, when the bather remained on the lowest form. Thus the temperature was rendered higher or lower, by simply stepping from one to another. I was at this time lying extended at my length on the lowest bench, gasping for breath, and covered with a profuse perspiration, which issued from every pore. My fair one now came to my assistance; and, laying hold of me as if I had been a mere child, began to chafe briskly every part of the body, with as much indifference as if rubbing a piece of furniture. In a few minutes I was able to respire freely again,

and was inured to the heat, which was a second time increased by another supply of water being thrown upon the hot stones. The second act commenced by her taking a number of tender branches or twigs in a green state, and retaining the leaves. These she dipped into water, which she had previously heated, by merely dropping in two or three of the hot pebbles; and then lashed me across the back, loins, and shoulders with them, till they became quite red. The operation was concluded by her pouring over me a large jug of water. I began now to appreciate rightly the sensations of pleasure, which every person in the habit of using the bastuen had told me resulted from its application. I no longer experienced any inconvenience from the heat; a delicious glow pervaded the system; and the body felt light, and relieved, as it were, from the grosser particles of mortality. Leaving the bath, I was now conducted to a neat chamber adjoining, where I found a bed ready warmed to receive me, and in which I was pressed to repose myself for a short time. The whole process was now completed; and, after expressing my obligation to my fair attendant, I took my leave of her, and trudged homewards through the snow, not a little delighted with having at last experienced the effects of this singular kind of bath.

The bastuen is in universal use throughout Russia, Finland, and the parts of Lapland colonized by the settlers from the latter country. Even close to the Cape, as at Qualsund and Alten, it is to be met with among the Quäns or Finlanders,

although it is not used either by the Laplanders, or by the Swedes or Norwegians. The Finlander, on the other hand, considers it as almost necessary to his existence, and would forego it with greater reluctance after the close of his weekly toils, than an English labourer or mechanic would his glass of strong beer. Every Saturday evening the whole of the family resort to it, both males and females, at the same time; the latter performing the offices of the bath for the former, which consists, as has been described, in rubbing and lashing the body with *birchen* twigs.

The heat which is kept up, and supported, not only without inconvenience, but with the greatest enjoyment by these people, would seem almost incredible, 140, 150, and even 160 degrees of Fahrenheit being by no means uncommon; and after enduring this for a considerable time, they will, without danger, expose themselves to a degree of cold, not less extraordinary, walking out from the bath in a state of nudity on the snow, rolling themselves not unfrequently in it, and from the above intense degree of heat passing at once into a temperature, that perhaps may be fifty or sixty degrees below the freezing point. The use of the bastuen is affirmed by them not only to be healthy, but to enable them to support labour and hardship, by the refreshing power it is capable of communicating to the body, which at the same time is rendered vigorous, and fortified against cold by these sudden and violent transitions. The Finlanders are in truth a strong, muscular, hardy race of men: and the manner in which they

expose themselves, and bear the rigours of their climate, would prepossess any one in favour of the use of this kind of bath; which must doubtless be greatly conducive to health in another respect, by promoting cleanliness, from the powerful action of steam upon the body.

Till very lately the vapour bath was almost unknown in our own country, and even now it is by no means common. In a medical point of view, however, its merit is, I believe, well established, as being superior to the water bath in the cure of many disorders. The bastuen, however, deserves attention from its simplicity and cheapness; since, with a few heated pebbles, and a jug of cold water, any person may form a Finland bath, without other preparation; while the facility and trifling expense, with which a room might be fitted up for the purpose, would render a bastuen a desirable appendage in every family. I do not here wish to be understood, as at the same time recommending the manner in which it is administered among the natives of Finland; for, however innocent it is there, it might be far otherwise in more civilized parts, where the passions, strengthened by climate, or the restraint rendered necessary from the state of society, would burst out into ungovernable excesses under temptations of this nature. The use of the bastuen, like the waltz, would doubtless be found far too stimulating for warmer blooded nations than the Finlanders, and, instead of promoting, as with them, the objects of health, would conduce to licentiousness. This is far from being the case in

the North, where the passions burn with the moderate and natural flame of life; and the freedom between the sexes, from the earliest infancy, is such, as to render their intercourse at the bastuen innocent and harmless, and without exciting any ideas that would tend to make it otherwise.

From the former part of these travels it will be recollected, that the want of land communication obliged me to leave my carriage and a considerable part of my effects at Drontheim, whither I was prevented from returning by a sudden alteration in my *route*. In consequence of this, I had written to my friend, Mr. Knudtzon, requesting him to forward them to Stockholm by any means in his power; and on my arrival I now found them, though the carriage was not in the best condition, owing to the state of the roads, the incessant rain that had fallen, and the neglect of the Norwegian who had engaged to take charge of it. I was, however, glad to see it again with its contents, at any rate, which perhaps I had no right to expect, from its crazy condition, especially after it had been dragged 700 miles over roads which had necessarily impaired its constitution.

At Stockholm, I met with Prosten (Dean) Deinboll of Vadsöe in East Finmark, of whom I had heard much when I was in the North, though I had not had the good fortune to fall in with him. Two days after our arrival, we were gratified by seeing him alight at the French hotel, accompanied by his son, and Mr. Oxholm, of Rebvog. When at Koutokeino, we had intelligence of these gentlemen; who, it ap-

peared, had been separated but a short distance from us, during our journey across Lapland, which they had performed by the same means as ourselves. The Dean, who is a man of considerable talents, and particularly conversant in natural history, of which, I was informed, he possessed a fine collection, was on his way to attend the *Storthing*, or general assembly of the states, at Christiania; no inconsiderable journey, when it is considered, that his residence at Vadsöe is about 2000 miles from the Norwegian capital.

The game market at Stockholm is by no means an uninteresting object to a stranger in the winter season, as it affords him an opportunity of seeing a great variety of the produce of the northern forests, which are brought for sale to the capital, by the inhabitants of the distant provinces. Here are exposed, in a frozen state, the large tjäder, or cock of the woods, black cock, ptarmigan, gelinotte, hares, reindeer venison, &c. As I wished to purchase some game for the purpose of taking to England, I paid it a visit one morning, a day or two previous to my departure. From the mildness of the season, there had been a considerable interruption of the sledging, and the supply, in consequence, had been scanty during the winter. What I now met with they asked high prices for, from its scarcity.

Of the first named species, I succeeded in purchasing five brace of fine cock birds, in good preservation, at three dollars and a half each, which, I believe, is considered a high price. The hens were to be had for two and a half. The cocks averaged

near 8lb., the hens about 5lb. The quantity of hjerpe, or gelinotte, was rather considerable, though they were by no means in such good order as the former birds; and I purchased a quantity of them at three quarters of a dollar banco for each. The remainder of the feathered game consisted of a few ptarmigans, and one solitary woodcock. I could not ascertain at what period, or where, this latter bird had been killed. If it had just emigrated from the South, its arrival might be considered early; as the great flight of these birds does not arrive in Sweden, I believe, earlier than March. There was fortunately a good supply of rein-deer venison, and I obtained five very fine haunches, at five dollars each. These were fat, in good order, and better than I had met with in the North.

The whole of what I bought was frozen, and had probably been killed more than two months. Previously, however, to my packing it up, I thought it best to expose the whole of it to the air for a night, which was done. It being then frozen perfectly hard, I procured a large deal case, made as tight as possible, into which it was all closely packed, to exclude the air; and by these means I had the satisfaction of finding the greater part of it as fresh on my arrival in England as when first killed *.

On the 2d of February, I bade adieu to Stockholm, in com-

* The reader may form an idea of the quantity, that used formerly to be brought to the Stockholm market, from its being stated by Arnott, that in the year 1762, no less than 179,943 gelinottes, and 9898 ptarmigans, were sold in it, besides proportionable quantities of the black cock, and cock of the woods.

pany with my friend Mr. W. the Consul-general of Sweden, who was returning to his residence at Gothenburg; and who, like myself, did not leave without regret a place, that contained within it sufficient attractions, to cause us to lament, that its soft impressions should be thus disagreeably broken in upon by the prospect of having 350 miles to travel, when the state of the snow was such, that it was doubtful whether we should be able to proceed. My friend's travelling chariot, drawn by six horses, awaited us in the Drottningatan; and, stepping into it, not without some *feelings of* humility, on account of the simple mode of travelling to which *I had* been accustomed, we splashed along the streets through a depth of sludge and half melted snow. Sledging was at an end, and it was very fortunate that we followed the advice of my old friend and former servant, Rosendahl, whom I found at Stockholm, and who was now to be our conductor to Gothenburg. He had recommended our proceeding with wheels; and if we had not, we could hardly have got out of Stockholm for want of snow. The winter seemed on the point of breaking up, though the weather was cold, raw, and unpleasant in the extreme.

By ten o'clock at night we had accomplished about forty English miles, when a circumstance sufficiently mortifying and humiliating occurred, which effectually put a stop to our farther progress for the night. We had found the road, during the day, one continued sheet of ice; and it was with the greatest difficulty that our steeds had

kept their legs. We were just passing the ancient chateau of Ekholmsund, when our vehicle came to a part of the road, where the ice had formed a steep inclined plane from the middle to the sides, and the carriage, sliding suddenly down it, was precipitated with its contents, horses, and driver, into a deep hollow filled with water. The night was pitch dark; and we were indulging ourselves in a quiet nap, when the visions of fancy, that had still presented Stockholm to our eyes, abruptly fled, and we found ourselves in as woful a plight as *two* poor travellers ever were. There was no time for reflection, as the water was rushing fast in. I made my way, therefore, through the glass window, with an agility occasioned only by the pressing state of our affairs; and with the assistance of our attendants, extricated my companion from the unpleasant situation he was in. We found it, however, impossible to get the carriage out without additional help; and repaired accordingly to the house of some peasants, the lights of which we saw at a distance, and by their aid we at last dragged it up to the road, and set it again on its wheels, when we fortunately found that it had sustained no very serious injury.

We could just discern through the murky darkness of the night the lofty pile of the ancient palace, now the residence of a Scotch gentleman, and heartily wished for the cheerful indication of lights in the windows to assure us of the presence of some one within. We looked, however, in vain:

and, understanding from the peasants who were assisting us, that the owner of it, Mr. Dundas, was absent, we determined to make the best of our way on foot to the next post house, which was fortunately at no great distance. Here we consoled ourselves with a cheerful supper, and a laugh at our recent adventure, which was attended with no bad consequence to any one of the party.

We pursued our way to Gothenburg the following morning, whither I shall beg leave to convey the reader at once, without exposing him to a repetition of what occurred during a comfortless journey; roads, from the state of the snow, for fit neither wheels nor sledging; and the usual inconveniencies and wretchedness of Swedish posthouses in the South, which especially exhibit at all seasons a striking reverse to those in the northern and less inhabited parts of the kingdom. It was with no small satisfaction, that I found myself within the well-arranged and comfortable house of my good friend the Consul; and his hospitality effaced in some measure the unpleasant reflections, which the idea of a winter passage home brought to the mind of one, who possessed no very enthusiastic predilection for the sea.

I was fated still to experience a delay, and my departure was retarded some days by the state of the weather. I had, however, no reason to regret the circumstance, since the friendly society of the place enabled me to pass the time in such a way, as gave me no feeling of its tediousness.

The wind at length getting round to a more favourable quarter, the packets, most of which had been detained several weeks, eagerly seized the opportunity of getting to sea with as little delay as the ice would allow. It was my good fortune to find at Gothenburgh the Charlotte packet, which had brought me from England; and I gladly embraced the opportunity I now had of returning by her.

On the 13th of February I took my final leave of Gothenburgh, and proceeded down the river to join the vessel, which lay close to Varjö. The embarking on board the packets in the *Göta*, in the winter season, is one of the most unpleasant operations the traveller has to encounter, owing to the ice, which, though it extends frequently a considerable distance before the mouth of the river, is not sufficiently strong toward the close of winter to bear the weight of a horse and sledge. Passengers going aboard the packets are on this account obliged to cross the ice in small hand sledges, which are impelled forward by a person behind; and when the season is late, or the weather mild, the ice becomes so rotten, that with this weight alone it not unfrequently gives way. Only a few days before a sledge narrowly escaped being lost, and was with difficulty got out.

We were more fortunate: for though the ice trembled under our feet, and was divided by large and fearful cracks, we gained the vessel without accident. On reaching her, I found she was prevented sailing from want of sufficient wind; and as she was anchored close to the small rocky island of

Varjö, on which was a Gästgifware Gaard, I determined upon taking up my quarters there for the night in preference to sleeping on board. I found it kept by a Scotchman, who had been living many years on this desolate rock, and who was well known to our fleet during the times when Wingo Sound was their rendezvous. My stay was, however, of short continuance, being called up soon after I had retired to rest by a messenger despatched from the packet with the intelligence, that she was about to move from her present anchorage. I accordingly returned on board without delay; and found, that the state of the ice, which had already begun to accumulate fast round the vessel, had obliged the Captain to weigh his anchor, and drop lower down, for fear of being frozen in, which might possibly have detained us some weeks. A tolerable breeze opportunely springing up, we gradually got clear of the numberless islands that obstruct the mouth of the Göta, and the next day found us at sea, to my great satisfaction.

A moderate passage of seven days, during which we experienced frequent calms, brought us to the English coast; and the wind being unfavourable for the packet getting up to Harwich, the mail was landed at Lowestof, where, on the 20th of February, I again set foot on my native shore.

APPENDIX.

Route from the North Cape, through Norwegian, Russian, Swedish Lapland, and Sweden, to Stockholm.

	Northern Miles.		Northern Miles.
NORTH CAPE to		Brought forward	90½
Havöe Sund	3	Raanaby	1½
Hammerfest	4	Persöen	1⅞
Alten	6	Ganıle Luleå	1¾
Koutokeino	16	Gäddwik	⅝
Muonioniska	18	Ersnäs	1⅜
Kollare	11	Rosvik	1¼
Kiexisvaara	3	Porsnäs	1 1/16
Kängis	1	Öybyn	1¼
Kardis	2¾	Pitholm	1¾
Pello	2½	Jæfre	1¾
Turtola	2	Kumbäk	1 1/16
Jouxengi	1	Aabyn	1
Marjosari	1¼	Buske	1½
Öfre Torneå	1	Fråstkaage	1½
Niemis	1⅛	Sunnanaa	1⅝
Päckilä	1⅛	Sumervick	1¼
Korpäkylä	1¼	Bure	1¼
Kuckula	1 3	Daglösta	1½
Wojakala	1¼	Selet	1⅝
Haparanda and Torneå	1	Grimsmark	1¼
Nikkala	1⅛	Gumboda	1¼
Seivits	1¾	Riklaa	1½
Sangis	1⅛	Djekneboda	1½
Grötness	2¼	Sefware	2
Månsbyn	¾	Tafle	1¼
Töre	2⅛	Umeå	1
Hvitå	1¾	Styksjöe	¾
	90½		127

	Northern Miles.		Northern Miles.
Brought forward	127	Brought forward	159 [illegible]
[illegible]	$1\frac{1}{2}$	Malsta	$1\frac{1}{2}$
[illegible]	$1\frac{1}{2}$	Sanna	1
[illegible]	$1\frac{1}{2}$	Iggesund	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Afwa	2	Bro	$1\frac{1}{2}$
[illegible]	$1\frac{1}{2}$	Norrala	$2\frac{1}{4}$
[illegible]	$1\frac{1}{4}$	Myskje	$1\frac{1}{2}$
[illegible]	$1\frac{1}{4}$	Straaltjära	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Hornes	$1\frac{1}{2}$	Hamrungeberg	3
Spjute	$1\frac{5}{8}$	Trödje	$1\frac{1}{4}$
Dopsta	$1\frac{1}{16}$	Gefle	$1\frac{1}{4}$
Aaska	$1\frac{9}{16}$	Elfkarleby	$2\frac{1}{2}$
Fantskog	$1\frac{3}{4}$	Mehede	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Wed	$1\frac{3}{4}$	Yfre	$2\frac{1}{4}$
Nastlands	$1\frac{1}{2}$	Laeby	2
Mark	$1\frac{1}{16}$	Högsta	$1\frac{1}{4}$
Fjäll	2	Upsala	$1\frac{1}{4}$
Wifsta	1	Alsike	$1\frac{3}{4}$
Sundswall	$1\frac{1}{4}$	Märsta	$1\frac{3}{4}$
Maji	$2\frac{1}{4}$	Rotebro	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Gryttje	2	STOCKHOLM	2
Bringsta	$1\frac{3}{4}$		
	$159\frac{1}{16}$	Finmark, Norwegian, and Swedish miles	$193\frac{13}{16}$
		or about 1350 English miles.	

THE END.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY THOMAS DAVISON, WHITEFRIARS.

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

00085240

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

ASIATIC SOCIETY MUMBAI

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 16 December, 2015